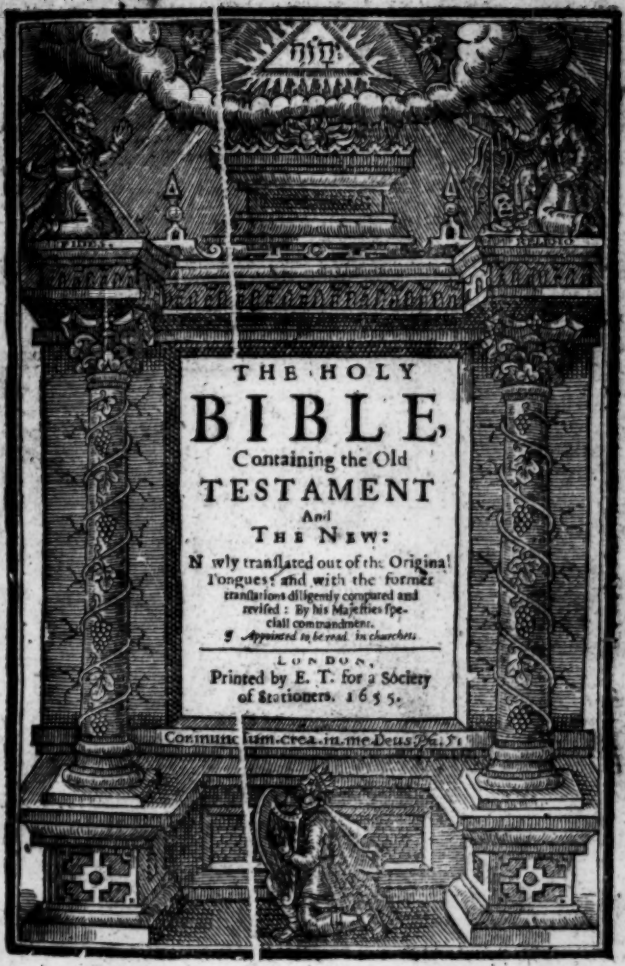

THE HOLY
BIBLE,
Containing the Old
TESTAMENT
And
THE NEW:
Newly translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.
¶ Appointed to be read in churches.
LONDON,
Printed by E. T. for a Society of Stationers. 1655.
Communicum creâ in me Deus. Psa. 51.




1 1 Sam. 6. 4, 5. where tis in our translation. 5 golden Emrods & ye shall make images of your emrods. tis in an old translation of K. H. 8. in our Cath. Library. 5 golden arses. &c.

2 And where tis said by us. Thom ye honour me & will honour tis Thom ye worship me & will worship.

3 In our translation. They have nose & stinke not. in stead of. They have noses & smell not.

4 Philip & ye Eunuch. In ond it is. Philip & ye gouerning went down into ye water.

5 Paul ye knave of Jesus Christ.

6 Ballad of ballads. & Song of Songs.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the BIBLE with Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Sovereign) which almighty God, the father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished us well, and were glad of our good, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, (specially after the going out of that fearefull tempest, which the violence of her enemies raised) that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who saw right through the mysteries of things: your Majestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispersed those supposed and feared mists, and gave unto all that would see it a most joyfull and comfortable light: insomuch as presently appeared (to the astonishment of all Nations) how vaine those fancies were, wherewith some had mocked themselves and abused others, during the time of the late universall Night. And as your Majestie is not unjustly reputed of very many, a principall blessing of Almighty God unto this Nation, and for which cannot be sufficiently thankfull: so have you hitherto mightily upheld the same by your owne inimitable virtues, and the rare guifts of Gods Spirit, wherewith you are plentifully endued above others. For by your Wisedome, as by a skilfull Pilot, you have not only discerned the dangerous rocks, which were to be shunned, but also the most apt and direct course, which was to be followed. Your Temperance and moderation in all things, hath been admirable unto those that know how many and how strong allurements you have had to the contrary. Your Justice and Clemency unto your Subjects, hath made your Throne to shine more gloriously, and your Subjects hearts more firmly knit unto you. Your Valour and Magnanimity in forreine affaires, abroad, hath been answerable to your Roiall Ancestors of famous memory, and hath beene admired by all Nations round about you. Your Constancie in Religion, unto the true auncient Catholike and Apostolike Church planted here at the first, and watered since by the blood of many Martyrs, hath been exemplary, in regard of the Impes of Error, and Falsehood, which have been hatched and fostered by the Bishops of Rome. Your Prudence in Councell, and Depth of Judgement, in all Affaires of State, hath been apparent unto the world, in that you have been inabled to discover, and prevent the perilous plots and practises of Papists against your Person, Crowne, and Posterity, even when they were ripe for execution, and ready to be brought forth. Your Entirenesse of affection unto your Queene, and Posterity of Royall Issue, hath been lively expressed, in that you have not been carried with the violent streame of the times, to make any shipwracke of Conscience, or to abandon the Societie of Saints, but have preferred the Anchor to the Helme, and the Hope of Heaven unto the Hope of Children. Your Wisedome, Temperance, Justice, Clemency, Valour, Magnanimity, Constancie, Prudence, Entirenesse of affection, and all other Royall vertues, have been eminent in your Majestie, even from the time that you were compassed about in your Infancie with most strong and mighty enemies, both at home and abroad. And therefore as the Archangell said unto Daniel, Dan. 10. 11. Fear not Daniel, for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard: so we may truly say, that from the time your Majestie first began to reflect your eyes upon the Sacred Anchor, and to cast your thoughts how you might both establish your Throne in Righteousnesse, and your Subjects in Peace, your Enemies were astonished, your adversaries were put to confusion, your Kingdomes were enlarged, your Coffers enriched, your Forces encreased, your Navie beautified, your Merchandise exalted, your Subjects multiplied, and your selfe admired. Neither is it to be forgotten, that as the Lord Jesus, after his Baptisme, and fasting forty dayes, was anointed by his Father with the Holy Ghost, and with power, Luke 4. 1. Acts 10. 38. so your Majestie, after your long and tedious fasting, as it were, from the Crowne, and your vowed retiring your selfe unto God by Prayer, and Meditation, for direction in those Cares, which lay upon you, were most strangely, yea miraculously (for the manner) inabled to enter upon the Actions of Government, and to sway the Scepter of these Kingdomes. For as your Majestie found the Church of Scotland miserably torn in pieces with Factions, and almost subverted from the very foundation: so it hath pleased God to make you a principall instrument, not only of reducing the Government there unto more Purity, but also of settling the Church upon firmer Foundations, than ever it had been before. Your Majestie found the Church of England both depressed and defiled: depressed, by the Sacrilegious conveying away of Impropriations unto Lay-hands: defiled, by the Popish Dregs of Human Traditions, and Anti-christian Ceremonies, which sundry Parties stucke unto, and urged. Your Majestie hath seene, and observed the Imperfections, Blemishes, and Spots of both, and hath manifested a Religious intention, and Christian endeavour, to have them removed, and taken away. Your Majestie found the Union betwixt your Kingdomes of England and Scotland, but as a Project in the Minde of your Royall Predecessour, which was never brought forth to the birth: your Majestie hath accomplished it, and perfected it, and proved your selfe a Wise Master-Builder in compacting the Stones, and Timber of this Building. Your Majestie found Jealousies, Suspitions, Feares, Faults, Complaints, Murmurings betwixt your Subjects of England, and Scotland: your Majestie by your Grace, Wisedome, and Authority, have removed the most of them, and reduced the rest to such Moderation, as that they only remaine to be mastered, and utterly abolished. And as your Majestie hath been a principall Instrument of Procuring Rest, Peace, Plenty, Wealth, Honour, Fame, and Glory unto your Native Countries: so you have been, and are the Care of Heaven, that they should not be troubled, shaken, impoverished, disgraced, or darkened. Lastly, your Majestie found many Learned, Reverend, Godly, Zealous, Painefull Pastors, but few Bishops: your Majestie hath added unto them many Learned, Reverend, Godly, Zealous, Painefull Bishops, who both shine in their Callings, and shine forth unto others. Neither doe we doubt, but that posterity shall have your Majestie in honourable remembrance, and that your Name shall be precious among them, their eyes shall behold you with admiration, and they blessed you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their everlasting happinesse, in that they enjoy the glorious Gospell of peace.

And if the Spirit of God did not stirre up the hearts of men to offer their Service, and Sacrifice unto him in their generation, and according to their Places, that which your Majestie hath already performed, and published unto the World, might sufficiently witnesse unto all Posterities, that your Majestie is not only a Favourer, but a Master-Setter forth of Religion, a Lover, but a Practiser of Learning, a Fosterer, but a Feeder of the Professours of Learning, Fathers, and Mothers in one word, unto the Church of God, as Kings are to be, and Kings are called in Holy Writ. Which Scripture moved the most Reverend Father in God, Henry late Bishop of Winchester, to say unto your Majestie, that you were not only Defensor Fidei, in maintaining the Faith against Errours, but Defensor Fidei also, in expounding the Faith against Heresies: not only Defensor Fidei, in both these, but Defensor Fidei also, in a third sense, in relieving the Poore, and watching for the Good of the Estate, as it pleased him more divinely than learnedly to glose upon the Title. Neither hath your Majestie been wanting unto your selfe, or unto your Generation in these Respects: but as you have been industrious in your Place, and Calling, so you have been careful to make use of others abilities, and willingnesse to doe Service, that the Commonwealth might reape the benefit of all. Your Majestie knoweth, that Solomon saith, Where no Counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of Counsellours there is safetie. Neither doth he only say, that there is safetie, but that there is safetie in the multitude of Counsellours. Your Majestie therefore, knowing your selfe to be set in the middest between God, and the People, as Moses was sometimes in the Mount, betweene the Lord and the Israelites, (for Moses was a figure of Christ, as the Apostle teacheth) and knowing your selfe to be a Steward, and Disposer of the Talents of Gold, Silver, and Brasse, and of the Stuffe of Faith, and Gifts of Gods Spirit, which he hath bestowed upon your Subjects, you have not hid the Talent of Knowledge from them, but have set them on worke, and have made use of them, for the building of the Tabernacle, and for the Service of the Sanctuarie. Your Majestie hath not only been a Master-Builder your selfe, but you have also called others to that Office, and Worke

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the Books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Pſalms	150	Zechariah 14 — Malachi	4

¶ The Books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	II. Timotheus	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Coloſſians	4	III. John	1
I. Theſſalonians	5	Jude 1 — Revelation	22

An Armenian Priest told Mr Gregory of Rhey had many books of Moses than wee. Greg: Ep.

Obs: 1. In order to explain aright the Metaphors taken from several sorts of animals we ought to mind first, What they really are in themselves, than what was ascribed to them in the eyes of the sacred Writers.

The Division by Chapters such as we have now except the Psalms was an Invention of one Hugo a Cardinal who flourished about the year 1240 for the ready finding of the Words & Phrases in the Scripture of the vulgar Latin Bible, by a Concordance which he had compos'd. About the year 1438 a Jewish Rabbi, Nathan imitated that Division by Chapters for the Hebrew Bible for which he contriv'd a Concordance & improv'd it by subdividing the Chapters of the Old Testament into Verses: which examples were followed by us in the Latin Bible of Robt. Stephens afterwards Robt. Stephens a famous Printer of Paris & learned in the Greek Language, when he had compos'd a Concordance for the Greek Testament about the year 1546 taking a hint from the forementioned Division of the Chapters into Verses of the O. T. made a like Division of the Chapters of the N. T. into Verses also, which Division still continues. This Invention was certainly of Use for the easier finding such Passages in Scripture as were cited but I much question if the Disadvantages attending it did not amply overballance them. By this means a Chain of reasoning is frequently broke off in the midst & Verses are by the Ignorant no longer look'd upon as parts of a Whole but as distinct truths & Aphorisms are accordingly produced to prove things directly contrary to the Scope of the Writer & no sect is about it but has often made them speak their Sentiments to the great detriment of many weak but well meaning Men

Dionysius Longinus having first extolled Homer saith
τῶν ἰδίων τροπικῶς, ὡς ὁ τυχὼν ἀνὴρ (noe ordinary man) was in a
night, wᵗ he brought in his God saying, ἐγένετο φῶς καὶ ἡμέρα. Gregory
Μοσῆς φησιν πολλῇ τῇ κτίσεϊ πλάτωνος διαφέρων. Diodorus Sic:
in like manner Plato in imitation of Moses say, that the supreme artificer
made all things with the same instrument, with which the Image of Heaven, of
Earth, of Water, of Animals, of Plants, of Trees, of Rivers, of Fields, would
be formed in a looking Glass.

The name of God is often given as an Epithet to those things, wch are the greatest, the strongest, & the best of their Kind. this our Translators have frequently observed, translating what is in the original, a Prince of God a Cedar of God, a flame of God, a Great Prince, a goodly Cedar, & a most vehement flame: Why then did they not translate it in the second verse of this Chapter, a most vehement wind, instead of the Spirit of God, since the Hebrew word signifies the wind as well as the Spirit?

5, 8, 13. Vc. So Tacitus suitably of y^e (a) Germans. Noctem dierum numerum, ut alios, sic nostrum computant: sic constituunt: sic condicunt. Nox ducere videtur. Cyp same customs is now among ye Bohem: & polonians, as heretofore Cæsar witnesseth of ye Galls. Jun: Rel. 207.

7 of ye firmament & ye waters abovē it see Gen. cap. 22

9. after ye same majestick (c) strain Ovid.

Fulvit et extendi cæpit pro subsidere valles,
Fronde tegi silvas, lapidosos surgere montes.

27. How infinitely superior is Moses description of the creation of Man, to that of any of the Heathen Philosophers! They only called him μικρος κοσμος. He is positively said to be made in the Image of God

26. The first hint of a plurality of Persons in the Godhead.



¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF Moses called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament.* 9 *Of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitful,* 14 *of the sun, moon, and stars,* 20 *of fish, and fowl,* 24 *Of beasts and cattel,* 26 *of man in the image of God,* 29 *also the appointment of food.*

IN* the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day. ‖

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament † from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called * the firmament Heaven: and the evening & the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo. ‖

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſs, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde: and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening, and the morning were the third day. ‖

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights, the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. ‖

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the | moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that may* fly above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde, and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. ‖

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſs: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon

a Pſal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. Ioh. 1. 1. & 17. 24. Heb. 11. 3.

b 2 Cor. 4. 6.

† Hebr. between the light, and between the darkneſſe.

† Hebr. and the evening was and the morning was, &c.

c Pſa. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12 and 51. 15.

† Hebr. expanſion

d Jer. 51. 15.

e Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. Iob. 38. 8.

† Hebr. under graſſe.

f Deut. 4. 19 Pſal. 136. 7.

† Heb. between the day and between the night.

† Heb. for the uſe of the day, &c.

g Jer. 31. 35.

h Or, creeping.

† Heb. fowl.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heaven.

i Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

k Chap. 5. 1 & 9. 6 1 Cor. 11. 7 Ephe. 4. 24 Col. 3. 10.

l Matth. 19. 4. Mark. 10. 6

m Chap. 9. 1.

† Heb. creepeth.

† Heb. feedling. ſeed.

n Chap. 9. 3.

upon the earth, wherein there is † life, there given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made: and behold it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 5 *The planting of the garden of Eden.* 10 *And the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge only forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on † seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And † name of the third river is Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him † an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field, but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, * made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, † This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 † Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man himself fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed fig-leaves together, & made themselves ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed & her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire

shall

† Hebr. a living soul.
* Eccles. 39.16.

* Eccles. 36.29.

† Hebr. Pison: the same which goeth toward the east of Assyria.
† Or, Asshur.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt die.
* Eccles. 37.5.
† Hebr. as before him.

‖ Or, for him
† Hebr. called.

† Hebr. builded
* 1 Cor. 11.8.

* Matth. 19.5 mar. 10.7. 1 cor. 6.16. Ephes. 5.31

† Hebr. Yea, hath God said, &c.

* 2 Cor. 11.3. 1 tim. 2. 14.

† Hebr. a desire to Eccles. 37.9. 1 John. 2.16.

‖ Or, things to gird about.
† Hebr. wheat.

3. ye Sabbath day first instituted, & hence ye universal custom of dividing time into weeks.

2. God had ended

10. Adam signifies red Earth or Elegant & beautiful; accordingly in ye latter sense applicable only to his body that refined part which was constituted after the Image of God, taken in the former sense, it belongs to his Body.

non erubescebant quia apud illos innocentia. Targ. Hier: for it was a state of innocence. no more than children, who are not ashamed.

VE — (1) (2) (4) (17) (14)

almost in all times in many places, Satan hath been worshiped in shape of a serpent; as at this day in many parts of ye East Indian countryes. ttRob. 62

2. 7. of ye dust of ye earth. Materiam superabat opus. ——
in a mist. & so it was in Moses time thinks Greg. 116.

Observations on ye 3d chapt. see Lawson. thbo. 62 ye. 12. 13

17. Tar. Jon: day wax mostly.

VE — (14) (16) (17)

~~the parties considered are not one man, one woman, one serpent, one Devill. but ye whole body or society of Divells, and Serpents~~ all mankind. thbo. 67

Enmity. 1 between ye serpent, ye Devill, & ye woman.
2 between ye serpents seed & ye womans seed.
3 between ye princes of Divells, & ye especiall seed of ye woman. Christ.

17. hearken. an Emphasis in it & ministery in hearkening to a prophesy of ye Messias. Targ. Jon: & Hier

Curious footsteps of these important truths to be found in the Gentile world. Thus Plato mentions in his Symposium, the ΧΑΟΣ ΔΙΟΣ, ΦΑΝΗΣ the Orphic

29. Ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς μὲν πάντες ὕδωρ, τὴν γῆν γένεσθε. Honor. Gunthram.

4.7. If thou dost well thou shalt be no more of a sad countenance, but be joyful & have thy face exalted: & if thou dost not well, offer to me a sin-offering. The deity here is graciously comforting Cain.

1. thinking it was the promis'd Redeemer.

26.] call on ye name] the Vulgar Latine & 70 refer it to Enos. iste cæpit invocare Targum Onk: tunc in diebus ejus superabundarunt filij hominum ab intimando nomen Domini Jon. Hieros: filia exat etas in cujus diebus inceperunt errare, et fecerunt sibi idola & Pers: tunc relictum est invocare nomen Domini. or perhaps the Family of Set, pro- perly called themselves by the name ye Lord to distinguish themselves from Cains wicked posterity, as afterwards the followers of Xt were called Xtians first at Antioch to distinguish them from Jews & Gentiles.

5.7] sin lieth at ye door. is as forms 1 ye guilt of sin. or 2. ye consideration of sin. or 3. ye punishment of sin. or 4. as M^s offering of bad: in a sermon on sacrifice: sin a sin offering is ready. taking up words & speaking by way of comfort to Cain, of however these words as a way of pro- phetical explanation of sacrifice or perhaps

6-3. in his own image only, for Mans Nature was now degraded & polluted

4, 13. to be taken interrogatively, is my Punishment & Iniquity greater than can be pardoned?

4.15. God gave Cain a mark, or a miracle, to encourage him, that no body should kill him.

‖ Or, shall be subject to thy husband. * 1 Cor. 11.3. to thy husband, and he shall ‖* rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake, in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

† Hebr. curſe to boot. 18 Thorns alſo and thiſtles, ſhal it bring † forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread till thou return unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

† Hebr. Chavah. 20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did ‖ LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil, And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curſe of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the firſt city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enoſh.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and ſhe conceived and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

† Hebr. to be. † Hebr. a finder. 2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes. † Hebr. ſheep or goats. * Heb. 31.4. 3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth: and why is thy countenance fallen?

‖ Or, ſhew thy excellency? 7 If thou do well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the door: and ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

Abiah unto thee, &c. * Wiſd. 10.3. Heb. 11.4. 1 Joh. 3.12. Jude 11. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe, * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? and he ſaid, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

† Hebr. bloods. 10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood † crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength: a fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

‖ Or, my iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven. 13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth, & from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive & a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* every one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhal be taken on him ſeven fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceived, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his ſon, Enoch.

† Hebr. Chanoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

† Hebr. Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives, the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattel.

† Hebr. whereof. ‖ Or, I would ſlay a man to my wound, &c. 21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer *in* braſſe, and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

‖ Or, to my hurt. † Heb. Shath. † Hebr. Enoch. ‖ Or, to call themſelves by the Name of the LORD. 23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man † to my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſevenfold, truly Lamech ſeventy and ſeven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name † Seth: for God, *ſaid he*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſon, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto* Noah, 24 *The tranſlation and godlineſſe of Enoch.*

* THIS is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, he made him in the likeneſs of God;

* 1 Chro. 1.1.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wild. 2.23.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a ſon* in his own likeneſs, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat ſons and daughters.

* 1 Chro. 1.1. &c.

5 And all † the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers, and he died.

† Hebr. Enoch.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat † Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeven yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

† Hebr. Kenan.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos liv d after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

† Ge. Mahalaleel.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

†Heb. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuselah.

† Gr. Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not, for God took him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. Heb. 11.5.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat † Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

† Hebr. Lamech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat † Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedness of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to passe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

¶ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not only the originall but also the purpose and device.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, † same became mighty men, which *were* of old men of renown.

Num. 13. 33. Deut. 2. 10. 11. 20. 21. 3. 11. Josh. 15. 8. † Heb. the same.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and ¶ *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was only evil † continually.

¶ Or, that every day. † Heb. from morning to evening.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on † earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

† Heb. the earth.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

† Heb. from man to beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* † perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus. 44.17. † Or, upright.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

2 Pet. 2. 5.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them ¶ with the earth.

¶ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof, with lower, second and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou and thy sons, & thy wife, & and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures entereth into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

* 2 Pet. 2.5.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

† Hebr. seven seven.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters, was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, & his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah in-

6. 2. either the great men, or Kings Children

2 2 4 29. walked with God, was pleasing to God.

6. 2. either the great in Power & Authority took by force & married the Daughters of the inferior sort. — or the posterity of Seth made Covenants with Kain of Cain.

5. were for the most part only evil.

3. 120 years shall his dayes be prolonged. Noah in ye mean time preaching & prophesying of ye Ark. In this sense Onkelos Paraphrases. Hieronimus saith, sic 120 annorum si forte conjectantur. & so ye Arabick. scribq; mora quam protraham ipsis centum ad signifi Annorum.

§. 24. In each of the 3 great Periods of the Church, there has been an instance of a Man taken up to Heaven in Body & in Soul for supporting the Hopes conceived by all the faithfull, of arriving at the same happiness. Enoch was the first of these Examples before the Law, Elijah under the Legal Oeconomy, & Jesus the over great Leader under that of the Gospel. And God has after such a manner communicated the Light in each of those three Periods, that it has appeared gradually till it came to shine out in its utmost Splendor. Thus a favourable Prejudice for the faithfull of the first world, to see a good Man vanish away, & after his sojourning upon the Earth, to be lodged in some other Place, than a Tomb. It was yet a stronger Presumption in favour of those that lived in the second Period, to see the heavens opened for the reception of one of their Prophets who was carried up thither in a Chariot of fire. But it is a demonstration to Sense, as it were, of taking possession of their expected happiness, to see the Author & finisher of their Faith passing thro' those vast Spaces that divide heaven from the Earth, & to hear the Church triumphant summoning the Gates of the Palace of Glory to be opened, to receive him, who was going before to prepare the places that he had allotted them in those happy Mansions.

12. During ye time, by a tradition, yt Noah & his Sons kept a solemn fast, eating once a Day only. Gr. Dog: 281

11. the great Caverns of Water in the Bowels of the Earth broke their Prisons beneath & from above it mixd with the violence attending a common Phaenomenon of the viz: the Water Spouts, which if they were to burst over a Ship of the first magnitude would unavoidably sink her. The Sailors who are well acquainted with them, always fire at them to disperse them when gathering.

8-12. it is plain that Noah expected a Blessing on this rather than any other day, it being set apart for religious service.
8-21. thought the Imagination of man's Heart is evil.
8-22. winter & spring, Summer & autumn shall not cease, for Moses is here describing the seasons of the Year.

9-3. Mankind now first allowed liberty to eat flesh: still however the blood was excepted, partly as a test of obedience, in the same manner as the tree of knowledge was excepted before the flood, partly likewise to shew the great value he had for the blood of man.

to the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seven dayes that
‖ Or, on the seventh day. the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, flood-gates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah and Sem and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons, with them into the ark.

14 They and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

* Wisd. 10. 4.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

* Wisd. 10. 4. ‖ Pet. 3. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of the heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters † returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

† Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually until the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, & she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was § earth dried.

§ Heb. earth.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, & every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto § LORD, and took of every clean beast, & of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

§ Heb. Jehovah.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſavour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living as I have done.

† Heb. a savour of rest. * Chap. 6. 5. marsh. 15. 19.

22 ¶ While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time and harveſt, and cold, and heat, and ſummer, and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

† Heb. as we all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *God covenant,* 13 *ſignified by the rain-bowe.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his ſon,* 25 *curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Sem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God bleſſed Noah and his sons, and ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you ſhall be upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the ſishes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth ſhall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

* Chap. 1. 30. * Levit. 17. 14.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eat.

5 And

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth:

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood, to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, & it shall be for a token of a covenant between me & the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Sem, and † Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſon had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan, † servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Sem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

27 ¶ God shal ſenlarge Japheth, & he shal dwel in the tents of Sem, & Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japhet.* 6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah: Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 * The sons of Japheth, Gomer, & Magog, and Madai, & Javan, & Tubal, & Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands: every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth and Calah,

12 And Reſen, between Nineveh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou goeſt unto Gerar, unto † Gaza: as thou goeſt unto Sodoma, and Gomorrha, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Sem: Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram, Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg; for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Sem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations, and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP.

---

3 Marth. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10. † Chap. 3. 17.

9 Isaiah 54. 9.

‖ Ecclus 43. 11. 12.

† Heb. Canaan.

‖ Or, ſervant to them.

‖ Or, perſwade. † Heb. Cheman.

* 1 Chron. 1. 5.

* 1 Chro. 1. 8.

† Gr. 1. Babylon. ‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria. § Or, the ſtreets of the city.

† Hebr. Tsidon.

† Hebr. Azzah.

* 1 Chro. 1. 17. † Hebr. Arpachshad. † Hebr. Shelah

* 1 Chro. 1. 19.

r 22. Baldnesse likewise in greeke is sometimes put for ye priuenda. Theophr. ὥσε γυμνὰ αὐτῷ φαίνεσθαι. cap. 4 περὶ αἰ ρρικίας.

[illegible] whose top may be exceeding high; Thus Homer terms a very tall tree δρυὸς ὀρεσφύτοιο
11-6. And now shall they ~~[illegible]~~ restrained in all that they have imagined to do?

12. Sweet surely could there be greater faith exerted, than what is here shewn by Abraham. The command of God exposd him to a thousand sacrifices at present & to a thousand dangers for the time to come. The Promise only offerd him remote goods, which were out of the reach of sense. How could a man, whose wife was barren comprehend that all the nations in the Earth, should be blessed in him? A stranger, a traveller could form none, but chimerical Projects in appearance, for the conquering a country, which till then he did not so much as know. Abraham however departed in full confidence. Faith was his Guide & the word of God his security.

12-6. unto the oak of Moreh.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One Language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Sem,* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur of Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, & slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language, and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called [Babel,] because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon † face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Sem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred & nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug liv'd thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers, and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleseth him with a promise of Christ:* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran:* 6 *He journeying thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driven by a famine into Egypt:* 11 *For which cause he feigneth his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleese thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And † I will bleese them that bleese thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, this is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shal live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake and

and he had sheep and oxen, and he asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that he was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram: 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds and tents.

6 And ‖ land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so ‖ they could not dwel together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be ‖ brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like ‖ land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto ¶ LORD.

Heb. plains.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of four kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedeck blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth tithe. 22 The rest of the spoil, his portions being had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Elasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh-Kirjathaim.

‖ Or, the plain of Kiriathaim

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wildernesse.

‖ Or, the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Elasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled and fell there; and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all ‖ goods of Sodom, & Gomorrah, and all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrahams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) & his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive; he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants* born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

‖ Or, as Heb. instructed

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him at the valley of Saveh, which is the * kings dale.

** 2 Sam. 18. 18.*

18 And * Melchizedeck king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

** Heb. 7. 1*

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth.

20 And

1 Chap. 24. 7.

Heb. more brethren.

** Chap. 28. 13. 35. 12. Deut. 34. 4.*

18.18. a transposition common in the Oriental Languages. as Thou comest unto Zoar, should have follow'd the Law of Order.

13.9. From hence we may learn, that true Humility does not consist in honouring ones Superiors, & ones Equals only: those that are below us, are likewise an object thereof, & it ought to induce us to pay a respect even to them also.

16.14. The wall of her that sinneth, & him that seeth.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which
Heb. 7.4. hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand:
and he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram,
† Heb. Give me the † persons, and take the goods to
souls. thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heir.* 4 *God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield *and thy* exceeding
* Psal. 16.5. * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad: and said Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

* Rom. 4.18. * Rom. 4.3. Jam. 2.23. 6 And he †believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a she-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, & divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety
† Act. 7.6 * that thy seed shal be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred yeers:

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I *judge*: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers† in peace, thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold a smoaking
† Heb. a lamp of fire. furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * unto thy seed have I given this land from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:
* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. Deut. 34.4

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An angel sendeth her back to submit her self, and to teareth her of her childe.* 15 *Ismael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, behold, now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.
† Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, my wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt barshly with her, she fled from her face.
† Heb. that which is good in thy eyes. † Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to * Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bare a son, and shalt call his name † Ishmael: because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.
† That is, God shall hear.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?
* Chap. 15.13.

14 Wherefore the well was called * † Beerlahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.
† Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is the well of him that liveth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenant* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Ysaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ismael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said

said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me and be thou † perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me & thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, & thy seed after thee: Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin; and it shall be a * token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you: every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed:

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations, kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, shall a childe be born unto him that is an hundred years old, and shall Sarah that is ninety years old bare?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bare thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac, and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in † flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in † flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, & make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, & they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life, and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son, and Sarah heard it in the tent door which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid: And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will

It was a received custom among the Orientals [illegible] to change their Name on any remarkable occasion, & to call them another that might denote the cause of such change. Thus in Genesis 5. Abram, high or exalted Father: Abraham .. Father of a multitude.

7. Olam, signifies not everlasting as the word is commonly us'd in our Language, but only a long duration.

14. Shall have no right to the Privileges of the Jewish Church

15 Sarai: my Lady. Sarah a Lady.

39. Good Men are the best Ramparts round any City for by the Blessing of the Upright, the City is exalted.

19.26. In the translation of several Parts of Scripture, the words as or like ought to be supplied. Thus in the 16th of Genesis, Ishmael will be a wild man. It is plain it should be translated, he will be like a wild man. Accordingly, it should have been translated that the Wife of Lot became as or like a Pillar of Salt. i.e: fixt & motionless. in like manner Nabal's Heart died within him, & he became (literally translated) a Stone, or as a Stone.

Duroque similliima saxo
torpet. — Niobe, says the Fable, was turned into a Statue of Stone.

21 I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:
28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.
30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.
32 And he said, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.
33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains: 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pitar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, & he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.
2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.
3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.
4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.
5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.
6 And lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.
7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly,
8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man, let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, & do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under § shadow of my roof.
9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.
10 But the men put forth their hand, & pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the door.
11 And they smote the men * that were at the door of the house, with blindeness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.
12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.
13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, & the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city, but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.
16 And *while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.
17 ¶ And it came to passe when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain, escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.
18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord.
19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither: (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.
21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The sun was † risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar,
24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.
25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey went up as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham,

* Chap. 18.4.
* Wisd. 19.15.
* Chap. 18.20.
† Hebr. are found.
‖ Or, punishment.
* Wisd. 10.6.
† Hebr. I cannot.
† Hebr. my face.
† Hebr. one arch.
* Deut. 29.23.
a Isa. 13.
g Ha.
i 1 19.
b Jer. 50. 40.
c 20.4.14.
b 2 Pet. 2.

Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto ¶ younger, Our father is old, & there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after ¶ manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, & lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab, the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham sojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and feareth her:* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream:* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham.* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her:* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence towards the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh & Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but a* dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is ¶ a mans wife.

¶ *Heb.* married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He *is* my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ *Or,* simplicity, or sincerity.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee fro sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and ¶ men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindeneſſe which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, ¶ say of *me*, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men-servants, & women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† *Heb.* in a good place in that land.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born:* 4 *He is circumcised:* 6 *Sarah joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ismael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse:* 17 *The angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19 & 18. 10 & Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 20. Heb. 11. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called ¶ name of his son that was born unto him, who§Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw ¶ son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her son, for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation: because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away, and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-shot: for she

Moab: from my Father. Ben-Ammi the Son of my People.

20.16. Behold I have given thy Brother five Hundred Crowns in Silver, which is to thee a Covering of the Eyes to all that are with thee & to all others, for thou art fully justified. i:e: to certify thy Virtue.

15. And so have his Descendants ever since inhabited Places remarkable for a scarcity of water.

all the commentators agree that Isaac was a Type of the Messiah
& here is particularly evident the Superiority of the Original
to the Type, a circumstance which the Evangelical writers
always insist on. Isaac is led as victim by his servants
our Saviour is betrayed by one of his apostles & forsaken
by all. Isaac is bound to the altar. Jesus is nailed to the
Cross. Isaac sees his Father's arm lifted up, & going to
pierce him, but Jesus sees the terrors of Death
setting themselves in array against him. Isaac is only
exposed to Death, but a victim is substituted in his
stead & a voice is heard from Heaven, saying, Abraham
Abraham &c. but Jesus is actually sacrificed & says
Lo! I come to do thy will o God.

22.1. proved or tryed his Faith.

she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went: and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest;

23 Now therefore sware unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindenesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Heb. If thou do lie unto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-sheba, because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the NAME of the LORD, the everlasting God.

‖Or, tree.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac:* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience:* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram:* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham, And he said, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. did prove.

† Heb. behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine onely *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, & took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I & the lad wil go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father, and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and wood, but where is the † lamb for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. behold me.

† Or, a lamb.

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering; so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* Jam. 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon † the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him; for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

† Heb. lad.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, in the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ That is, the LORD will see, or provide. * Psal. 105.9. Eccles. 44.21. Luke 1.73. Heb. 6.13.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son;

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven: and as the sand which is upon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies:

† Heb. up. * Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. Eccles. 44.21. Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called num. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also, Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead,

dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,
6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst us, in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, if it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth, he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron † Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me, I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that between me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure
18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre, the same is Hebron in † land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels.* 23 *Sheweth her kinred.* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant bloseth God:* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 31 *The servant sheweth his message:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had; * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:
3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, & the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell.
4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed, († for all the goods of his master were in his hand) & he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto † city of Nahor.
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time † that women go out to draw water,
12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, & shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also, let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac, and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.
16 And the damsell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.
22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden † ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold,
23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And

† Heb. a prince of God.

† Heb. full money.

† Heb. ears.

* Chap. 17.9 and 18.15 and 15.18 and 26.4.

† Or, and.

† Heb. the women which draw water for to go forth.

* Ver. 43.

† Or, jewell for the forehead.

† Heb. gone into dayes.

* Chap. 47.29.

Put I pray thee, thy hand under my Thigh means
according to some swear by the Covenant of Circumcision.
that being near the Object of it. Grotius says the Sword
being worn formerly upon their Thigh, it alludes to that
& accordingly here is an imprecation to be pierced by the
sword if the oath is not performed.

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD:

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban, and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw § ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard § words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake § man unto me; that he came unto § man; and behold he stood by the camels at the well;

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared § house, and room for § camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him, to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And § LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, & maid-servants, & camels, & asses.

36 And Sarah *my* masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, & said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go;

Vnt 13. 43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me I pray thee a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, & worshipped the LORD, & blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindely and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

† Heb. vessels.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto *my* master.

* Vers 56 and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

a full year or, ten months.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, & his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south country.

* Chap. 16. 14 & 25. 11.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

§ Or, to pray.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eys, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her, and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The division of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His burial.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 23 *The children strive in her womb.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob.* 27 *Their differences.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak and Shuah.

3 * And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Ashurim, and Letushim: and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, (while he yet lived) eastward unto the east country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeers, and was gathered unto his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations, the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Jetur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeers of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seven yeers; and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the * elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel, & his name was called Jacob, and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field, and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sodpottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage, for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day, and he sware to him, and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat & drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar:* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him:* 7 *He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *He groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitna, and Rehoboth.* 26 *Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, & I will be ✠ thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, & unto thy seed * I will give all these countreyes, & I will perform the oath ✠ I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys, and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of ‖ Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people, might lightly have lien with thy wife and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundred folds: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants: and the Philistims envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

* 1 Chro. 1. 32.
* Chap. 23. 16.
* Chap. 25. 14. & 24. 62.
* 1 Chro. 1. 29.
† Hebr. fell.
* Rom. 9. 12.
* Hosea. 12. 3.
† Hebr. vension, vens in the proverb.
† Hebr. which the red, with that red pottage.
† Hebr. how is it to me.
* 1 Sam. 31. 15.
* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.
* Chap. 12. 3 and 18. 18 and 22. 18.
† Hebr. went on going.
‖ Or, husbandry

22. If I cannot be delivered, why did I conceive?

25. 8. This Event a most amazing strong Proof of the immortality of the Soul, of the resurrection of the Body & a State of future Rewards. The Almighty had promis'd Abraham, that he was his Shield & exceeding great Reward: & would give him the Land of Canaan. now in this Life these exceeding munificent Promises were never verified literally, from whence it unavoidably follows that they must have a completion after this Life, i. e. in another world. Thus in the N. T. to refute the Sadducees it is said he is the God of Abraham Isaac & Jacob — God is not the God of the Dead but the living. The Promise cannot be fulfill'd in the Grave among worms, Putrefaction & Rottenness. it must therefore be Abraham immortal in his Soul & raised again, that must verify the accomplishment

There are five Privileges of Birth right which Esau despised. 1. Preeminency & Government over the rest of the Family. Unto thee shall be his desire, says God speaking to Cain of Abel. 2. A double Portion of the Paternal Inheritance. 3. after the Law only, the Priesthood. 4. The Father's Blessing i.e: a Profusion of extraordinary wishes.

We are not to consider the Blessings of the Patriarchs upon their Families merely as the Effects of a Soul that diffuses itself in impotent wishes & that shews rather what it would have come to pass, than that which was really to happen. No: they are Prophetical Oracles denoting infallible Events & extensive to the most remote Periods of Time.

Israel

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in § days of Abraham his father; for § Philistims had stopped them after § death of Abraham: & he called their names after § names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacks servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they ſtrove with him.

21 And they digged another well, & ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſs thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: & there Isaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: † therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac ſendeth Esau for veniſon.* 6 *Rebekah inſtructeth Jacob to obtain the bleſſing.* 15 *Jacob under the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it,* 30 *Eſau bringeth veniſon.* 33 *Iſaac trembleth.* 34 *Eſau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing.* 41 *He threateneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah diſappointeth it.*

AND it came to paſſe, that when Jacob was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Esau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon. And he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *ſome* veniſon:

4 And make me ſavory meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Esau his ſon: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Esau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſs thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, & fetch me from thence, two good kids of the goats, & I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth,

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, † he may eat, & † he may bleſs thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhal bring a curſe upon *me*, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother; and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Esau, which were with her in § houſe, and put them upon Jacob her younger ſon.

16 And the ‖ ſkins of the kids of § goats upon his hands, & upon the ſmooth of his neck

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father, and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Esau thy firſt-born, I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, becauſe § LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come neer I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Esau? and he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come neer now, and kiſſe me, my ſon.

27 And he came neer and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmel of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

† Hebr. min.
‖ That is, ſtrife.
‖ That is, hatred.
‖ That is, room.
† Hebr. Seeing we ſaw.
† Hebr. Jehova Baith, &c.
‖ That is, an oath.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.
* Chap. 27. 46.
† Hebr. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.
† Hebr. goodly.
† Hebr. de ſtrabit.
† Hebr. hunt.
† Hebr. before me.
* Heb. 11 29.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, & let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, † Esau his brother came in frō his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? & he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

† Hebr. trembling with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath †taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him, yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my Father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is supplanter

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants, and with corn and wine have I sustained ‖ him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

‖ Or, supported

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above,

* Ver. 28

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him, and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

* Qbad 10

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah, and she sent and called Jacob her y ounger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort him self, *purposing* to kil thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away frō thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence, Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah said unto Isaac, ‖ I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 6 Esau marrieth Mahaleth the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

2 * Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hosea 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram,

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan †, lesped not Isaac his father:

† Hebr. were evil in the eyes &c.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called also 7 a. Charran

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land, whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

* Chap. 35. 1 and 46. 3.

14 And thy seed shal be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Hebr. break forth. * Dan. 12. 2. * Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18 and 22. 18 and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

‖ That is, the house of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

39. Behold, Thou shalt indeed be deprived of the fat of the Earth, & of the Dew of Heaven. Accordingly Esau dwelt in Dumaza a dry & barren Country.

11. A Believer is never alone; he finds his God every where in the Silence of the Night, in the Hurry of Travelling, in the Noise of the most busy Towns, & in the Solitude of the most frightful Desarts.

7

18. 2. Cas. Th. 295, 296.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob cometh to the west of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceived with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, three *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban, the son of Nahor? and they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that † cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep; for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, it is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah. And he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, surely the LORD hath looked upon mine affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in grief for her barrenesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joseph.* 25 *Jacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new covenant.* 37 *His policy, whereby he became rich.*

ANd when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, am I in God stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, & gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

† Hebr. lift up his feet.
† Hebr. children.
† Hebr. is there peace to him? † Heb. yet the day is great.
† Hebr. hearing.
† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.
† Hebr. place.
‖ That is, See a son
‖ That is, hearing.
‖ That is, joyned. Mat. 4.9
‖ That is, praise.
* Heb. thank-some bearing.
† Hebr. be built by her.
‖ That is judging.
† Heb. wrestlings of God.
‖ That is, my wrestling.
* Called, Mat. 4. 13. Naphthalim
‖ That is a troop, or company.

† Hebr. In my happiness. ‖ That is, happy.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, a hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, dwelling. * Called Matt 4 13 Zabulon.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, judgement.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, & opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

‖ That is, adding.

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph, and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away that I may go to my own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*: and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude, and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

† Hebr. broken forth. † Hebr. at my foot.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

† Hebr. by mor-row.

33 So shal my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shal come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled, and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear, which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters, in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods,

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 43 *Rachels policy to hide the images,* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not towards him † as before.

† Hebr. as yester-day, and the day before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with *me*.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt *me*.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said, Thus the ring-straked shal be thy hire, then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to *me*.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the † rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled and grizled.

† Hebr. he goats.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel, *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

* Chap. 22. 11.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst

29. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his Enemies to be at peace with him.

53. He sware by the God who is the object of the Fear of Isaac. To this the Prophet Isaiah alludes, Sanctify the Lord of Hosts himself & let him be your Fear, & let him be your Dread.

32. The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him.

ointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. stroke him. † Heb. the heart of Laban.

20 And Jacob stole away *unawares to* Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, & said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: & Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp.

† Heb. hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered & said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff; what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

† Heb. felt.

38 This twenty years *have* I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, & the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, & these cattell are my cattel, & all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed,

‖ That is, the heap of witness.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

‖ That is a beacon or watch-tower.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us, see, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar, unto me for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, & called his brethren to eat bread, & they did eat bread, & tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, & kissed his sons & his daughters, & blessed them: and Laban departed, & returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming: 9 He prayeth for deliverance: 13 He sendeth a present to Esau: 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel: 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hosts or camps.

3 And

¶ Heb. Angels.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, & God of my father Isaac, ¶ Lord which saidest unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

a Chap. 31. 13. ¶ Heb. I am less than all the, &c.

10 ¶ I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother ¶ with the children.

¶ Heb. upon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau, and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept ¶ of me.

¶ Heb. my face.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

¶ Heb. caused to pass. ¶ Heb. ascending of the morning.

23 And he took them, and ¶ sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: & there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestle I with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

* Hos. 12. 4.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, & with men, & hast prevailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ¶ Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

¶ That is, the face of God.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth: 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Elohe-Israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided ¶ children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those ¶ with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

¶ Heb. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near, and Rachel, & they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, ¶ What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

¶ Heb. what to all this hast to thee?

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

¶ Heb. be that to thee that it thine.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: & if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

¶ Heb. according to the foot of the work &c. and according to the foot of the children.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according ¶ as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

¶ Heb. by, or please.

15 And Esau said, Let me now ¶ leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: and he said,

28. Literally, Thou hast been a master or a prince with God: Thou shalt be the strongest with men. & thereby comforting him with respect to Esau.

3. Corpora magnanimo satis est prostrasse Leoni:
pugna suum finem, cum jacet hostis, habet.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

18 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

19 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, & made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, booths. * Called Act. 7. 16. Sychem. * Called Act. 7. 16.

20 And he came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

‖ Or, Jamin. ‖ That is, God the God of Israel.

21 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundreth pieces of money.

22 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem: 4 He seeth to marry her: 13 The sons of Jacob offer them conditions of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 And spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † ravished her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindely unto the damsel.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter, I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shal be before you: dwel and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully: and said because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us,

15 But in this will we consent unto you, if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people,

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of the city saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwel with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep and their oxen, and their asles, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon, & Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among ‖ inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shal be destroyed, I and my house.

‖ Or, dwellers.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 Who purgeth his house of Idols, 6 and buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 23 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Ishak at Mahmre: 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his houshold, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, & they did not purſue after ‖ ſons of Jacob

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, (that is Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

* Chap. 28. 19. ‖ *Or*, a God of Bethel. ‖ *That is*, the oak of weeping.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, becauſe there God appeared unto him when he fled from‖ face of his brother

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

* Chap. 32. 28.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, * but Iſrael ſhal be thy name: and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel:

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but ‖ little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

‖ *Hebr.* a little grave of ground.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not: thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoul was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ *That is*, the ſon of my ſorrow. ‖ *That is*, the ſon of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael journeyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

* Chap. 49. 4.

22 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went, and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, & Simeon, & Levi, and Judah, & Iſſachar, & Zebulun

24 The ſons of Rachel: Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid: Gad and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore yeers.

* Chap. 35. 8.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt, and died, & was * gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſons, Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Eſaus three wives: 6 His removing to mount Seir: 9 His ſons. 15 The dukes which deſcended of his ſons. 20 The ſons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

* 1 Chron. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

† *Hebr.* ſouls.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers could not bear them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount * Seir: Eſau is Edom

* Joſh. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† *Hebr.* Edom.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

* 1 Chron. 1. 35-54.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon; and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz ‖ firſt-born ſon of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

‖ *Or*, of Eliphaz the firſt-born ſon of Eſau.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſon: duke ‖ Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſons of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

‖ *Or*, Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah.

18 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke ‖ Korah: theſe were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

‖ *Or*, Korah.

19 * Theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

* 1 Chron. 1. 36.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, & Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſs, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The

14. this was that Anah that encountered the Emims in the wilderness.

28 The children of Dishan *are* thefe, Uz and Aran.

29 Thefe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: thefe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And thefe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the fon of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the fon of Zera of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of theland of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samla of Masrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-Hanan the ſon of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, & his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred the daughter of Mezahad.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Joſeph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreams.* 13 *Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conſpire his death:* 21 *Reuben ſtaieth him:* 26 *They ſell him to the Iſhmaelites:* 31 *His father deceived by the bloody coat mourneth for him:* 36 *He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers ſojournings.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob: Joſeph being ſeventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, & with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖colours.

‖ Or, pieces

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this‖ dream which I have dreamed.

‖ Or, dream

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright, and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeyſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſun and the moon, and the eleven ſtars made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed, Shall I & thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee to ¶ earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come and I will ſend thee unto them; and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. for the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, behold, this † dreamer cometh

† Heb. maſter of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And *Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid Let us not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖colours that was on him.

‖ Or, piece.

24 And they took him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Iſhmaelites came from Gilead with their camels, bearing ſpicerie and balm, and myrrhe going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmaelites and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh, and his brethren were content.

† Heb. hearkened. * Mat. 27. 28. Mark. 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. Joh. 19. 15. Act. 3. 14.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmaelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold Joſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid

kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar an † officer of Pharaohs, and ‖ captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The ungodly Onan.* 11 *Tamar flayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiveth Judah.* 27 *She bringeth twins, Pharez and Zerah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was *Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 *And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezi when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on ¶ ground: lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown, (for he said, Lest peradventure he die all so, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And ‖ in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died, and Judah was comforted, and went up to his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, & covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way & said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law:) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee ‖ a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, & thy staff that is in thine hand, and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe, about three moneths after that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, ‖ behold, his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.

30 And afterwards came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet thread upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house:* 7 *He resisteth his mistresse temptation:* 13 *He is falsly accused:* 19 *He is cast into prison, and God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from ¶ time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed ¶ Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of ¶ LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in ¶ field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat; and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7. ¶ And

a 1 Chro. 2. 3.

* Numb. 26. 19.

* Numb. 6. 19.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

† Or, chief marshall.

† Or, chief of the slaughtermen, or executioners.

† Hebr. chief of the chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

‖ Or, Janim.

† Hebr. became a contrary.

‖ Or, whereof hast thou made this breach against thee? 1 Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

97. The adulteress will hunt for the precious Life

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time that Joseph went in to the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, & I cried with a loud voice.

† Hebr. mock.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison:* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them:* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, & behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces evil.

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in mine hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh † lift up thine head, & restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

† Or, or reckon.

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three † white baskets on my head.

† Or, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, & the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a bakers or cook-ing.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh † lift up thy head from off thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, & the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

† Or, reckon you, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe † third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: & he † lifted up the head of the chief butler, & of the chief baker among his servants.

† Or, reckoned;

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, & he gave † cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams:* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them:* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Joseph is advanced:* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and leanfleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east winde, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent, and called for all the wise magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I, and he, we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent, and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and *came* in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears ‖ withered, thin and blasted *with* the east winde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers: and the seven good ears are seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers: and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because ‖ thing is stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in ‖ seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeers of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt: that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 *Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all ‖ food of the seven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, & laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in ‖ same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the yeers of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born, ‖ Manasseh; for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 * And the seven yeers of dearth began to come,

a Chap. 40. 12, &c

b Psal. 105. 20.

† Hebr. made him run.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

‖ Or, small.

† Hebr. heavie.

‖ Or, present of God.

‖ Or, provision.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1 mor. 2. 51. ch 7 10.

† Hebr. arm-sockets.

‖ Or, a silk.

‖ Or, render tather. Hebr. Abrech.

‖ Or, priest.

a Chap. 48 20 and 48 5.

‖ Or, prince.

‖ That is, forgetting.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

a Psal. 105. 16.

come, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, and Joseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies: 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin: 21 They have remorse for Joseph: 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge: 25 They return with corn, and their money: 29 Their relation to Jacob: 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

* Abr. 3112.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt, get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, & not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren, for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see † nakedness of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37 5.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

† Hebr. bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

† Hebr. gathered.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But † bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

† Chap. 43 5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37 22.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for † he spake unto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, & took us for spies of † countrey.

† Hebr. with us hard things. † Hebr. of.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father, one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they & their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren: 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten

eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your † brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready; for these men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we cannot tell who put our monie in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks, † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon; for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him ¶ present which was in their hand, into the house, & bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well? the old man of whom ye spake, is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 18 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, & his corn money: and he did according to ‖ word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these *same* words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack

† Hebr. protesting he protested. * Chap. 42.20.

† Hebr. asking he asked us. † Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. knowing could we know?

* Chap. 44.32.

‖ Or, twice by this.

‖ Or, and is as I have been, &c.

† Hebr. kill a killing. † Hebr. eat.

† Hebr. fall upon us.

* Chap. 42.3 † Hebr. coming down we came down.

† Hebr. peace. † Hebr. Is there peace to your father?

† Hebr. your money came to me. * Chap. 18.4 and 43.24.

‖ Hebr. him that was over his house.

† Hebr. they drank largely.

‖ Or, make a trial?

5.22. the riches of the antients consisted partly in Garments. Thus Horace — sibi millia quinque esse domi chlamydum. Your Riches are corrupted & your Garments are mothe eaten James 5.12.

sack to the ground, & opened every man his sack.
13 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.
13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.
14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.
15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine.
16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shal we speak? or how mall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.
17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shalbe my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lordsears, & let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh
19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?
20 And we said unto my lord, we have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.
21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, bring him down unto me, ‖ I may set mine eyes upon him.
22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.
23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, *Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.
25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.
26 And we said, We cannot go down; if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.
27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.
28 And ‖ one went out from me, & I said, * surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befal him, ye shall bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us, seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)
31 It shall come to passe when he seeth that the lad is not with us: that he will die, and thy servant shall bring down the gray haires of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall ‖come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father:* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord,* 25 *Jacob is revived with the news.*

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren:
2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer, and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserve life.
6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you to ‖preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save, your lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, & go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down to me, tary not
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks and thy herds, and all that thou hast:
11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five years of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.
14 And he fel upon his brother Benjamins neck and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.
18 And take your father, & your households, and come unto me: & I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, & ye shal eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take ye wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses ‖ laden with the good things of

* Chap. 37.
* Chap. 37.33.
* Chap. 43.9.
‖ Hebr. lifts up my voice.
† Hebr. he gave forth his voice in weeping.
* Act. 7.13.
‖ Or, humbled.
† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.
* Chap. 50.20.
‖ Hebr. to put for you a remnant.
‖ Hebr. set not your eye for you.
† Hebr. is good in the eyes of Pharaoh.
† Hebr. of your mouth.
‖ Hebr. carrying.

Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And ¶ Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

¶ Hebr. Lua.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 Throw he with his company goeth into Egypt: 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again, and Joseph shall put his hands upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob and all his seed with him.

* Josh. 24. 4. psal 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

* Exod. 1. 1 & 6. 14. num. 26 & and 1 chro 5. 1

8 And *these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben Jacobs first-born:

* Numb 26 5.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1 chro. 4. 24.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

* 1 Chro. 6. 1.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

* Chro. 2. 3 and 4 21. chap. 23 7

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 7. 1.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Jimnah and Ishuah, and Isbui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chro. 7. 30.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasich and Ephraim, * which Aseneth the daughter of Potipherah priest of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 41. 50.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin were: Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* Or, prince. * 1 Chro. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Huhim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the * souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

* Deut. 10. 22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die since I have seen thy face, because † art yet alive.

† Hebr. I may see thy face.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men are shepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have

† Hebr. they are men of cattel.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shal cal you, & shal say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shal say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh, 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came & told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, & their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to

dwell,

46. Thus Ovid
Si precor, hoc jubeant ut cuntibus ordine fatis
Ille meos oculos compiorat, ille tuos.

dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Hebr. How many are the days of the years of my life? † Hebr. 11.13.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh,* The dayes of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the dayes of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the years of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to their families.

‖ Or, as a little child is nourished, hir. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in † land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all ¶ Egyptians came unto Joseph & said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread for all their cattel, for that year.

† Hebr. led them.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.

‖ Or, priests.

22 Only the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land, for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt, unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, priests.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven years.

† Hebr. the dayes of the years of his life. * Chap. 25.7.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt;

30 But I will lie with my fathers, & thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, & bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said

31 And he said, swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visit his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them: 3 He repeateth the promise, 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own: 7 He telleth him of his mothers grave: 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh: 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder: 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13 and 35.6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, & I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shal be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. Jos. 13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

* Gen. 35. 19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) & he brought them neer unto him; and he kissed them, & embraced them.

† Hebr. heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manaseth in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and

laid *it* upon Ephraims head who *was* § younger, & his left hand upon Manasſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasſeh *was* § firſt-born.

* Heb. 22.14.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſs the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. as fiſhes do increaſe.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: & he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt-born, put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater than he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of § hand of § Amorite with my ſword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them:* 3 *Their bleſſing in particular:* 29 *He chargeth them about his buriall:* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tel you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob, & hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

† Hebr. do not thou excell.

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell: becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defileſt thou *it*: ſhe went up to my couch.

* Chap. 35.22. 2 Sam. 16.22.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, § inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

§ Or, my couch is gone.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they † digged down a wall.

† Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

§ Or, houghed oxen.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe; thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine, he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhal be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Hebr. an horned ſnake.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run over the wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above: bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills, they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on § crown of the head of him that *was* ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravine as a wolfe: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing, he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, * I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

* Chap. 47.30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with § field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

* Chap. 23.19.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac, and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 4 *Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him:* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who crave his pardon:* 22 *His age:* 23 *He ſeeth the third generation of his ſons:* 24 *He propheſyeth unto his brethren their return:* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones:* 26 *He dieth, and is chested.*

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalme his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

¶ And

19. He most ancient monument we have of [illegible]

10. Donec veniat Messias. Targum. Pacificus. Samarit.
ipse erit expectatio gentium. 70. ipsum expectabunt gentes
Syriac. so y^t he called ye Desire of all nations. Hag. 2. 7.

in Josephs death, the Book of Genesis ends containing the
history of 2369 Yrs

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto † house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

* Chap. 47.29.

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die; in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to † threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

† That is, an mourning of the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, [Canaanites,] saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Chap. 49.29, 30.

* Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, & they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not, for am I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindely unto them.

† Hebr. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred & ten years.

* Numb. 12.19.

23 * And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

† Hebr. born.

* Hebr. 12.22.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

* Gen. 46 & chap 1. 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

† Hebr. things.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

* Genes. 46.27. deut. 10. 22. * Acts 7 14.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved, because of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. and so they afflicted them.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

† Exodus 1. v. 1. 19 to 23.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, & said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because

caſt the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively and are delivered, ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſon that is born ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is born.* 3 *and laid in a caſk into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He ſlayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproveth an Hebrew.* 15 *He flieth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gerſhom is born.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Levi, and took to *wife* a daughter of Levi.

* Chap. 6.20. Num. 26.59. * Acts 7.20. Hebr. 11.23.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly childe, ſhe † hid him three moneths.

† Hebr. hid him.

3 And when ſhe could no longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and † dabbed it with ſlime, & with pitch, & put † the childe therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

† Hebr. daubed. † Hebr. him.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelf* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter; Shall I go and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Go. And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name † Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, becauſe I drew him out of the water.

† That is, drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, & looked on their burdens, & he eſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

† Hebr. a man or prince.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the † priest of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

† Or, Jethro.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſs in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

* Gen. 15.13. and 46.4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and † God † had reſpect unto *them*.

† Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Jethros flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh.* 9 *he ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael.* 14 *The name of God.* 15 *His meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh: and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

* Acts 7.30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of † midſt of the buſh, & ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

† Hebr. the midſt.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither; * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

* Josh. 5.15. Acts 7.33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Matth. 22.32. Acts 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſk maſters: for I know their ſorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, & a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion, wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: when thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Iſrael, and ſhal ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me

unto

19. for the Hebrew women are like beasts & deliver themselves without the assistance of midwives.
20. he made them houses: i.e. gave them children.

7

3:12. Some of God's promises are positive, some conditional. To be the Messenger of the [illegible] is exercising a glorious ministry but it is likewise a dangerous & humiliating one. for the prophet may be perpetually afraid lest he to whom the promise is made should fail to fulfil the condition required. but nothing can dishearten a man to whom God has given a promise of the first kind, because the infallibility of the Event supports him against all the obstacles he meets with in the way. Moses might be afraid that the Unbelief & murmurs of the Israelites would be a bar to their deliverance. against this God comforts him & to shew him it was not conditional but positive does not only promise in general, but foretels & particularizes the nicest & minutest circumstances: does not only declare the people shall be delivered, but describes to him the very place where they shall pay their Homage to their deliverer after that they had seen their deliverance. The same solution is applicable to the hopes given to Hezekiah 2 Kings 19-29.

P. 14. Plato says, "we cannot attribute to the Eternal Being these differences of Time. he was - he will be. It is only to that Being to which this Expression "He is" can be applied Moses Atticizans.

unto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: & he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever: and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, & seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, in by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in ‖ the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty.

* Chap. 11. 2 and 12. 35

22 * But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put them upon your ſons, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent: 6 His hand is leprous: 10 He is loth to be ſent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him.* 18 *Moſes departeth from Jethro.* 21 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciſeth her ſon.* 27 *Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes.* 31 *The people believeth them.*

AND Moſes anſwered and ſaid, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: and he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſom. And he put his hand into his boſom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſom again. And he put his hand into his boſom again, and plucked it out of his boſom: and behold, it was turned again as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will believe the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not believe alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, † ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

† Heb. ſhall be and ſhall be.

10 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ‖ ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words. ‖ Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day. * Matth. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. luk. 12. 11. ‖ Or, heretofore.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom* thou ſhalt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron † Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

† Heb. Levite.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go; behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in † an inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

† Heb. a place of lodging. ‖ Or, touched.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, & ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.

‖ Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard

heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, & worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage: 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites task: 15 We check with their complaints: 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes & Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying;

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them, you ſhal not diminiſh *ought* thereof; for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhal be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throwout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore deale ſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily taſk.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

God reneweth his promiſe by his Name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, & with a ſtrong hand ſhal he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them § land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto § children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, § he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto *me*: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear *me*, who am of uncircumcided lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, & gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, & unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, & Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſons of Kohath, Amram, & Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty & three yeers.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi:

* Chap. 3. 18.

† Heb. Let the work be heavie upon the men.

† Heb. heartes of a day in his day.

† Heb. delivering thou haſt not delivered.

† Heb. ſhortneſs of ſpirit.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chron. 5. 3.

* Numb. 26. 57. 1 Chron. 6. 1.

Josephus says, that the famous Pyramids in Egypt were the Labour of the Israelites now in Slavery, Exod.

12. The Jews despising all uncircumcised Persons, as alien to God & things of worship in process of time, the word uncircumcised came to be synonimous with, cheap, vile good for nothing. Uncircumcised Lips mean void of wisdom or eloquence.

3 I will permit Pharaohs heart to be hardened, for God is not the author of sin

these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes, and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Corhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron & Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age:* 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent:* 11 *The ſorcerers do the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhal ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend § children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhal not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhal ſpeak unto you, ſaying ſhew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as § LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called § wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner w their inchantments:

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuſeth to let § people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink againſt he comes, and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, the LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe; and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, in this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, & they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And § fiſh that is in the river ſhal die, and the river ſhall ſtink, and the Egyptians ſhal loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their § pools of water, that they may become blo od, and that there may be blood throwout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * liſt up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the river died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throwout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river, for water to drink, for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 12 *and Moſes in prayer removeth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The ſwarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh: and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly which ſhall go up, and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy § kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters

* Chap. 7.1. numb. 26.59.

* Num. 25.11.

§ Hebr. gathering of their waters.

* Chap. 17.5.

* Pſal. 78.44.

* Pſal. 17.7.

§ Or, coſens.

waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And ¶ Magicians did so with their inchantments, & brought up frogs upon ¶ land of Egypt

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory over me (when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ¶ to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ¶ To morrow, and he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And ¶ Magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, lo he cometh forth to ¶ water, and say unto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ¶ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, ¶ no swarms of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put ¶ a division between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses & for Aaron and said, Go ye sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said it is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh saith to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still.

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the asſes, upon ¶ camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there *shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shal nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And ¶ LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shal do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on ¶ morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small duſt in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, & stand before Pharaoh, & say unto him, Thus saith ¶ LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pe-

lence,

* Wisd. 17.7.

‖ Or, have this honour over me &c.

‖ Or, against when.

† Hebr. be cut off.

‖ Or, against to morrow.

‖ Or, a murrain of noiſom beasts &c.

† Hebr. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

* Wisd. 16.9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

* Chap. 3.18.

* Chap. 4.21.

16. Upon this account, I have caused thee yet to subsist, have hitherto preserved thee in the midst of the plagues;

lence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.
16 And in very deed, for *this cause have I
† raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power,
and that my Name may be declared thorowout
all the earth.
17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf, againſt my
people, that thou wilt not let them go?
18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will
cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath
not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation there-
of even untill now.
19 Send therefore now and gather thy cattel,
and all that thou haſt in the field: for *upon* ev-
ry man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the
field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail
ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.
20 He that feared the word of the LORD a-
mongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſer-
vants, and his cattel flee into the houſes.
21 And he that † regarded not the word of
the LORD, left his ſervants & his cattel in § field.
22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch
forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may
be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and
upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field,
thorowout the land of Egypt.
23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward
heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and
the fire ran along upon the ground, and the
LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.
24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the
hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it
in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.
25 And the hail ſmote thorowout all the land
of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and
beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field,
and brake every tree of the field.
26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the
children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.
27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes
and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned
this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my
people are wicked.
28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that
there be no more † mighty thunderings & hail,
and I will let you go, and ye ſhal ſtay no longer.
29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am
gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my
hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhal ceaſe,
neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou
mayeſt know how that the *earth is the LORDS.
30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know
that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.
31 And the flax and † barley was ſmitten: for
the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled:
32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmit-
ten for they were † not grown up.
33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pha-
raoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD:
and the thunders & hail ceaſed, and the rain was
not poured upon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain, and
† hail, & the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet
more, and hardened his heart, he, & his ſervants.
35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened,
neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as
the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threateneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go,* 12 *The plague of the locuſts* 16 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes.* 21 *The plague of darkneſs.* 24 *Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for *I have hardened his heart, and

the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him.
2 And that thou may eſt tell in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.
3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pha-
raoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD,
God of the Hebrews, *How long* wilt thou refuſe
to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go,
that they may ſerve me.
4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, be-
hold, to morrow will I bring the † locuſts into
thy coaſt.
5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth
that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they
ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped,
which remaineth unto you from the hail & ſhal
eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the
field.
6 And they ſhal fill thy houſes, and the houſes
of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the
Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fa-
thers fathers have ſeen ſince the day that they
were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turn-
ed himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.
7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How
long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? let § men
go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God:
knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?
8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again
unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go ſerve
the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that
ſhall go?
9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young,
and with our old, with our ſons, and with our
daughters, with our flocks, & with our herds will
we go: for we *muſt hold a* feaſt unto the LORD.
10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo
with you, as I will let you go, and your little
ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.
11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are men*, and ſerve
the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were
driven out from Pharaohs preſence.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch
out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the
locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of
Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all
that the hail hath left.
13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the
land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-
winde upon the land all that day, and all that
night: and when it was morning, the eaſt-winde
brought the locuſts.
14 And the locuſts went up over all the land
of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt:
very grievous were they: before them there were
no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall
be ſuch.
15 For they covered the face of the whole
earth, ſo that the land was darkened; and they
did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit
of the trees, which the hail had left; and there
remained not any green thing in § trees, or in
the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.
16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and
Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned
againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.
17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin,
onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God,
that he may take away from me this death only.
18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and in-
treated the LORD.
19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-
winde, which took away the locuſts, & caſt them
into

1 Sam. 9. 17. which made thee hard.

† Hebr. in his heart unto.

* Chap. 9. 22.

† Hebr. voice of God.

* Pſal. 83. 9.

† Hebr. b ſtem. or dark.

† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

* Chap. 9. 22.

* Wiſd. 16. 9. † Heb. 252.

† Hebr. who and who &c.

† Hebr. haſtned to call.

† Hebr. is turned.

into the Red-sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt; † even darkness which may be felt.

† Hebr. that one may feel darkness.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings:

* Wisd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD: only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must † give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Hebr. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take, to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened, Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

b Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

* Ecclus. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill: and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shal not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. at thy feet.

† Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeer is changed. 3 The passover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they shal take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house:

‖ Or, a lamb.

4 And if the houshold be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it*, according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

† Hebr. son of a yeer.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper doorpost of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rost with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day: that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that only may be done of you.

† Hebr. soul.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day, have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

* Levit. 23. 5 numb. 28. 16.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day

24. An ordinance for ever. Such is an ordinance yt is not made for a certain time as a year, or so many years only, or for yt time of ye war &c. And in yt law is sayd yt such an ordinance shall be observant for ever, whereas twas but from Jubilee to Jubilee

Gr. vol. 3.

day of the moneth at even ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, kid. * Heb. 11.28.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, & dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised: that ye shall keep this service.

* Josh. 4.6.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all ‖ first-born in ‖ land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of ‖ captive that was in the † dungeon, & all the first-born of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18 11. † Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up *and* get you forth from amongst my people both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bleese *me* also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.21. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

‖ Or, enough.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Ramses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

* Numb. 33.3.

38 And a ‖ mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, & herds, even very much cattell.

‖ Heb. a great company.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * four hundred and thirty yeers.

* Gene. 15.13. Acts 7.6. Gal. 3.17.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, even the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

† Heb. a night of observations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, this is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shal ye break a bone thereof.

* Numb. 9.12.

* John 19.36

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† Heb. do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

Gen. 17.12.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto ¶ stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover is commanded.* 11 *The ſtatlings of beaſts are ſet apart.* 17 *The Iſraelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie unto *me* all the firſt-born, whatſoever openeth the womb among the children of Iſrael, both of man & of beaſt: it is mine.

* Chap. 12.29 & 34.19 levit. 27. 26. numb. 3.13 and 8.16 luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leavened bread be eaten.

† Heb. ſervants.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou ſhalt keep this ſervice in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and in ¶ ſeventh day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread ſhall be eaten ſeven dayes: and there ſhall no leavened bread be ſeen with thee: neither ſhall there be leaven ſeen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſon in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* † LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for

for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee;

a Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Deut. 15.30.

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORD's.

† Heb. cause to pass over.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb, and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

‖ Or, kid.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Heb. to morrow.

15 And it came to pass when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent, when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, by five in a rank.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straightly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

a Gene. 50. 25. Josh. 24.32. b Numb. 33.5.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and incamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

b Numb. 14.14. Deut. 1.33. Neh. 9.12. & Psal. 78.14.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

c Exod. 40.1. d Neh. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them: 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the Red-sea, 26 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and incamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye incamp by the sea.

a Numb. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them incamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

* Josh. 24.6. 1 Sam. 4.9

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

* Chap. 6.9.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

‖ Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud, and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * divided.

* Josh. 4.23. Neh. 9.11. Psal. 78.13. 1 Cor. 10.1 Heb. 11.29.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea, upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch

watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; ‡ there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on the † right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses sing.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter,* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is a* man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red-ſea.

5 The depths have covered them; they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil; my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, § ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in ‖ mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwalloweth them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them; by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 ¶ And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red-ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore § name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ‖ The bitterneſs. saying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they incamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread:* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quails are ſent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna:* 24 *It was not to be found on the ſabbath.* 32 *Another of it is reſerved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim: and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold,

‖ Or, and made them to go heavily.

† Made hard of.

* Pſal. 105 11.

‖ Under, into.

* Wiſd. 19 20.

‖ Or, ſcopoſeſſe.

‖ Or, mighty ones!

* Deut. 2 25. Joſh. 2 9.

* Deut. 2 29. Joſh. 2 5.

‖ Marah.

* Exod. 18 5.

‖ Or, Numb. 33 9.

I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out, and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 23.23.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Numb. 11.31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

* Numb 11.7 Psal. 78.24. wisd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna; for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. * John 6.31. 1 Cor. 10.3. † Hebr. by the gall, or, bred.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your † persons take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

† Hebr. souls * 2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day; and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a Sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, & my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

† Josh 5. 12. neh. 9.15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim:* 5 *God feedeth him for water to the rock in Horeb.* 7 *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands.*

15 *Moses buildeth the altar* ¶ JEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin after their journeyes, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb 20.3

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Chap. 7.20. Numb. 20.9 psal. 78.15 and 105.41 wisd. 11.6. 1 cor. 10.4

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

‖ That is trouble. ‖ That is chiding.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the

LORD,

LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek, and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed:

12 But Moses hands were heavie, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons:* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethro his counsell is accepted:* 27 *He departeth.*

WHen * Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back.

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer; for the God of my father *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons, and his wife unto Moses, into ¶ wilderneſse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharoah, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians,

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the mororow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people he said, What is this thing, that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because † people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between ¶ one & another, & I do make them know the statutes of God, & his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him; The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousneſse, and place *such* over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, & God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when † children of Israel were gone forth out of ‖ land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, & brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for ‖ all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2. * Called Jesus Ab 7.45

* Numb. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 2. † *That is,* the LORD is my banner. ‖ Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation. Or, *Jah.* the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 1. ‖ *That is,* a stranger there.

* Chap. 2. 22. ‖ *That is,* a stranger there. ‖ Or, my God is help.

† Heb. passe.

† Heb. found them.

* Chap. 1 provide. 25. 5. 17. & 34. 28.

† Heb. wear away.

* Heb. thou art not able to do it.

† Heb. Judging thou wilt fade.

* Deut. 1. 9.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

‖ Heb. Judging thou wilt fade.

* Deut. 32. 39. 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it: but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shal come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, & a thick cloud upon the mount; and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth, the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet founded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD, to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

The ten commandments. 13 *The people are afraid:* 20 *Moses comforteth them,* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden,* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the *third* and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: & when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off & Moses drew neer unto the thick darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto § children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen, in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou hist up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, § thy nakednes be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men servants,* 5 *For the servant who's ear is bored.* 7 *For women servants.* 12 *For*

9 1 Pet. 2.9 Rev. 1.6.

a Chap. 24.1.7. deut. 5. 27 and 28.17.*

* Heb. 21.20.

‖ Or, cornet.

* Deut. 4.11.

† Heb. contest.

* Deut. 4.12.

* Deut. 5.6 psal. 81.10.

† Heb. servants. * Lev. 26.1. psal 97.7.

* Deut. 5.11. prov. 30.9. mat. 5.33.

* Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. heb. 4.4.

* Gen. 2.

* Deut. 5. 16. mat. 15.4. eph 6.2.

* Matt. 5.21.

* Rom. 7.7.

* Heb. heard.

* Deut. 4.33. & 5.24 and 18.16.

† Heb. build them not of hewn stones.

24. where I exhibit myself to be worshipped & honoured.
this & the following verse speaks only of occasional altars.

13. — Mors mortis privanda est.

man-slaughter, 16 for ſtealers of men, 17 for curſers of parents, 18 for ſmiters, 22 for an hurt by chance, 28 for an ox that goreth, 33 for him that is an occaſion of harm.

NOw theſe are the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

Levit. 25. 41. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.
2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant, ſix years he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

† Hebr. with his body.
3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhal go out by himſelf: if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſons, or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

† Hebr. ſaying ſhall ſay.
5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges, he ſhal alſo bring him to the door or unto the door-poſt, and his maſter ſhal bore his ear thorow with an awl, & he ſhal ſerve him for ever

† Hebr. he evil in the eyes of.
7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhal he let her be redeemed: to ſell her unto a ſtrange nation, he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſon, he ſhal deal with her after the manner of daughters

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

Levit. 24. 17.
11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

Deut. 19. 5.
13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

Levit. 20. 9. 20. 20. Deut. 27. 16.
17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed.

Or, ſtriketh. ‖ Or, his neighbour.
19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote him be quit: only he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be thoroughly healed.

† Hebr. ceaſing. † Hebr. ſtraight.
20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhal not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

Levit. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38.
23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound *for* wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid that it periſh, he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox ſhall be quit.

Genes. 9. 5.
29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſom of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he hath gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of treſpaſſe, 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtiality. 20 Of idolatry 21 Of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of uſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt-fruits.

1 Sam. 12. 3. Luke 19. 8.
IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox, or a ‖ ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhal reſtore five oxen for an ox, and * four ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him,

3 If the ſon be riſen upon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field, or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his own field and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*, he that kindled the fire ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliver unto his neighbour money, or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for

ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhal come before the judges, and whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing it.

11 Then ſhal an oath of the LORD be betwen them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhal make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhal not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhal ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that ſacrificeth unto any god, ſave unto the LORD* onely, he ſhal be utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath ſhal wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſerer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he sleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer the † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquours: * the firſtborn of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhal ye eat any fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3, 6 Of juſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeer of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An angel is promiſed with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt judgement.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not, for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſix yeers thou ſhalt ſowe thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruite thereof:

11 But the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtil, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thine ‖ olive-yard.

12 * Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thine handmaid, and the ſtranger ſhall be refreſhed:

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeer.

15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſevendays, as I commanded thee, in ‖ time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; * and none ſhal appear before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt-fruits of thy labours which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering, which is in the end of the yeer, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

23 * For mine angel ſhall go before thee, and *bring thee in unto the Amorites and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he

* Gen. 34. 39.

* Deut. 22. 28.

† Hebr. weigh.

* Deut. 22. 17. 24. 15. 2 Macc. 2. 4.
* Levit. 20. 2. † Zeph. 3. 4.

* Levit. 24. 17. deut. 27. 19. pſalm. 15. 5.

* Act. 23. 5. ‖ Or, Judges. † Heb. thy fulneſſe. † Hebr. tear.
* Chap. 23. 1. 12. 2 Sam. 23. 3. 19.
* Levit. 22. 8 ezek. 44. 31.

‖ Or, ſtollen.

† Hebr. unſeem.

* Deut. 22. 5. ‖ Or, wilt thou ceaſe to help him? or, and wouldeſt ceaſe to leave thy buſineſs for him; thou haſt ſurely help him. † Hebr. the ſtrong. ‖ Or, I deliver them.
* Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 15. Luk. 13. 14.
* Deut. 16. 16.
* Chap. 13. 3 and 34. 18.
* Deut. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

‖ Or, ſpoil.
* Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14. 21.
* Chap. 13. 2.

‖ Or, I will ſhew him the ſhadow that.
* Chap. 32. 34. Joſh. 24. 12. * Deut. 7. 25.

29. they was a custome with ye Southern nations too. Cas. Th. 292.
they use to offer to ye Sunn cuttings of ye haire to some ye, 329.

10. Modern Commentators seem to agree, that the Shittim Wood is the Acacia Tree.

he shall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people, to whom thou ſhalt come, & I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh: neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, *All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning: and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael,

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offrings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſins, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, *All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, & ſaid, Behold, * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphir ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe:

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖ linen, and goats hair:

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim wood:

6 Oil for the light, ſpices for anointing oil, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod, and in the * breſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, & the patern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half § breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold, two cubits and a half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an half § breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* § of the

mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there ‖ will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

* Numb. 7 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them. ‖

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof ‖ to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to pour out withall.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me always.

* Chap. 27. 17.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds, in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops & their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

‖ Or, cause to ascend.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against ‖ it.

† Heb. the face of it. * Chap. 37. 23. Numb. 8 2

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

40 And * look that thou make them after their pattern, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats hair.* 14 *The covering of rams skins.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacles with their ſockets and bars.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the door.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 And five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in † one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches, and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side, and on that side to cover it.

† Heb. in the remainder, or superfluity.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

† Heb. hands.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on ‖ southside southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north-side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And

† Hebr. bars.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle; and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay ¶ boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 40. 26. 30. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy place, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for ¶ door of the tent of blue, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make ¶ horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Heb. as he had shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side southward: there shall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on † other side *shall be* hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

† Heb. to stand up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it, from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office:* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breast-plate with twelve precious stones.* 30 *The urim and thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all are that wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

‖ Or, embroidered. 8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx ſtones, and grave on them ‖ names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

* Wiſd. 18. 24. 11 * With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memorial unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhal bear their names before the LORD, upon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Four ſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

‖ Heb; fill in it fillings of ſtone. 17 And thou ſhalt ‖ ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be a* ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be for the firſt row.

§ Or, table. 18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their ‖ incloſings.

‖ Heb, fillings. 21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at § ends, of wreathen work of pure gold

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, & ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, *and* ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael, in ‖ breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto ‖ holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement, the urim and the thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts. 33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccluſ. 45. 10. 35 * And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter, and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* § engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the fore-front of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhal be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, & thou ſhalt make § girdle of needlework

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, & ſanctifie them that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

† Heb; fill their hand. 42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakedneſſe, from the loins even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

† Heb, flesh of their nakedneſſe. † Heb, be. 43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar, to miniſter in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever, unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemiſh;

* Levit. 8. 2. 2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring

Upon the Urim & Thummim consult Bishop —
Spencer — Jos. Mede — or Prideaux's Connection.

bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them:

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and ſput the bonnets on them: and the priests office ſhall be theirs, for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou shalt †* conſecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and *Aaron and his sons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And *thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and *his* ſkin, and his dung, ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſons ſhal put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon ‖ tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his ſons, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of ‖ blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and ſprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon the garments of his ſons with him: and he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it *is* a ram of conſecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the baſket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſons, and ſhalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou ſhalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour before the LORD, it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ram of Aarons conſecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie ‖ breſt of the wave-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the conſecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his ſons.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſons by a ſtatute for ever from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it ſhall be an heave-offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And *that ſon* that is prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeven dayes when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ram of the conſecration, and ſeeth his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat the fleſh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the baſket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they ſhall eat thoſe things wherewith the atonement was made to conſecrate, and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eat *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou ſhalt burn the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron and to his ſons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſin-offering for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth the altar ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer upon the altar, * two lambs of the firſt yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt-offering throwout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD where I will meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖ *the tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſons to miniſter to me in the prieſts office,

45 * And

* Chap. 30. 25.

† Heb. fulfil. † Heb. fill the hand of. * Chap. 28. 41. * Levit. 8. 6.

* Levit. 8. 15. ‖ It ſignifieth by ſynecdoche, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midſt.

‖ Or, upon.

‖ Or, hair to hair, &c.

† Heb. by of his ſons.

* Levit. 8. 31.

* Numb. 28. 3.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God:

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſom of ſouls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim-wood ſhalt thou make it,

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof; the horns, thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim wood and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the teſtimony, before the mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And AARON ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when AARON † lighteth the lamps † at even, ye ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And AARON ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer ſhall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto MOSES, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſum of the children of Iſrael after their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſom for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbereſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * a ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an half ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeers old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poor ſhall not † give leſſe than half a ſhekel when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriel unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto MOSES, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall: and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein,

19 For AARON and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat,

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake unto MOSES, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principal ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cynamon half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oil olive an hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony:

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his veſſels, and the laver, and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy; whatſoever toucheth them ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint AARON and his ſons, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto MOSES, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices, with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee, holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto † to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto MOSES, ſaying,

2 See I have called by name BEZALEEL the * ſon of URI the ſon of HUR, of the tribe of JUDAH

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſdom, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And

---

* Levit. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

† *Heb.* the roof and the walls.

† *Heb.* weigh.

† *Heb.* ſhe.

† *Heb.* incenſe of ſpices.

‖ Or, burneth up.

† *Heb.* cauſeth to aſcend.

† *Heb.* between the two evens.

* Numb. 3. 47. † *Heb.* them that are to be numbered.

* Levit. 27. 25. numb. 3. 47. 18. 16.

† *Heb.* multiply.

† *Heb.* diminiſh.

‖ Heb. ſtacte.

* 1 Chron. 2. 20.

6. Men are never more inclined to violate the Rectitude of Morality, than when they transgress those of Religion.

1. They wanted a sensible Object of Divine Worship to be set up before them.

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I have put wiſdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Hebr. veſſels.

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſt's office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between *me* and you, throwout your generations, that *ye may* know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth any work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 20.8. Deut. 5.12. Ezek. 20.12.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh is the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. halloweſs

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath thorowout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

* Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

* Act. 7. 40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 106. 19 Acts 7. 41.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, to morrow *is a* feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offrings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

* 1 Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

* Deut. 9. 12.

8 * They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

* Chap. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: & I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Pſal. 106. 23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord.

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak, and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, & to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

* Numb. 14. 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaidſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtars of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

* Gene. 22. 17 and 26. 4. and 28. 14.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

* Chap. 31. 18.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing do I hear.

† Hebr. weakneſs.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, & made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*.

* Deut. 9. 21.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold,

gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amongst † their enemies)

¶ Hebr. that they rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

¶ Or, and Moses said: Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, &c.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, ¶ Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, & upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

† Make all your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto † people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go lead ¶ people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee. Behold mine Angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people.* 4 *The people mourn thereat:* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, *Unto thy seed will I give it.*

* Gen. 22. 7. & Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 12.

2 *And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:*

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, & looked after Moses, until he was gone into ¶ tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight, and consider that this nation is thy people

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclame the Name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

* Exod. 9. 15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of ¶ rock, & will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses entreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh accovenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table.* 28 *Moses after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables.* 29 *His face shineth and he covereth it with a vail.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

* Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in the top of the mount.

* Chap. 19. 12.

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount,

mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful, and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us, (for it is a stiff-necked people,) and pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvells, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perrizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 * Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling amongst thy cattell, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a † lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time, and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † years end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the year shall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel,

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and inlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passeover be left untill the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a *kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 *And he was there with § LORD fourty days and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten § commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came down from mount Sinai, (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them: and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all § children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: and he came out and spake unto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabboth.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readiness of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD commanded, that ye should do them.

2 * Six dayes shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an † holy day, a sabboth of rest to the LORD: whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the sabboth day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: * whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and silver, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And ram skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense:

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And every wise hearted among you, shall come & make all that § LORD hath commanded:

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The

12 The ark, and the ſtaves thereof, with the mercy ſeat, and the vail of the covering:

13 The table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew bread:

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, & his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light:

a Chap. 30.1. 15 * And the incenſe altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door, at the entering in of the tabernacle:

b Chap. 27.1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering, with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, & their ſockets, & the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, & for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for † ephod, & for the breſt plate;

c Chap. 30.23. 28 And * ſpice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

d Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled *him* with the Spirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe;

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning work man, and of the imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 3 *The liberality of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skins.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The bars.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the door.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work, for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, even every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough, for the ſervice of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclamed thorowout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

e Chap. 25.14. 8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

f Chap. 26.10. 12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain the eleven curtains were of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above *that*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Hebr. twinned.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Hebr. two sockets under one board.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.

* Chap. 27. 18. and 30. 5.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, & five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

† Hebr. to or with the over-work, or, over-his fillets.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold, but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *Anointing oil and sweet incense.*

* Chap. 25. 10.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it: and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25. 17.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beate out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

‖ Or, out of the.

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, out of the.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29.

‖ Or, to pour out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25. 31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 34.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30. 25.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offerings.* 8 *The laver of brasse.*
9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of that the people offered.*

* Chap. 27.1. AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, & five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* four square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans, all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

* Chap. 27.19.

21 ¶ This *is* the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

† Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of † offering was seventy talents, and two thousand & four hundred shekels.

† Or, heave offering.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of service and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breast-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moses.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.10 and 35.19.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the *same*, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graved as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 28.9.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a * memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the *first* row was a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle:

‖ Or, rubie.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a saphir, and a diamond.

12 And

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſt plate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold,

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſt plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtned in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breſt plate, upon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linen.

* Chap. 28. 33.

25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe round about, between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work, for AARON, and for his ſons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,

* Chap. 28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a ſignet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, & all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat:

36 The table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread:

37 The pure candleſtick with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oil for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the ¶ ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door:

¶ Hebr. incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his staves, and all his veſſels, the laver & his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate: his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for AARON the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office,

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it: as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his ſons to be ſanctified* 16 *Moſes performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order ¶ the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35. ¶ Hebr. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of ¶ burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar ¶ moſt holy.

¶ Hebr. holies. ¶ Hebr. holy of holies.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth,

in the second year, on the first day of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof: and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, * Chap. 25. 22. and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle, northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered, upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses, * Chap. 30 3.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash withal.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work. * Numb. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went † Heb. journeyed. onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings. 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto ¶ LORD, ye shall bring your offring of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29. 10. 3 * If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the heard, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: & the priest shall burn all on the altar, to *be a* burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar:

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, & the priest shall bring *it* all, & burn *it* upon the altar: it *is a* burnt-sacrifice, an offring made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar. ‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with *his* feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes. ‖ Or, the fat thereof.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: & the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is a* burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 either baken in an oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan, 12 of the first-fruits in the end.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall *be* of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of

There were four sorts of Sacrifices prescribed by the Law. the whole Burnt Offering - the Sin Offering - the Trespass Offering & the Peace Offering. the 1st Nobody partaked of but the Priest it was all consumed except the Skin. Of the 2d. Part was burnt the rest the Priests had & were to eat it in the court of the Tabernacle. the 3d sort were only offer for private Persons: part of which was burnt on the altar & part eaten by the Priests. as to the 4th. part was burnt the Priest had the Breast & right shoulder & the remainder he that brought the Sacrifice eat with his Friends.

of the flour thereof, & of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon § altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And *the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering *a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, of which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shal not § be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offerings *shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offring of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of ful ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lamb,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shal offer of § sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD * the § fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys: and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the § caul above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shal offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shal lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them which *is* by § flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shal burn them upon the altar: it *is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: * all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be a* perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwelling, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them.

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto § LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock, at the bottom of § altar of burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shal take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that is upon § inwards

9 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

* Exod. 30. 34.

* Exod. 29. 18. Levit. 1. 9. 13. 17.

* Chap. 7. 25. 26.

20 As it was taken off from the bullock of the
ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall
burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
a Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 19. 5.
21 * And the ſkin of the bullock, and all his
fleſh, with his head, and with his legs and his in-
wards and his dung,
22 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth
† Heb. to without the camp. * Heb. 23. 13.
† without the camp unto a clean place, where the
aſhes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood
with fire: where the aſhes are poured out ſhall
he be burnt.
23 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael
ſin through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from
the eyes of the aſſembly, and they have done
ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of
the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not
be done and are guilty,
24 When the ſin which they have ſinned againſt
* Heb. at the pouring out of the aſhes * Chap. 5. 2. 3. 4.
it, is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a
young bullock for the ſin, and bring him before
the tabernacle of the congregation.
25 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay
their hands upon the head of the bullock before
the LORD, and the bullock ſhall be killed before
the LORD.
26 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring
of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the
congregation.
27 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome
of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeven times before
the LORD, even before the vail.
28 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the
horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that
is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall
pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar
of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation.
29 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and
burn it upon the altar.
30 And he ſhall do with the bullock, as he did
with the bullock for a ſin-offering, ſo ſhall he do
with this: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement
for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.
31 And he ſhall carry forth the bullock without
the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bul-
lock: it *is* a ſin-offering for the congregation
32 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned, and done ſome-
whatthorow ignorance againſt any of the com-
mandments of the LORD his God, concerning
things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:
33 Or if his ſins wherein he hath ſinned, come
to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid
of the goats, a male without blemiſh.
34 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of
the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill
burnt-offering before ¶ LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering.
35 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the
ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the
horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall
pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of
burnt-offering.
36 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar,
as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and
the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as
concerning his ſin, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
† Heb. any ſoul. * Heb. one of the land.
37 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people
ſin through ignorance while he doth ſomewhat a-
gainſt any of the commandments of the LORD,
concerning things which ought not to be done,
and be guilty:
38 Or if his ſin which he hath ſinned come to
his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a
kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for
his ſin which he hath ſinned.
39 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head
of the ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſin-offering in the
place of the burnt-offering.
40 And the prieſt ſhal take of the blood there-
of with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of
the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall pour out all
the blood thereof, at the bottom of the altar.
41 And *he* ſhal take away all the fat thereof,
* Lev. 3. 14. as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of
peace-offerings, and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon
the altar, for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD,
* Ezek. 16. 18. and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him,
and it ſhall be forgiven him.
42 And if he bring a lamb for a ſin-offering,
he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.
43 And he ſhal lay his hand upon the head of
the ſin-offering, and ſlay it for a ſin-offering in
the place where they kill the burnt-offering.
44 And the prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the
ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the
horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall
pour out all the blood thereof, at the bottom of
the altar.
45 And he ſhal take away all the fat thereof, as
the fat of the lamb is taken away from the ſacri-
fice of the peace-offerings, and the prieſt ſhall
burn them upon the altar, according to the offer-
ings made by fire unto the LORD, and the prieſt
ſhal make an atonement for his ſin that he hath
committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an unclean thing,* 4 *or in making an oath:* 6 *his treſpaſſe-offering of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flour.* 14 *the treſpaſſe offering in ſacrilledge,* 17 *and in ſhut of ignorance.*

AND if a ſoul ſin, and hear the voice of ſwear-
ing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen
or known *of it*: if he do not utter it, then he ſhall
bear his iniquity.
2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether
it be a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of
unclean cattel, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping
things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall
be unclean and guilty:
3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man
whatſoever uncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhal be
defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he
knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.
4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with his
lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever it be
that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it*
be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he
ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.
5 And it ſhal be when he ſhall be guilty in one
of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath
ſinned in that thing.
6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering un-
to the LORD, for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a
female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the
goats for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhal make
an atonement for him concerning his ſin.
† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lamb.
7 And if ſhe be not able to bring a lamb, then
he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath
committed, two turtle doves, or two young pige-
ons unto the LORD, one for a ſin-offering, and
the other for a burnt-offering.
8 And he ſhal bring them unto the prieſt, who
ſhall offer that which is for the ſin-offering firſt,
* Chap. 1. 15. and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall
not divide *it* aſunder.
9 And he ſhal ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-
offering upon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of
the blood ſhal be wrung out at the bottom of the
altar: *it is* a ſin-offering.
10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-
offering, according to the manner: and the prieſt
¶ Or, ordinance. ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſin
which he had ſinned, and it ſhal be forgiven him.
11 ¶ But

51. when a Person was adjured by the Name of God to declare the truth he was obliged under pain of Perjury to comply.
Thus our Saviour afterwards on being adjured to say whether he was the Son of the living God, confessed it.
2 & afterwards worship or partake of the holy things.

25. by neglecting to pay his first fruits or tythes &c.

4. & is guilty, should be translated & voluntarily acknowledg his guilt.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, * even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of ¶ LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse-offering, he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse-offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.* 24 *The law of the sin-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by ¶ violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shal restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly: he shall even * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespasse-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the * flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering, (it is the burnt-offering, ‖ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shal he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shal burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, & of ¶ oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon ¶ meat-offering: and shall burn *it* upon the altar, *for* a sweet savour, *even the* memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire, It *is* most holy: *as is* the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among ¶ children of Aaron shal eat of it: it shal be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of ¶ LORD made by fire: * every one ¶ toucheth them shal be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shal offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour, for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shal the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 What soever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy, & when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken, and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shal be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal*, in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire,

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thankf-*

giving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill § burnt-offering, shall they kill § trespasse-offring, and the blood thereof shal he sprinkle round about upon § altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by § flanks, & the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Every male among § priests shall eat thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offring is, so is the trespasse-offring: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offring, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in § frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

Or, on the fist plate, or slice.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, unleavened wafers annointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flower fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanks-giving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shal be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shal be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offrings be eaten at all on third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And § flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD,* having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap. 23. 3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat,

* Chap. 3. 17.

24 And the fat of the § beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it,

* Exod. 22. 31.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

* Gen. 9. 4. Chap. 3. 17. & 17. 14.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn § fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shal have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast & § heave-shoulder have I taken of § children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of the r peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, & unto his sons by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is *the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a Statute for ever thorowout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their sin-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of consecration.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28. 1. 2. 4. * Exod. 30. 25.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of § congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This is the thing which § LORD comanded to be done.

* Exod. 35. 4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, & clothed him with § robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with

with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

§ And he put the breſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breſt-plate the urim & the thummim. * Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 30. &c. 10 And Moſes took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar, ſeven times, & anointed the altar, & all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

* Exodus. 29. 12. 12 And he * poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and * put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Ch. 8. bound. * Exod. 29. 4. 14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering, and Aaron & his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for § ſin-offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as * Exod. 29. 14. the LORD * commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Ver. 4. 23 31. 22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: & Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread that *was* before § LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, & one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder

* Exod. 29. 23. &c. 27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on § altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at § door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with § bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it. * Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in ſeven dayes, until the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you. * Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 ſo Aaron and his ſons did all things, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſin-offering,* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of § goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: 14 and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, & the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering and offered it according to the § manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, *beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and § ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for § people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon § altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the livers

20 And they put the fat upon the breits, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breits, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved *for a* wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.*

AND Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of § offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar, for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And* the wave-breit, & heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, & thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breit shall they bring, with § offerings made by fire of § fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: And if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide § hoof, as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not § hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in § waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you:

‖ Or, ordinance. * Heb. filled his hand out of M. * Exod. 29.28.

* Gen. 6.4. 2 Kings. 18.32. Amos. 2.9. 2 Sam. 2. Psal. 81.

* Num. 3.4. and 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24 2.

* Exod. 29.24. * Chap. 6.23. 1 Cor. 10. 16.

* Deut. 14.4 &c. 10. 16.

* 2 Mac. 6.18.

11.5. the Coney should have been translated, the Doe-rabbit
Mouse.

S. The hand was not taken by ye ancient Brittains. C. L. 9...

20. every flying thing, that goes on all four, such as Bees, Drags.

The Present Jews unanimously acknowledge that they no Longer know the several things prohibited in this Chapter. They have not even Tradition to assist them. consequently the distinction of Meats is lost, & the promise of Messiah must be come.

12. 14c.; from this Chapter our present custom of women returning thanks in Church after Childbirth seems to have taken its rise.

you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

11 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

12 And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray:

13 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

14 And the raven after his kinde.

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

16 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

17 And the swan, and the pellican, and the gier-eagle,

18 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

20 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four which haue legs aboue their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

21 Even these of them you may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde:

22 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

23 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even,

24 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even,

25 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the *cud*, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

26 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: who so toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

27 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

28 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

29 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

30 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead shall be unclean until the even.

31 And upon whatsoever any of these, when they are dead doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment or skin, or sack, what vessel *soe're it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean, until the even: so it shall be cleansed.

32 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean, and * ye shall break it.

33 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessels, shall be unclean.

34 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

35 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even,

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shal ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shal therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy: for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childe-birth: 6 her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shal be unclean seven days: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the * eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shal be unclean two weeks, as in her separation, and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, & she shal be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shal bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other

* Chap. 6.28.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

* Chap. 15.19.

* Luke 2.21. Ioha 7.22.

† Hebr. son of his yeer.

* Luke 2.24. † Hebr. her hand finde not sufficiency of, &c.

other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, *it is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if ‖ plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean, it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man: then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be ‖ quick raw flesh in the rising:

‖ Hebr. the quickning of living flesh.

11 *It is* an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague; he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile,

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, thereof, there is a ‖ hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

‖ Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin, after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he *is* clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose ‖ hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

‖ Hebr. head is rifled.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part

From this long process to clean the Body, let sinners collect, how difficult a matter it is to cleanse their Souls from those Moral Impurities which they contract by long habits of sin: what great Pains must be taken, both by the Sinners themselves & by Gods Ministers to root them out, & with what repeated prayers the mercy of God towards them is to be implored, of which they ought not lightly to presume.

part of his beard toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is he* clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald fore-head a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man: he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled, he *is* unclean, he shall dwell alone, * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

* Numb. 5. 2. 2 Kings 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

† Heb. web of linnen.

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, *it is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or any thing of skin:

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven da yes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed, and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is a* spreading *plague*, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp or woof, or any thing of skins to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 45 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Mat. 8. 4. Mark 1. 44. Luke 5. 14.

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shal go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two † birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet and hyssop.

† Or, sparrows.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird † loose into the open field.

† Heb. upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, & shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeer.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave offering, before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for * as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering, *it is* most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, & pour it into the palm of his own left hand.

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanneſs, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meat-offering, upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shal take one lamb for a trespasse-offering

† Heb. his hand reach not.

† to

† Heb. for a waving. † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil,

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him † is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of † right ear of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon † great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall † put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of † young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the priest shall command that they † empty the house, before the priest go into it, to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

§ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered:

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look † Heb. in coming in shall come in. *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed,

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and † living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in † running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with † cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this is the law of leprosie.

* Chap. 13.

† Heb. in the day of the unclean. and in the day of the clean.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanesse of men in their issues: 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanesse of women in their issues: 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

§ Or, running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Heb. vessell.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing, whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his cloths, & bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water,) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, & shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, & come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, & be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond § time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleannesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shal be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleannesse, that they die not in their uncleannesse, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself:* 15 *The sin-offering for the people.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The yearly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD: and died.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place, with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat east ward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, & do with that blood as he did with

* Chap. 10. 2.
* Exod. 30. 10 with 9. 7.
* Heb. 9. 7.
† Hebr. Azazel.
† Hebr. went up.
* Heb. 9. 13 and 10. 4.
* Chap. 4. 6.

with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

† Heb. dwelleth. ‖ Lev. 5.10.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, & the tabernacle of the congregation, & the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, & confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

† Heb. a man of opportunity. † Heb. of separation.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his cloaths, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat, for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth * without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

* Chap. 6.30. Heb. 13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger † sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be a* sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom ye shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

† Heb. fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, & for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins * once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Ex 4. Heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man: he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Eph. 5.2.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9.4.

15 And every soul that eateth that which † died of *it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

† Heb. corcass.

16 But

9. whether born legitimately in Wedlock, or not.

21. This was a different rite from sacrificing them, as is plain from Ahaz 2 Kings 16.3 making his Son Hezekiah who afterwards succeeded him in his Throne, pass through the fire, according to the Abomination of the Heathen.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear *his* iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.
4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſs: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakedneſs of thy father, or the nakedneſs of thy mother, thalt thou not uncover: ſhe is thy mother, ‖ ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſs.
8 * The nakedneſs of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſs.
9 The nakedneſs of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedneſs thou ſhalt not uncover.
10 The nakedneſs of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedneſs thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedneſs.
11 The nakedneſs of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſs.
12 * Thou ſhalt not uncover ‖nakedneſs of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neer kinſwoman.
13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſs of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neer kinſwoman.
14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſs of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approach to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.
15 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſs of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſons wife, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſs.
16 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſs of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſs.
17 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſs of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedneſs: for they are her neer kinſwomen: it *is* wickedneſs.
18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife to her ſiſter, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedneſs beſides the other, in her life *time*.
19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedneſs, as long as ſhe is put apart for her uncleanneſs.
20 Moreover, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelf with her.
21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.
23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it *is* confuſion.
24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled, which I caſt out before you.
25 And the land is defiled therefore I do viſit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:
27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)
28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtoms, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of ſundry Laws.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye ſhall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your own will.
6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day: it is abominable, it ſhall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, ſhall bear his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.
9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt.
10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou ſhalt leave them for the poor and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſely, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him † that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, until the morning.
14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſs in judgement: thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poor, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſs ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſtalk thou ‖ againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, † and not ſuffer ſin upon him.
18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD.
19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes. Thou ſhalt not

not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

‖ Or, abused by any. Her reproached by, or for man. ‖ Or, they. Heb. there shall be a scourging.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD withall.

† Heb. holinesse of prailes to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeer shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

a Chap. 21.5

27 *Ye shall not round ‖ corners of your heads, neither shall thou mar the corners of thy beard.

b Deut. 14.1.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

† Heb. prostitute.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

a Exod. 22.21. ‖ Or, oppresse. b Exod. 22.21.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger ‖ sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

c Prov. 11.1. and 16.11 & 20.10. † Heb. stones.

36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shal ye ob'erve all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19. Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

¶ Chap. 18.21.

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, & after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

* Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1 Pet. 1.16

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood shall be upon him.

* Exod. 21.17. Prov. 20. 20. Mat. 15.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 22.22. John 8.5.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

* Chap. 18.8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion, their blood shall be upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

* Chap. 18.22.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he & they, that there be no wickednes among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

* Chap. 18.23.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednes, and she see his nakednes, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shal lie with a woman having her sicknesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse: he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shal be cut off from among their people.

* Chap. 18. 19. † Heb. made naked.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childelesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childelesse.

† Heb. a separation.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18.26. * Chap. 18.25.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9.5.

24 But



21·1· This was a custom likewise among prophane Nations

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing † creepeth on † ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ * A man alſo, or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holineſſe.* 8 *Of their eſtimation.* 7. 13 *Of their marriages.* 16 *The priests that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelf, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD *made* by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I † LORD which ſanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father, ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oil was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head nor rent his clothes.

11 Nei. her ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father or for his mother.

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary nor profane the ſanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him, I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take, but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatſoever man *he be* † hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a ‖ dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man † hath a blemiſh, of † ſeed of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer † offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhall be cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 26 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name *in thoſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever he be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* unclean by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him;

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be unclean until even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſun is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat, to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of † Prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the prieſts buy any ſoul † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be married unto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat; but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of † holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhall put † fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane † holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto † LORD:

Chap. 11. 24. ‖ Or, earth. * Chap. 13. and 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 18 * Deut. 18. 11. 1 ſam. 28. 7.

‖ Or, being an herbaliſt among his people he ſhall not defile himſelf for his wife &c. * Chap. 19. 27.

‖ Or, ſcurvie. * Chap. 21. 23.

‖ Or, broken. * Chap. 19. 2.

† Hebr. running of the reins.

* Chap. 15. 2.

* Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31.

† Hebr. with the purchaſe of his money.

† Hebrew, a man a ſtranger. * Chap. 10. 14.

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, & to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, Whatſoever he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of ‖ ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, & for all his free-will offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer at* your own will a male without blemiſh, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoever hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will-offering in beeves or ‖ sheep, it ſhall be perfect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe unto the LORD; nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing * ſuperfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhal you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeven dayes under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye ſhall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up, ye ſhall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The ſabbath. 4 The paſſeover. 9 The ſheaf of firſt-fruits. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feaſt of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy convocations, *even* theſe are my feaſts.

3 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of reſt, an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no work therein: it is the ſabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations: which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt month at even, *is* the LORDS paſſeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame month *is* the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven dayes ye muſt eat unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

8 But ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven dayes: in ‖ ſeventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhall reap the harveſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheaf of the firſt fruits of your harveſt unto the prieſt:

11 And he ſhall wave the ſheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the ſabbath the prieſt ſhall wave it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye wave the ſheaf, an he lamb without blemiſh of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of a hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the ſelf ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering, ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be compleat:

16 Even unto the morow after the ſeventh ſabbath ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they ſhall be of fine flour, they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with ‖ bread ſeven lambs without blemiſh of the firſt yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they ſhall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and two lambs of the firſt yeer for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD; with the two lambs: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſt.

21 And ye ſhall proclame on the ſelf ſame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*: it *ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings throwout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poor, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeventh moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervil work *therein*: but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement: it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall

‖ Or, ſuffer themſelves with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.

* Deut. 15 21. and 17 1. ‖ Or, gross.

‖ Or, bid. * Chap. 22. 18.

‖ Or, the goats. * Deut. 22 6.

* Chap. 7. 15.

* Levit. 20 3.

* Exod. 20. 9 deut. 5 13 luke 23. 14.

* Exod. 12. 18. numb. 28. 17.

‖ Or, handful. Heb. an omer.

* Deut. 16 9.

* Chap. 19. 9. * Deut. 24. 19.

* Numb. 29. 1.

* Chap. 16. 29. numb. 29. 7.

It was at the Feast of Tabernacles, that they performed the Ceremony of drawing & pouring out water, concerning which the Jewish Rabbins say, he that never saw the rejoicing of Drawing water never saw rejoicing in all his life. To this Ceremony our blessed Saviour alludes, John 7. 37, 38. it was celebrated in memory of that Water which followed them all the time they were in the wilderness, without which they had perished. & in thankfullness to God, that he had brought them into a Land of Brooks of Water, of Fountains & Depths that spring out of Vallies

shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be a* statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

† Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

* Numb. 29. 12. Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 14.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

† Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the † sabaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

† Heb. sabbaths.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

† Heb. fruit.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer, *it shall be a* statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oil for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy,* 17 *of murder,* 18 *of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command † children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be a* statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on § bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29. 33. chap. 6. 9. 1. 10. 12. 13.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of § LORD, and cursed, & they brought him unto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Numb. 15. 34.
† Heb. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard *him*, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

* Deut. 17. 7 and 17. 7

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blaspheweth the Name of the LORD, he shal surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the † stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaspheweth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 12. deut. 19. 11.
† Heb. smiteth the life of a man.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

† Heb. life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shal it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

* Exod. 21. 24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5. 38.

21 And he † killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he † killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

† Heb. smiteth.
* Exod. 21. 12. Deut. 13. 9.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Deut. 1. 16.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seventh yeer.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeer.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land,* 29 *of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.* 39 *The usage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of servants.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. rest.
* Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine unpressed: for it is a yeer of rest unto the land,

† Hebr. of thy separations.

6 And the sabboth of the land shal be meat for you, for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for the cattel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shal all the increase thereof be meat

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shal be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

† Hebr. bound of sound.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to found, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shal hallow § fiftieth yeer, and proclame liberty thorowout all § land, unto all the inhabitants thereof, it shal be a jubile unto you, and ye shal return every man unto his possession and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nar gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shal be holy unto you, ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof: and according to the fewness of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do *my* statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety,

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

‖ Or, to be quite out of

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold ‖ for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

Hebr. for redeeming off.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

† Hebr. his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it: † and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of § sale thereof and restore the overplus unto § man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shal go out, and he shal return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a ful yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† Hebr. redemption to be.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession may the Levites redeem at any time.

§ Or, one of the Levites.

33 And if § a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

† Hebr. his hand faileth.

† Hebr. a sojourner & Exod. 22.21. deut. 23.7. pro. 16.5. ezek. 18.8. and 22.12

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23.19. 20. psal. 15.5. prov. 28.8. ezek. 18.8. 13. and 22.12

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant.

† Hebr. thou shalt not serve him with the service of a bond-servant.

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shal serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shal he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

† Hebr. with the sale of a bond-man. † Exod. 21.2. &c.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

* Ezek. 34.4.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land; and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; § they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shal not rule one over another with rigour.

† Hebr. to make them inherit.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto § stranger or sojourner by thee, or to § stock of the strangers family:

† Hebr. his hand attaineth.

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again, one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, and ‖ price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of ‖money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he shall count with him: *and* according unto his yeers shal he give him‖ again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeers*, then he shall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God,

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religious fuse.* 3 *A blessing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curse to those that break them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, ne ther shal ye set up any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shal lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will ‖ rid evill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of ‖ land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments:

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint ‖ over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reign over you, and * ye shal flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins:

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I wil bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, & they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but will walk contrary unto me,

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal ‖ land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, & ye be in your enemies land, even then shal ‖ land rest, & enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I wil send a faintnes into their hearts, in ‖ lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a ‖ shaken leaf shal chase them, & they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shal fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shal have no power to stand before your enemies

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, and also

§ Or, by theft means

* Exod. 20. 4. Deut. 5. 8. 16. 21. Psal. 97. 7. ‖ Or, a stone of picture. * Cant. 7. 10. * Deut. 28. 1. * Joh. 21. 19.

‖ Hebr. cause to cease. * Ioh. 11. 15. * Josh. 23. 10.

* Exod. 33. 14. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

* Deut. 28. 15. Jam. 2. 10. Gal. 3. 10.

‖ Hebr. men. * prov. 28. 1.

‖ Or, at all adventures with me; and Psa. 78. 34.

* 2 Kin. 25. 27. Psa. 136.

* Deut. 28. 53. * 2 Chron. 34. 7.

‖ Hebr. driven.

also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me,

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4. 31. 2 Sam. 22. 36

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be* [the] *Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *Of an house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five years old, even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if it *be* from sixty years old, and above, if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy,

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change be it for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: ¶ as thou valuest it, *who art the* ¶ Heb. priest, so shall it be. according to thy estimation, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver. ‖ Or, the seed of an homer of barley.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of Jubile, according to thy estimation, it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the Jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile the field shal return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30. 13. numb. 3. 47. and 18. 16.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling, of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheep: it *is* the LORDS. † Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 30. and 34. 19. Numb. 3. 13. and 8. 17. Deut. 15. 19.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD. * Josh. 6. 17, 19.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall ad thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy, it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE

Bf. gt numbers marbafft. c. gt. chilvern c. Jrmbl. 533 — D. Chrisby Jpha
malkonat: 1729. Prolog: 4. lib: polyglt:

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. 1.

1 *God commandeth Moses to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer after they were come out of the land of Egypt ſaying,

2 Take ye the *ſum* of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel ¶ ſon of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni,

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbered them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben *were* fourty and ſix thouſand, and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old & upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphthali, throughout their generations, after their families, by ¶ houſe of

of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those ¶ were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when § tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, § Levites shal set it up: and the stranger ¶ cometh nigh, shal be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, & every man by his own standard, thorowout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that § LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house, † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. over against.

3 And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, thorowout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of § children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, thorowout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, & the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel § son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty, and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, thorowout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shal be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, thorowout their armies: and they shall go forward in § third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those ¶ were numbered of them, were fifty & three thousand & four hundred

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shal go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by § house of their fathers, all those that were numbered of the camps thorowout their hosts, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *instead of the first-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbered by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites,* 33 *of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they *may* minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron & his sons, and they shal wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth § matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shal be mine

13 Because all the first-born are mine: *for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after § house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old & upward shalt § number them.

16 And * Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi; by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all § males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shal be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shal be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of § Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites

28 In § number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shal be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel,

31 And their charge *shal be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars: and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof,

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites: *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And † under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shal be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels, thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before § tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shal be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for *me* (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all § first-born among the children of Israel, and § cattel of the Levites

in

* Exod. 6.23. † Heb. which had be. Exod. 28.1. * Levit. 10.1, 2. chap. 26.61. 1 Chron. 24.2

* Exod. 13.1. chap. 8.16. Deut. 21.5.

* Gen. 46.11. exod. 6.16, 18. 1 Chron. 6.16. † Heb. mouth.

† Heb. the office of the charge.

in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old & upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty & two thousand two hundred & threescore & thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine, I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the priests have tabernacled the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old & upward, even until fifty yeers old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon ‖ covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessells thereof within a covering of badgers skins: and shall put *it* upon a bar,

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it ‖ a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh hooks, and the shovels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites; from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon thorowout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‖ burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, & the covering of the badgers skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers.

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, every one that

---

* Exod. 30. 13. levit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. & 3. 45. 12.

* Exod. 25. 30. ‖ Or, Poor out withall.

* Exod. 25. 24. * Exod. 25. 38.

‖ Or, bodi.

* Exod. 30. 11. Exod. 30. 34.

† Hebr. to warre warfare. ‖ Or, carriage.

† Hebr. mouth.

that entereth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, * the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of ¶ LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward: even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred,

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses, and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, & after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of ¶ congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore,

49 According to ¶ commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, & according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The trial of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to ¶ priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie † her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*,

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal, he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set ¶ woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, & put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath: ‖ and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside ‖ *another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled;

[and

---

1 Heb. number.

1 Esd. 8.25

* Levit. 13.3.
* Levit. 22.4.
* Levit. 21.1.

* Levit. 6.5.

‖ Or, heave-offering.

* Levit. 10.12.

† Heb. knowe her carnally.

‖ Or, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien *being* in stead of ‖ power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband.

and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Heb. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie offering, out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shal cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shal come to passe, that if she be defiled, & have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled,

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall let the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shal the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shal ‖separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖Or, make themselves Nazarites. ‖Or, Nazaritelike.

3 He shall separate himself from wine & strong drink, & shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

† Heb. vine of the wine. * Judges 13 5 1 sam. 1. 11.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shal he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head, untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shal be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shal not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is upon his head.

† Heb. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it,

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for † he sinned by the dead, & shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled:

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering, & one ewe-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offring, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, & their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offring, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at † door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shal take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21. 24.

19 And the priest shal take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do, after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bleise the children of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD bleise thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bleise them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up ‖ tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, & all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

* Exod. 40. 2. ‖ Heb. tabernacle.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered:

† Heb. was ſtanding



18. α. Η. Αν. Π.Τ. 409. β. Απόλλωνι κυνηγέσιος.

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites: to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 And four wagons, and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a * meat-offering:

* Levit. 2.1.

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb, of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

* Levit. 4.23.

16 One kid of the goats for a * sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulon *did offer*.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon,

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day, Elishama ¶ son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense,

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur, prince of ¶ children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the son of Ammihaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sactuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl, seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels.*

87 All the oxen of the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was annointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with [him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat, that *was* upon the ark of testimony from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him. [That is God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, when thou * lighteſt the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. * Exod. 25 37 & 40 25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 25 31.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. * Exod. 25 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean. † Heb. *let them cause a razor to pass.*

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD. † Heb. *wave.* † Heb. *wave-offering.*

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites. † Heb. *they are to be in-cumbent.*

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine. * Chap. 3 45.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholy given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, * *even in stead of* the first-born * Chap. 3 12 & 18 15.

of

of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

† Heb. given. 19 And I have given the Levites as a † gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. to war the warfare of the service.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more;

† Heb. from the warfare of the service.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passover at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12. 18. Deut. 16. 1. Josh. 5. 10.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept † passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

* Exod. 12. 46. John 19. 36.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover: even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

* Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1 Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

† Heb. was.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran:* 14 *the order of their march:* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly: and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am the* LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his host *was* * Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary, and *the* other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey: to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loath manna.* 11 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto seventy elders.* 13 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD, and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cryed unto Moses: and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept again, and said, * Who shall give us fleth to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

6 But now our soul is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore

* Chap. 2.3.
† Chap. 2.7.
* Chap. 4.1. † That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites Ver. 17.
† Heb. they.
† Heb. many thousands.
* Psal. 68.1.
† Heb. was displeased.
‖ Or, were as it were complainers.
† Heb. it was cast in the uttermost parts of it.
‖ Heb. 33. † Heb. was cast a lusting.
* Exod. 12.38.
† Heb. added to lust.
* Exod. 16.14.
† Heb. eye of it. Ver. 9. eye of it.

fore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest ¶ burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes nor twenty dayes:

20 But even † a whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you, because that ye have despised ¶ LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the threescore men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, & as it were a dayes journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, & they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and ¶ abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses:* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of ¶ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of ¶ earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation, and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream:

7 * My servant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked unto Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord I beseech thee, lay not ¶ sin upon us wherein we have done foolishly, & wherein we have sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be † shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in ¶ wilderness of Paran.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

* Num. 33. 1.

* Exod. 16. 13. 96. *78. 28. † Heb. as it were the way of a day.

* Psal. 78. 31.

‖ That is, the graves of lust. † Heb. they were in.

* Ecclus. 45. 4.

¶ Or, Cushite.

† Heb. take.

* Heb. 3. 2.

* Exod. 33. 11.]

† Or, be received.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions, 21 their acts, 26 their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto ‖ the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses, by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea ‖ son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what land ‖ they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, & what cities they be that they dwel in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, & said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, & surely it floweth with * milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in ‖ mountains: & the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ‖ stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up ‖ inhabitants thereof: and all the people that we saw in it, *are* ‖ men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The people murmuring at the news, 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threateneth them 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all ‖ congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delighte in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land: for they are bread for us: their ‖ defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of

* Deut. 3 24.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.
* Exod. 33 3.
‖ Heb. men of Anakim.
‖ Heb. hasten.
* Exod. 32 12.

this land, for they have heard that thou LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art seen face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth over them and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou *art* the LORD among this people, that thou LORD, art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people from Egypt, even hitherto now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

24 But my ſervant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (& hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-ſea.

26 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhal wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, even * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeer) ſhall you bear your iniquities, even fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me, in this wilderneſſe they ſhal be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land.

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land: * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, *lived ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Whereſore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe the ark of the covenant of the LORD and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them and diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhal ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering

fering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to ‖ the manner, and one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul ‖ sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make at atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. *31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* *36 The censers are reserved to holy use.* *41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* *46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*,

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 ¶ And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, & said unto them, ‖ Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray ye, ye sons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to *him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought

* Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.

* Deut. 22. 12. mat. 23. 5.

* Chap. 17. 2. psalm. 45. 11. jude 15.

* Chap. 25. 9.

‖ Heb. It is much to you.

* Levit. 4. 27.

† Heb. doth.

‖ Heb. with an high hand.

* Levit. 24. 12.

3. The Lord being among them in his Tabernacle, they can offer sacrifices themselves without your assistance, as they did before the Law of Sinai

us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk & honey, or given us inheritance of fields & vineyards, wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

† Hebr. how out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works, for I have not done them of mine own mind.

† Hebr. in every man his ch.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† Hebr. create a creature.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

* Chap. 26. 10. and 11. 6. psa. 106. 17.

31 ¶ * And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder, that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all § men that appertained unto Korah, & all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto § children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off § altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto § congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers: twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25 22.

5 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

† Hebr. a rod for one prince: a rod for

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their one prince

fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

* Heb. 9 4. † Heb. children of rebellion.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And † children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 7 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee, but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

* Chap. 3 45.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation for theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gifts, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy † daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

* Lev. 10 14. † Heb.

12 All the † best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

† Heb. fat.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

* Lev. 27 28. Ezek. 44 29.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

* Exod. 13 2. and 22 29. Neh. 10 36. Luke 2 23.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

Exod. 30 13. Levit. 27 25. Chap 3 47. Ezek. 45 12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

Exod. 29 26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

Deut. 10 9 and 18 2. Josh 13. 14 33 and 18 2.

21 And behold, † I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. to Gal.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, † and die.

† Heb. to die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throwout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDs heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every
¶ Heb. heave-offering of the LORD, of all the ¶ fat
thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-vessels.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye, and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they may bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke,

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her *forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and ‖ sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any
¶ Heb. man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, & purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ¶ ashes of the burnt heifer of purification
¶ Heb. for sin, and ¶ running water shall be put thereto
¶ Heb. living in a vessel.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day, he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied.* 22 *Aaron dieth, Aaron inaugurateth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, * Chap. saying, Would God that we had died *when* our 21. 33. brethren died before the LORD. * Exod. 17. 2.

4 And *why* have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses & Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of ¶ the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, & it shall give forth his water, & thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believe me not, to sanctifie me in

in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

* Psalm 106. 32. & ‖ Heb. to strife.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath † befallen us:

† Heb. found us.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, & we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: & behold we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not pass thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then will I pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

† Heb. mouth. * Chap. 27. 14. Deut. 32. 50.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

* Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents, 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry journays of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

* Chap. 33. 40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, Destruction.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

‖ Or, grieved. * Heb. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul * loatheth this light bread.

* Chap. 11. 6. † Wisd. 16. 1.5. 1 cor. 10. 9.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, we have sinned: for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

* 2 Kings 18. 4. Isa. 14. 29.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, & pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab toward the sun-rising.

‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Heb. Jehovah.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

† Heb. Israel.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‖ sing ye unto it:

‖ Or, answer.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † country of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderness. * Deut. 2. 27. Judges 11. 19. * Josh. 12. 1 Psalm 135. 11. & 136. 19.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel unto the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, & fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto

Jabbok,

9. This Gregory thinks was occasion of ye Heathens after making of Talesms to drive away Judgmts? many of wch were made by Apollonius Tyaneus.

Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

† Hebr. inquiry.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters unto captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites,

* 1 Kings 11.7,33.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medebah.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites:

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1 and 29.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt do to him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused:* 15 *His second message obtaineth him* 22 *An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him:* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

* Jos. 24.9.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot, that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curses, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Hebr. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Hebr. be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, & I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver & gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, if the men come to call thee, rise up and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, & saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the * asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her into the way.

* 2 Pet. 2.16 Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side:

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of § LORD, she fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And § LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

† Hebr. who hast ridden upon me.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden I ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

§ Or, ever since thou wast, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and

and he saw the angel of ‖ LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, & ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, drawn his sword.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy way* is perverse before me.

† Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee, to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-Huzoth.

‖ Or, city of Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen & sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

2, 13, 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

‖ Or, he went solitary.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, & all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. my soul. ‖ Heb. my life.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, that hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the uttmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again to Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24.8. ‖ Or, la.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down, until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him: 15 He prophesieth of the state of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other † times, to ‖ seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

* Chap. 23.3.15. † Heb. at the meeting of inchantments. ‖ Or, to use.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the spirit of God came upon him.

* Chap. 23.7.18.

3 * And he took up his parable, and said, Ba-

laam

10. Let my Posterity or Descendants be take Lie.

21. either there is no Idolatry at present among them, or else he has freely forgiven & justified them.
23. not only now, but at all times & on all occasions.

22. A sort of Unicorn. Cæsar speaks of, to be in Germany. 129



23. & shall rule over all the Children of Seth. a manifest Prophecy of Xt.

24. the Romans, who in the End shall be destroyed themselves.

leaue the lon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid :

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open :

5 *How* goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles O Iſrael !

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorne: he ſhal eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him up? Bleſſed *is he* that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is he* that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together : and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place : I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde: *but* what the LORD ſaith that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will adverтiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the later dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes were open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open :

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now : I ſhall behold him, but not nigh : there ſhall come a ſtar out of Iacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael and ſhall ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly :

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puteſt thy neſt in a rock :

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenites ſhall be waſted, ‖ until Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi:* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods : and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods :

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-Peor : and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the iudges of Iſrael, ſlay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael and the woman thorow her belly : ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died of the plague, were twenty and four thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of † a chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of † a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites and ſmite them :

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeers old and upward,

‖Or, I ſee him now the plants of Moab

† The firſt of the nations that ſmote Iſrael.

‖Or, ſhall be given to deſtruction.

†Heb. Kain.

‖Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captiue?

* Chap. 33. 49.

* Deut. 4. 3. Iob. 42. 17.

* Pſal. 106. 30. 1 mac. 2. 26.

* Exod. 33. 34 1 mac. 2. 54.

† Heb. an head of a father.

Chap. 31. 2.

* Chap. 1. 3.

upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *over* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 2.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh the* family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gene. 46.8.&c. 1 chron. 5.1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand & seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, & Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan & Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * strove against Moses, & against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

* Chap. 16.1.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gene. 38.2.&c. & 46.12.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul: the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to these that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph, after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of ¶ Gileadites.

* Josh. 17.1.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead, of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 27.1.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites, of Taban, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the familie of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beria: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni: the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To

2

54 *To many thou shalt † give § more inheritance: and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shal his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the familie of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the familie of the Hebronites: the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *nere* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, they * shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour:* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no son? give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their fathers to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman, that is next to him of his family, & he shal possesse it: and it shall be unto § children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua, the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsell for him, * after the judgement of urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings to be offerred:* 3 *The continuall burnt-offerings.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the passover,* 26 *& the day of first-fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shal ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the first yeer without spot, † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the four-

fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a severall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every moneth thorowout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast; seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In ¶ * first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb thorowout the seven lambs,

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily thorowout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out: ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs,

30 And one kid of the goats to make an atonement for you,

31 Ye shall offer them beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *and in the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. * Lev. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not do any work therein. * Lev. 23.27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD, for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs.

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first yeer, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.

18 And their meat-offering: and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs shall be according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish,

21 And



31 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

32 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

33 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

34 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to the number after the manner:

35 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

36 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

37 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

40 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

41 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

42 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

43 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to the number after the manner:

44 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

45 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein. * Lev. 23. 35.

46 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

47 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

48 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

49 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. ‖ Or, offer.

50 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maid's vow,* 6 *of a wives vow,* 9 *of a widows vow, or her that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † Heb. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *her self by a* bond, being in her father's house, in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; † Heb. her vows were upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds, wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her, on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond, wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand, her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion wherein the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people. * Chap. 25. 17. & Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 ¶ Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. ¶ Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

4 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

5 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain, *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all these cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castels with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: * whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts between them that took the warr upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD, of the men of war which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the sheep, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man, by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep,

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were fifteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand: and seven thousand and five hundred sheep.

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred:

46 And fifteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers, which were over thousands of the hoast, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds came neer unto Moses,

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them: even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

34 And

* Josh. 13.21.

16 Heb. Word of Num. 31.2. * 2 Pet. 2.15.

† Judges 21.11. † Heb. a male.

18 Chap. 19.11.20. † Heb. by lying with him.

† Heb. hair-cloth, or woollen stuff of skins.

† Heb. of the captivity.

(Or) pure

† Heb. have numbred

† Heb. have offering

24 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance in that side Jordan.* 6 *Moses reproveth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they: if we have found grace in thy sight: let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession: *&* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shal your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

† Hebr. smite.

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

* Num. 13.24.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

* Num. 14.28.29.

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, because they have not

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

† wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him: and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

* Josh. 1.13

20 ¶ And * Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shal be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Josh. 4.12.

27 But * thy servants will passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses † commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua ‖ son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of ‖ children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possession among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that † possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

* Num. 3.12. Josh. 13.8. and 22.4.

33 And * Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon, king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth Shophan, & Jazer, & Jogbehah

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kir-jathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Hebr. called by names the names of the cities. * Genes. 50.23. * Deut. 3.14.

39 And the children of * Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went out of the land of

Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeyes, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe are their journeyes according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand, in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all the firſt-born; which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13. 20. 6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 14. 22. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and

* Exod. 16. 1. * encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they removed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 17. 1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Exod. 19. 1. 16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah.

* Chap. 11. 34. ‖ That is, the graves of luſt. 17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 12. 16. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makeloth.

26 And they removed from Makeloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

* Deut. 10. 6. 31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh. * Chap. 20. 1.

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20. 22.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth. * Chap. 20. 25. Deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 21. 1. &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21. 4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſhimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab. ‖ Or, the plain of Abelſhittim. * Chap. 33. 49.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; * Deut. 7. 2. Joſh. 11. 12.

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye ſhall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye ſhall inherit. * Chap. 26. 53. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. cauſeth his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, ſhall be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Joſh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of

Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

Num. 34.

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coasts of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border: you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on unto Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chenereth eastward.

† Hebr. shoulder.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

* Chap. 33. 54. Josh. 14. 2.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shal divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

* Josh. 19. 51.

18 And ye shal take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 *These are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and forty cities for the Levites, with their suburbs, and manner thereof:* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan, near Jericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they * Josh. 21. 2. give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites, suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shal be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be * six cities for re- * Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2. and 21. 3.
fuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

† Hebr. above them ye shall give.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye* give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shal be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few. Every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inherited.

† Hebr. they inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

11 Then you shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person † at unawares.

† Hebr. by error.

12 And they shal be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that † man-slayer die not, until he stand before † congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for † stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

* Exod. 21. 14.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† Hebr. with a stone of the hand.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shal slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shal slay him

* Deut. 19. 12.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die:

31 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21.13. 32 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly* without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait:

33 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harm:

34 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of blood according to theſe judgements.

35 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it, unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

36 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge whither he was fled:

37 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer: he † ſhall not be guilty of blood:

† Heb. no bloud ſhall be to him.

38 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

39 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

40 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death, by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon to cauſe him to die.

* Deut. 17.6 and 19.15. matt. 18. 16. 1 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10.28.

41 Moreover ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

† Heb. guilty of death.

42 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the prieſt.

43 So ye ſhall not pollute the land, wherein ye are, for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Heb. they can be no expiation for the land.

44 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Joſeph came neer, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my Lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Iob. 13.4

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. unto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of † tribe whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

† Heb. of the tribe.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, the tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, let them marry to whom they think beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Heb. be unto. * 1 Tim. 5.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleave to the tribe.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

* Chap. 27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to ſons that were of the kindred.

13 Theſe are the commandments, and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearſing the ſtory,* 6 *of Gods promiſe,* 9 *of governing them officers,* 19 *of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land,* 22 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and diſobedience.*

THeſe be the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red ſea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-Barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.21.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Ho-

36. 9. Which also was a law among ye Athenians. as Gro: out of Tor:
Lex est ut orbi qui sunt genere proximi
Eis nubant, et bos ducendo dando lex hæc iubet.

reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

† Hebr. places.

8 Behold, I have set before the land before you: go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

* Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† Hebr. give.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you; captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

* John 7. 24. 1 Tim. 5. 21. exod. 23. 3 Levit. 19. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 7. 2 Chron. 19. 6, 7. Hebr. 13. 4. Jam. 2. 1. Hebr. judge him.

17 * Ye shal not respect persons in judgement, but you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shal not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

* Numb. 13. 3.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

* Numb. 13. 24.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the * Anakims there.

† Hebr. melted. * Numb. 13. 28.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that he went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God;

33 * Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

* Numb. 14. 23.

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Hebr. fulfilled to go after.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thither.

* Numb. 20. 12. and 27. 14. * Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 31. 2.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness by † way of the red Sea.

† Hebr. the sea of Suph.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, * We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Numb. 14. 40.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, (for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, & you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous, & went up.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in † mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode there.

CAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but when the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-Sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren,

the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no, not so much as a foot-breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

† Heb. even to the treading of the sole of the foot. * Gen. 36.8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these fourty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, vex or besiege against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims: but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gen. 36.20. † Heb. Inherited them. ‖ Or, room. * Numb. 21.13.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

‖ Or, valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years, until all the generation of the men of warr were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe when all ‖ men of war were consumed & dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead)

22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: ‖ begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

‖ Heb. begin to possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

* Numb. 21.21, 22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, until I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, & made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as at ‖ this day.

‖ Or, warre.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

* Numb. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the ‖ men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

‖ Heb. every city of men, and women and little ones.

35 Only the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ‖ strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

‖ Or, high.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of † river Jabbok, nor unto ‖ cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

† Heb. the river Jabbok. ‖ Or, cities of the mountains.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan:* 11 *The bignesse of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of these lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21.33. Deut. 29.7.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, & thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Numb. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands † Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

† Numb. 21.33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But

7 But all the cattell and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon;

9 (*Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breath of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the country of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name Bashan-*Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof* from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of the plain, *even the* ſalt ſea, under ‖ Ashdoth-Piſgah eaſtward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren, the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſtward, and northward, and ſouthward, & eaſtward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes ſeparateth the three cities of refuge on this ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD *my* God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*; for *this* is your wiſdom, and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all *theſe* ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements ſo righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons;

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard ‖ voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, ‖ onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves; (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The

* Num. 3. 11. & 18. 8.

* Num. 21. 34.

* Num. 32. 33.

§ Or, unto the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

* Num. 32. 20. † Heb. ſons of power.

* Joſhua 1. 14.

* Num. 27. 18.

* Deut. 1. 37. ‖ Or, do leſt.

* Deut. 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

* Num. 25. 4.

* Chap. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

* Num. 25. 4.

* Exod. 19. 18. † Heb. heart.

‖ Heb. ſave a voice.

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the starres, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the ‖ likenesse of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

‖ Heb. forme.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

* Chap. 4.3. Isa. 42.25.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven this day and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong your dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, & ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these ‖ things are come upon thee, even in the later dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

‖ Heb. words.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and aske from the one side of heaven unto the other whether there hath been *any such thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God, there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, & upon ‖ earth beneath, there is none else.

‖ Or, beneath.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares; and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

* Jos. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 21.24. chap. 4.46

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of * Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising,

* Num. 21.33. chap. 3.1.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

* Chap. 3.17.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan, eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the * springs of Pisgah.

* Or, hill.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes, and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and ‖ keep, and do them.

‖ Heb. keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Deut. 29.1.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

* Exod. 20.1. &c. ver. 22. 1 Pet. 2.16.

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the ‖ house of ‖ bondage.

‖ Heb. servants.

7 Thou

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And * shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day is the * sabbath of the LORD thy God, *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, *through* a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or *any* thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkenesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe, when ye heard ‖ voice out of the midst of the darknes (for ‖ mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and * he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us, if we ‖ hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say, and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and * we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of ‖ words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shal observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are ‖ commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God *is one* LORD.

5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt ‖ teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shal be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, ‖ thou filledst not, & wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards & olive-trees, which ‖ plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full,

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ‖ bondage.

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of

of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and, his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee † in time to come saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, we were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *An exhortation to the nations to be forbidden, 4 for free of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the mercy of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the abundance of victory which God will give over them.*

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites* and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt † take unto thy son,

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou art *an* holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were † fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee, he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which I sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought the out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl § commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty years in the wildernes, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

§ Apol.

¶ Hebr. to morrow.

† Hebr. asketh.

† Hebr. sent.

* Chap. 31.3.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

† Hebr. turn.

† Hebr. hewen.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. & Exod. 19.5. † Psa. 2.9

† Hebr. fewer.

† Hebr. multiply.

* Exod. 23.25. Deut. 28.4.

* Exod. 23.28. Josh. 24.12

† Hebr. consume.

† Hebr. put out.

† Hebr. before thy face.

* Chap. 7.5. † Josh. 7.21. 2 Sam. 12.26.

* Chap. 13.17. Josh. 6.17.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that
Mat. 4. 4. he might make thee know, † man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.
Numb. 11.
4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty years.
5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, † so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.
6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.
7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, & depths that spring out of valleys and hills,
8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and
† Hebr. fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oil-olive, and honey,
of olive-tree of it.
9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.
* Chap. 6.11, 13.
10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.
12 Lest, *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;
13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;
14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage;
15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there *was* no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the
* Numb. 20.11. † Exod. 17.6. rock of flint.
16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and † that he might prove thee to do thee good at thy latter end)
17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.
19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testine against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.
20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,
2 A people great and tall, the children of the
* Numb. 13.29. Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?
3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them and he
* Chap. 4.24. Heb. 12.29. shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, & destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.
4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.
5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, dost thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham Isaac, and Jacob.
6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it for thy righteousnesse, for thou *art* a stiff-necked people.
7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of † land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place ye have been rebellious against the LORD.
† Land.
8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.
9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights; I neither did eat bread, nor drink water
* Exod. 24.18 & 34.28. Deut. 10.10.
10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with † finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in † day of the assembly
† Hebr. the finger. † Hebr. the day.
11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.
12 And the LORD said unto me, * Arise, get
* Exod. 32.7. thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.
13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.
14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.
15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.
16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.
17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes
18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes, and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD to provoke him to anger.
19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.
20 And

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massa, and at *Kibroth Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up & possesse the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes & fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because § LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, & because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reforming the two tables,* 6 *in continuing the priesthood,* 8 *in separating the tribe of Levi,* 15 *and hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation to obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of Shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten †commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to * Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah and from Gudgodah to Jothath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name unto this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land: which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandements of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDs thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is,

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you, above all people, *as it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, and sweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promise of great blessings,* 16 *and by the threatnings.* 18 *A careful study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red-sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, until ye came into this place;

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their housholds, and their tents, and all the substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did,

Deut. 34.1.

Heb. wonder.

10 Numb. 33.30
* Numb. 20.28

Numb. 20.12

* Matth. 20.28.

* Exod. 25.21.
* Numb. 21.34.

* Numb. 14.16.

* Psal. 24.1.

* 2 Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephes. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17. 2 Chron. 6. 11 mat. 4.10. Luke 4.8.
* Chap. 6.13 & 13.4.
* Gen. 46.27. Exod. 1.5.
* Gen. 15.5.

* 2 Kings 17.36. Jer. 11.4.

† Heb. go in journey.

† Or, many dayes.

† Heb. was.

‡ Therefore



8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and watrest *it* with thy foot as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, is a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

† Heb. seeketh.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, & the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

† Heb. give.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and ye shut up the heaven, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap. 6.8.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

* Chap. 6.9. and 6.7.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

* Jos. 1.3.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all † land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

† Heb. earth.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28.2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

* Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27.12. Josh. 8.33.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

* Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 29 Idolatry is not to be inquired after.

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations, which ye shall † possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

* Chap. 7.5. † Or, † Heb. inherit.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

* Judges 2.2. † Heb. break down.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

* 1 Kings 8.29. 2 Chron. 7.12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which † LORD your God giveth you to inherit, & when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choise vows, which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. the choise of your vows.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwith-

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat
flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth
after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy
God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and
the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and
as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood, ye shall
pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates
the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil,
or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor
any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-
will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD
thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God
shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter
and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and
the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou
shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that
thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not
the Levite, as † long as thou livest upon † earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall inlarge
thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou
shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul
longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, what-
soever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath
chosen to put his name there, be too far from
thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy
flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have
commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates
whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten,
so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the
clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the
blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest
not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it
upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well
with thee, and with thy children after thee:
when thou shalt do that which is right in the
sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and
thy vows thou shalt take, and go unto the place
which the LORD shall chuse,

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the
flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD
thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be
poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God,
and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I
command thee, that it may go well with thee,
and with thy children after thee for ever, when
thou doest that which is good and right in the
sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the
nations from before thee, whither thou goest to
possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and
dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not
snared † by following them, after that they be
destroyed from before thee, and that thou in-
quire not after their gods, saying, How did these
nations serve their gods? even so will I do like-
wise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy
God: for every † abomination to the LORD
which he hateth, have they done unto their
gods: for even their sons and their daughters
they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe
to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor di-
minish from it.

* Chap. 15.23.

† Or, all thy dayes. * Gen. 28.14. chap. 19.9

† Heb. be strong.

† Heb. hebarised, or, possessed them. † Heb. of, or them

† Heb. abomination of the. * Chap. 4.2 Iosh. 1.7. prov. 30.6. rev. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Seducers to idolatry,* 6 *How more favour unto them.*
9 *are to be stoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a
dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe,
or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe,
whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go af-
ter other gods, (which thou hast not known)
and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of
that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the
LORD your God proveth you, to know whether
you love the LORD your God with all your
heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God,
and fear him, and keep his commandements, and
obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and
* cleave unto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams
shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to
turn you away from the LORD your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt, and re-
deemed you out of the house of bondage, to
thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy
God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou
put the evil away, from the midst of thee.

† Heb. to revolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy
son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or
thy friend, which is as thine own soul, intice thee
secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods,
which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely,* of the Gods of the people which are
round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from
thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the
other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken
unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither
shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand
shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and
afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he
die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away,
from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out
of the land of Egypt, from † house of † bondage.

† Heb. land of bondage.

11 And * all Israel shall hear, and fear, and
shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is
among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *of* in one of thy cities
which the LORD thy God hath given thee, to
dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone
out from among you, and have withdrawn the
inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and
serve other gods, which ye have not known:

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search
and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and*
the thing certain, *that* such abomination is
wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of
that city with the edge of the sword, destroying
it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell
thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into
the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn
with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every
whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an
heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the † cursed
thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn
from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee
mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and mul-
tiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

† Or, devoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the
LORD

Lord thy God, to keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten. 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 25 Tithes and feastings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third years Tithes of alms and charitie.

YE are the children of the Lord your God: ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg: and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, as the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, therefore they are uncleane unto you.

8 And the swine, because it dividith the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is uncleane unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that are in the waters: all that hath fins and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it is uncleane unto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde.

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pellican, and gier-eagle, and the cormorant.

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flyeth, is uncleane unto you: they shall not be eaten,

20 But of all cleane fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul ‖ desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeer, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seventh yeer a yeer of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of lending, or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, 16 cannot be wil not depart, and in the seventh yeer go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattel are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * every seven yeers thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every ‖ creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto ‖ voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne over many nations, but they shall not reigne over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man, of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a ‖ thought in thy ‖ wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of release is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou giveth him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou giveth unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and

* Levit. 19.28. * Chap. 26.1 and 1 Cor. 8.18.

‖ Or, white Hebrew.

* Levit. 11.2.

* Levit. 11.9.

* Levit. 11.19.

* Exod. 23.19 and 34.26.

* Chap. 12.17, 18.

* Chap. 12.19.

* Levit. 25.10.

‖ Or, manner of the lending of him, &c.

‖ Or, so that there be no poor among you.

* Chap. 28.12.

* Matth. 5.42. Luke 6.34.

‖ Or, word. ‖ Or, Belial.

* Exod. 21.2. Jer. 34.14.

serve thee six yeers, then in the seventh yeer thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou [dost] let him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-presse: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it thorow his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeers: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the first ling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before thy LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

* Levit. 22.20. chap. 17. 1. 2. Pet. 2. 13. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, or *have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates, the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

* Chap. 12.16,23. 23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The feast of the passover, 9 Of Weeks, 13 of Tabernacles 16 Every male must offer as he is able, at these three feasts, 18 Of Judges and Justice. 22 Groves and images are forbidden.

* Exod. 23.1.&c. » Exod. 23.4. OBserve * the moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for » in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

* Chap. 23.5. * Exod. 23.15. 3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in hast) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 34.25. 4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even remain all night untill the morning.

‖ Or, bid. 5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt rost, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be a* † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein. † Heb. restraint.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks thou shalt number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn. * Levit. 23.15.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. ‖ Or, festival-easy.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen, to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine. † Heb. floor and thy wine-pattle.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD * empty. * Exod. 23.14. and 34.23.

17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee. * Exodus. 35.5. † Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorowout thy tribes, and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous. * Exod. 23.8. ‖ Or, causes.

20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. † Heb. justice, justice. * Levit. 26.1.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee. ‖ Or, form or pillar.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contempt of that determination must die. 14 The election. 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‖ sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God. ‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And

3 And hath 'gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed † wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse, he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shal chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shal teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shal be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, & that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The priests due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they † shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, & they shal give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in ‖ Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside *that* which cometh of the sale of his patrimony

9 ¶ When thou art are come into the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter * to pass thorow the fire, *or* that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchaunter, or a witch,

11 *Or a charmer, or* a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or * a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so to do*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, † I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal we

* Numb. 35.30. deut.17.6. & 19.15. mat. 18.16. Joh.8.17. 2 cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

† Heb. not to hearken.

* Numb. 18.20. deut.10.9. & 12.12. & 14.27. & 18.1. josh.13.14. & 14.3. & 18.7. 1 Cor. 9.13.

† Heb. the fires. by the fire. 2 sam. 23.5.

* Levit. 18.21.

* Levit. 20.27. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

‖ Or, * upright or sincere ‖ Or, labour.

* John 1.45. act 3.22. and 7.37.

* Exod. 20.19.

* John. 1.45. 20.9.22. act 3.23.

know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:
2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.
4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live, whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree: and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:
6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD, thy God inlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:
9 (If thou shalt * keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:
10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:
12 Then the elders of his city shall send, and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shall not pitty him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee:
14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which † shalt inherit, in † land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
15 ¶ One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.
16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie † against him *that which is* wrong:
17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those dayes:
18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:
19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.
20 And those which remain shall hear and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.
21 And thine eye shall not pitty, *but* * life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation to who are dismissed from the war.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,
3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to save you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to † lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace unto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:
14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which

* Num. 35. 33. Deut. 21. 23. † Heb. succeed in their stead.
† Heb. from yesterday the third day.
† Heb. two. † Heb. wood. † Heb. findeth. † Heb. smite him to life.
† Heb. from yesterday third day.
* Chap. 12. 20.
* Josh. 20. 7.
† Heb. in life.
* Chap. 27. 6. heb. 10 a 8. num. 35. 30. mat. 18. 16. John 8. 17. a 2 cor 13. 1 heb 10. 28
¶ Or, falling away.
* Prov. 19. 5. † Ecclus. 23. 11.
* Exod. 21. 23. levit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.
† Heb. be tender. † Heb. make him afraid.
† Heb. make it common. See Lev. 19. 23.
* Chap. 24. 5.
* Judges 7. 3.
† Heb. melt.
† Heb. he is in the hand of the people.
* Josh. 8. 2. † Heb. spoil.

UNIVERSITY

which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 but thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods: so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them, for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut them down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until † it be subdued.

† Or, for the man is the tree of the field, is to be employed in the siege.

† Heb. to go from before thee.

† Heb. is come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation for an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain,

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shal take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to Bless in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie, and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy *wife*:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and † pare her nails.

† Or, make no grove. † Heb. make or dress.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born.

17 But he shal acknowledge the son of the hated for † first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place,

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

* Gen. 40. 19. † Heb. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for † he that is hanged is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparrel.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young one.* 8 *The battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

* Exod. 23. 4.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shal not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shal a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way of any tree, or on the ground, whether

they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, *& that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diverse seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and ‖ fruit of thy vineyard be defiled

† Heb. fullnes of the seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

* Levit. 19.19.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of diverse sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Numb. 15.38.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make the * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

† Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid;

15 Then shal the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shal spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred ‖ sicles of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shal be his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shal bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shal bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsel because she cried not, *being* in the city: and the man because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her

‖ Or, pure money. ‖ Sold of this.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty ‖ sekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

* Levit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleannesse to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of whoredome. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shal not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

* Neh. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the Son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

* Numb. 22.5 6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

† Heb. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapons: and it shall be when thou ſwilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig ther ewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Heb. ſitteſt down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he ſee † no uncleanthing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you in that place which he shall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. is good for him. ‖ Or, ſeduceth him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou

Exod. 22.25. Levit. 25.36. Psal. 15.5. Ezek. 18.8.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

Deut. 23.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into the vineyard of thy neighbour, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

Matth. 12.1. Mar. 2.23. Luke 6.1.

25 ¶ When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man, exempt not to war.* 6 *Nor to Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 18 *Of usury.* 19 *Of charity.*

Matth. 5.31. & 19.7. Mar. 10.4. Isa. 50.1. Jer. 3.8. Hosea 2.2. & 4.1. Hebr. matter of uncleanness. Hebr. writing of.

WHen a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to pass that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some † uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause † land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Chap. 20.7. Hebr. no man shall put upon him any matter.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: but he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

Exod. 21.16. Hebr. stealeth.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

Levit. 13.2.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

Numb. 12.10. Hebr. lend the loan of any thing to.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall † sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

Deut. 24.16. 2 Kings 14.6. 2 Chron. 25.4. Jer. 31. 29,30. Ezek. 18.20 Hebr. lifteth his soul unto it. Hebr. is evil.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Exod. 22.21. & 23.9. Deut. 24.17. & 27.19. Jer. 22.3. Zech. 7.10. Mal. 3.5.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Deut. 15.15. & 16.12. & 24.18,22.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

Levit. 19.9. & 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

Deut. 24.19. Hebr. thou shalt not beat thine olives after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean † it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

Deut. 24.18,22. Hebr. shalt thou.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Strifes must not exceed forty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of deceitful weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

Deut. 17.8. & 19.17. Hebr. righteousness.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

Deut. 12.16. 2 Cor. 11.24. Hebr. according to his proportion.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and smite him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

1 Cor. 9.9. 1 Tim. 5.18. Hebr. that treadeth. Matth. 22.24. Mar. 12.19. Luke 20.28. Gen. 38.8. Ruth 3.9. & 4.5.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the firstborn which she beareth, shall succeed in the room of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his † brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

Gen. 38.8. Hebr. brothers wife. Ruth 4.7.

8 Then

6 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

7 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag ¶ divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house ¶ divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which ¶ LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The profession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12. *The prayer of him that giveth his third years tithe.* 16. *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance and possesse it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I profesie this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, & our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders,

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeer, *which is* the yeer of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hollowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any uncleane use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou sware unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes, and his commandements, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandements;

19 And to make thee high above all nations, which he hath made, in praise, and in name, & in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, 5 *and to build an altar of whole stones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal.* 14 *The curse pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be come over Jordan that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the

Lord a

Deut. 27. 5. Joſh. 8. 31. Lord thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites, ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim, to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

Deut. 11. 29. * Joſh. 8. 33. 14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and puttech *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be he* that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be he* that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be he* that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be he* that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be he* that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be he* that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be he* that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be he* that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

Exod. 23. 7. 25 * Curſed *be he* that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

1 Cor. 3. 10. 26 * Curſed *be he* that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

¶ *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

Levit. 26. 3. AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to obſerve, *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will ſet thee on high, above all the nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, & the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The Lord ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven ways.

8 The Lord ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, & in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 The Lord ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee: if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the Lord, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord ſware unto our fathers to give thee.

12 The Lord ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the Lord ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

Levit. 26. 14. 15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The Lord ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto † for to do, untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The Lord ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The Lord ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The Lord ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The Lord ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt

against them, and flee seven ways before them, and shall be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Hebr. for a removing.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, & with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindenesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes, and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, & shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

a Chap. 20. 6

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof; thine asse shall be violently taken away from thee before thy face, and it shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

† Hebr. pushed, or rule it as one contemptuous person.

† Hebr. shall be no power to them, &c.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up; & thou shalt be onely oppressed & crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which † thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood & stone.

† Hebr. thou shalt make.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 † Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

† Hebr. Thou shalt bring much seed out.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

† Hebr. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shal the locusts † consume.

† Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall persue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift as* the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

† Hebr. hear.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

† Hebr. strong of face.

51 And he shal eat the fruit of thy cattel, & and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shal not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high & fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land, † which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

† Hebr. thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

* Levit. 26. 29. 2 King. 6. 29. Ier. 19. 9. Lam. 4. 10 Baruch 2. 3.

54 So *that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shal be evil toward his † brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and

† Hebr. help.

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children which he shal eat: because he hath nothing left him, in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shal distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shal be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shal bear: for she shal eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege, and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shal distresse thee in thy gates.

† Hebr. after-birth.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious & fearful Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

† Hebr. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shal be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shal come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shal be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from † one end of the earth, even unto the

† Hebr. other

other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shal the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning: for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in § land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, & unto all his servants, & unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart, to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when he came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all † ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go, *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood.

19 And it came to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shal have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde ‖ drunkenesse to thirst.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses ¶ are written in this book shal lie upon him: and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shal separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, ‖ like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shal say, ‖ Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shal say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them; gods which they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, *as it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, & have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the uttermost

§ Deut. 1.34

* Chap. 4.6. 1 King. 2.3. Josh. 1.7

† Heb. passe.

† Heb. gods.

‖ Or, a poisonfull herb. Heb. a root.

‖ Or, thirsty to drunkenesse.

† Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

† Heb. is written

† Heb. whose, with the LORD hath made it sick.

‖ Gen. 19.24, 25. * 1 King. 9.8. Jer. 22.8.

† Heb. divided or who had not given to them.

* Nehem. 1.9. part.

most parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it, and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28.11. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel and in the fruit of thy land for good, for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

* Rom. 10.6,&c. 12 * It is not in heaven that thou shouldest say Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, & in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

* Chap. 4.26. 19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He deliverith the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh yere to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliverith the book of the law to the Levites to keep: 28 He sheweth a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. * Numb. 20.12. cap. 3.27

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before him, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said. * Numb. 27.21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorits, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. * Chap. 7.2.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrought this law and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the * yere of release, in the feast of tabernacles, * Chap. 15.1

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children (which have not known *any thing*) may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. ‡ Heb. lie down.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall ‡ befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us? ‡ Heb. find them

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnes for me against the children of Israel.

20 For

his prædictions.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, † floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, † this song shall † Heb. testifie against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of † the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware. † Heb. do.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee. * Ver. 14.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death.

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses sing which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance: 3 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 44 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to die the land, and die.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is he*.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, † their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation. † Heb. he hath corrupted to him-self. † Or, *that they are* not his children, the in their sin.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee. † Heb. years.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance. † Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. † Or, compassed him about.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fat-ness*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, † not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. † Or, *which were not God.*

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he † abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. † Or, *was displeased.*

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger † a foolish nation. * Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and † shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. † Or, *hath burned.*

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will † spend mine arrows upon them. † Or, *hath consumed.*

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust. † Heb. burning coals.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man and the virgin, the sucking *also*, with † man of gray hairs. † Heb. from the chambers. † Heb. destroy.

26 I said, I would † scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: † Heb. scatter.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, † Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this. † Or, our high hand, and the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up? * Jos. 23. 10. † Or, is not he that sold them, &c.

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine *is* † of the vine of Sodom, and of

of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venim of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none that up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ Rejoyce, O * ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ‖ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing you shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me, among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes,* 26 *The excellencie of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, the LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them: he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went a* † fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet: every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reubeth live, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy Thummim, and thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite thorow the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shal dwel in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shal dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for † precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon.

15 And for the peecious things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good wil of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of † head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns, with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth; and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shal call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And

* Eccles. 9.8. 2. 2012. 23. 29. Heb. 10. 30.

† Heb. hand.

† Heb. as bidding for you. * 1 Sam. 2. 6. reb. 23. 2. wisd. 16. 13.

Or, praise his prophesye unto us. or sung prayers. Mat. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10. ‖ Or, Joshua. * Chap. 6. 6. and 20. 18.

* Numb. 27. 12.

* Numb. 20. 25. 28. & 33. 38. & Numb. 20. 12. 13. & 27. 14. ‖ Or, divide at Kadesh.

† Heb. fiery law of him.

* Exod. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8.

† Heb. before thine anger.

Or, let them teach Jacob. Or, let them put incense.

* Gen. 49. 25.

† Heb. thrust forth. † Heb. moon.

* Gen. 49. 26.

† Heb. tasted.

25 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy ſhoes ſhall be iron and braſſe: and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeſurun, who rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

28 *Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone; the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine: alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael; who is like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who is the ſword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ſhall be found liars unto thee, & thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 5 He dieth there: 6 His buriall: 7 His age: 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him: 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palme-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This is the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun *was* full of the ſpirit of wiſdom: for Moſes had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, & did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes, 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua: 8 He giveth him inſtructions: 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan. 12 Joſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes: 16 They promiſe him fealty.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes *my* ſervant is dead: now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, & unto the great ſea toward the going down of the ſun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee, * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

6 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt † have good ſucceſſe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed, for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe thorow the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Jordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Jordan: but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as *he hath given* you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORD's ſervant gave you on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that

* Gen. 12.7 and 13.15.

† Heb. moiſture. † Heb. ſtaid.

‖ Or, and he ſtood.

‖ Or, mountain.

* Deut. 1.38.

* Deut. 11.24. Jos. 14.9

* Heb. 13.5. * Deut. 31.23. ‖ Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land &c. * Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. ‖ Or, on right.

* Numb. 32.20.

† Heb. marſhalled by fives.

‖ Or, do wiſely

that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Rahab receiveth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim: 8 The covenant between her and them: 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, & my brethren, & my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window, which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, & they departed: and she bound ¶ scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, & came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan: 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see † ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Hivites, and the Perizzites,

* Heb. 21. 31. Jam. 2. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 29.

† Heb. melt. * Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23

* Numb. 21. 24.

† Heb. rise up.

† Heb. in stead of you to die.

† Heb. make.

† Heb. fear ye Exodus and the third day * Lev. 20. 7 and 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5.

* Chap. 4. 14.

Zonah, signifies both an harlot & an harlot. apud Hebræos, græcos, Latinos,
sic eadem modo sit habet. v. Cas. Th. 134. ca Etiene. Foucaut, Athenæus.

Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they* shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10, 19 *The people passe over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them that the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, that waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests, which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified † Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill ye were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD; that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua renuweth circumcision.* 10 *The passover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manah ceaseth.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, * Make thee ‖ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt,

1 Pet. 1. 23.
‖ Or, heap.
† Or, stood.
† Chron. 12. 15. Ecclus. ‖ 50.
* Deut. 27. 2.
* Chap. 3. 12.
† Hebr. to morrow.
* Numb. 32. 27.
‖ Or, ready armed.
† Hebr. placed up.
* Hebr. west.
† Hebr. to morrow.
* Exod. 14. 21.
† Hebr. all dayes.
* Exod. 4. 25.
‖ Or, knives of flints.
§ Or, Gibeath-haaraloth.

that were males, even all the men of war died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

4 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wildernesse by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD sware that he * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

* Numb. 14.23.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal, unto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn, in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, what saith my Lord unto his servant?

‖ Or, prince.

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

* Exod. 3.5 Act. 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is shut up:* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it:* 12 *The city is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahhab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOw Jericho † was straightly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. did shut up and was shut up.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshuah, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

† Hebr. under it.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering hoft.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Hebr. make you voice to be heard.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

‖ Or, devoted.

* Chap. 2.1.

18 And you, in any wise, keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holiness.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

* Hebr. in his under it.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

* Chap. 2.14.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had:

and

† Heb. Israelites. and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shal lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1 Kings 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua complaint, 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He, and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zera of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1 Chron. 2. 7

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on † east-side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up & view the country. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

† Heb. from two hundred unto, from three thousand unto.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

† Or, in Shebarim.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he, and the elders of Israel: and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan,

† Heb. turn.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and shall† environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

† Heb. fetch.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they even have taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, & they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed, neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, † sanctifie the people, and say, † Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*: and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the household, which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought † folly in Israel.

† Or, wickedness.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah: and he took the family of the Zarhites, and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken,

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, † son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, *My* son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

† Heb. grandchild.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed, I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. poured.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, the valley of ‖ Achor unto this day.

‖ That is trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 pronounceth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21 & 7. 18

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do, See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, & abode between Bethel, and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up; he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai; now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and their ‡ liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into § midst of the valley.

‡ Or, o. Ai.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he, & all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them, and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear, that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoak of the city ascended up to heaven, & they had not † power to flee this way, or that way: and the people † fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw § the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoak of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, & some on that side, & they smote them so that they † let none of them remain or escape.

† Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all § inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoil of that citie, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua.

* Num. 31.22. 26, 27.

† Vers. 2.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded, that they should take his carcase down from the tree, & cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

* Chap. 7.26.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offred thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders: and officers and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as he that was born among them, half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless § people of Israel.

* Deut. 11.29. and 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the stranger that † were conversant among them.

* Deut. 31.12.

† Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to pass when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and § Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel with one † accord.

† Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They

4 They did work willily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoos, and clouted upon their feet and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, we be come from a far countrey: now therefore, make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him; From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants; therefore now make ye a league with us.

† Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoos are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victualls, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

§ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Joshua made peace with them and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth and Kirjah-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them (live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

* Ver. 15

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Heb. be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right unto thee to do unto us, do

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, & drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon;* 6 *Joshua relieveth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with hailstones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 16 *The five kings are inclosed in a cave:* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *sorrefully vsed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joshua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitations of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15. & Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men there of were mighty.

† Heb. as one of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon gathered themselves together and went up, they, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly and went up from Gilgal, all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones fro heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with hailstones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

* Isaiah 28. 21. etc. also 46. 4. † Prov. be silent.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, & hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, & set men by it, for to keep them:

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done unto Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it one that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof and all the cities thereof and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And they took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he he had done also to Libnah and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 And to the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perezzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in † land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore, in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto

¶ great

¶ Or, the upright.

† Hebr. cut off the tail.

* Deut. 20. 17 Jos. 8. 29

† Chap. 6. 21.

* Deut. 20. 16

† Hebr. a valley by Mizpeh-ward.

14. The Sun moving in its proper motion contrary to the diurnal, 'tis plain y^t the day must shorten in case ye Sun stood still according to the Ptolemaick System.

13. in the midst: viz. in the Center of the Planetary System be ceasing to turn upon its axis the Planets also who move by ye Suns Influence, did likewise cease to move. So y^t this miracle is accounted for, upon the Cop. Hyp. but not ye other way.

Joshua thirdly ye Book of Jasher say a Poem & ye Phrase poetical.

‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Misrephothmaim.

‖ Or, as far as Zidon.

20 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

‖ Or, hamstrings.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not ‖ any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

‖ Hebr. any breath. ‖ Numb. 21. 33. deut. 3. 3. & 20. 16. 17.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, & smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood ‖ still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, that did Joshua burn.

‖ Hebr. in their heap.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34. 13. * Deut. 7. 5.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

‖ Hebr. he went not on. ‖ Or, the smooth ascending.

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, ‖ save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, ‖ they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, & from all ‖ mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

* Numb. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took, and dispoſed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.* ¶

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

* Numb. 21. 25. deut. 3. 8.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbock, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth: on the east, and unto ‖ sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south ‖ under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Twoards. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12. * Numb. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 * The king of Jericho, one: ‖ the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6. 2. ‖ Or, a king.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8. 29. * Chap. 10. 23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one,

12 The king of Eglon, one: * king of Gezer, one

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one,

* Chap. 10. 29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Sarona. * Chap. 11. 10.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Genes. 14. 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half:* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad:* 29 *and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* ‖ ſtricken in yeers. *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* ‖ ſtricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land ‖ to be poſſeſſed.

‖ Hebr. entring into dayes. ‖ Hebr. to poſſeſſe it. ‖ Or, to be poſſeſſed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth, all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philiſtines:

the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, § Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, all o § Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

§ Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

* Numb. 32 33. deut. 3 12. chap. 22 4

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all § plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites; and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

* Deut. 3 11. chap. 13 3.

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and § city that is in the midst of the river, & all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal and house of Baal-meon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

* Numb. 21 17.

‖ Or, springs of Pisgah. or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

* Numb. 31 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the § soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

§ Or, diviner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of § children of Gad, after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, three score cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir, by their families.

* Numb. 32 39.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

* Chap. 18 17.

CHAP. XIV.

* Numb. 18 20.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, *which Eleazar § priest, & Joshua § Son of Nun, and § heads of the fathers of § tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them

* Numb. 34 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

* Numb. 26 55 and 33 54.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and a half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Numb. 35 2. chap 21 2.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty years old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Numb. 14 24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely § land whereon thy feet have troden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day four-score and five years old.

§ Heb. children.

† Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was *then*, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

* Josh. 23 14.

11 Now

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced:) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before was Kirjath Arba: which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin southwards, was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

3 And it went out to the south side to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and the † border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hil unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, & went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*; this *is* § coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir; and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom, southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biz-jothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, & Madmannah, & Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities, *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, & Adithaim, & Gederah, *and* Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, & Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages:

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neer Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns & her villages, Gaza with her towns & her villages unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea & the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab

* Num. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 1.

* Num. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 3.

† Heb. tongue, or, bay going up to Adummim.

* 1 Kings 4.

* Chap. 14. 15. † Or, a Kirjath-arba. * Judges 1. 10.

‖ Or, 21.

† Heb, by the place of.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Janim, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, & passeth along unto † borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and unto Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among ¶ inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all ¶ cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also a *lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And their fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah southward of ¶ river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they meet together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to pass, when ¶ children of Israel were waxen strong, † they put the Canaanite to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*:
18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described,* 10 *and divided into seven*

§ Or, Jazer. ‡ Chap. 18. 25.

* Heb. went forth

† Judges 1. 28.

* Num. 26. 29. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

† Or, brook of reeds.

‖ Or, Rephaims

ſeven parts. 10 *Joſhua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh: and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and go thorow the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *again* to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh *have* received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go and walk thorow the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and paſſed thorow § land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts in a book, & *came again* to Joſhua to § hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael, according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and § coaſt of their lot *came* forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on § north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho, on the north-ſide, and went up thorow the mountains weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſs of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Beth-el) ſouthward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the ſouth-ſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compaſſed the corner of the ſea ſouthward from the hill that *lieth* before Beth horon ſouthward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the weſt quarter.

15 And the ſouth quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, & the border went out on § weſt, and went out to § well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Jebuſi on the ſouth, and deſcended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-ſhemeth, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over againſt the going up of Adummim, and deſcended to ¶ the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben,

18 And paſſed along toward § ſide over againſt Arabah northward, & went down unto § Arabah.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the northy bay of the ſalt ſea, at § ſouth-end of Jordan: this *was* the ſouth coaſt.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the eaſt-ſide. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, & Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Jebuſi (which is Jeruſalem) Gibeah, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun.* 17 *of Iſſachar,* 24 *of Aſher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Iſrael give an inheritance to Joſhua.*

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of § children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beerſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-ſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Haſarſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of § ſouth: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families, and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing, unto the border of Chiſloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families: theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plain.

† Heb. tongue.

‖ Or, which is Ataroth.

the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, & Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-themeth, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, & Amad, & Misheal, & reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, & reacheth to Zebulun, and to § valley of Jiphthah-el, toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, & goeth out to Cabul on § left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city ‖ Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali; even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and § outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then § coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-Hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out from the tribe of § children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekah, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, & Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, ‖ Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-Sarah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from ‖ avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basban, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came near the heads of ‖ fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at § commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,

‖ Or, sea. † Heb. appointed. § Or, by the mouth of. ‖ Or, heads. * Heb. 19 6. * Heb. 18.19.

* Chap. 14.10 * Numb. 34.17.

* Exod. 21.13. Numb. 35. 6,11,14. Deut. 19.4.

* Numb. 35.25.

† Heb. sanctified.

* Deut. 4.41. 1 Chron. 6.76.

* Numb. 35.2.

Simeon and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

1 Hebr. call.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of § Kohathites, who were of § children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them § the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (which city is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

19. Deuteron.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

1 Chron. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, & Libnah with her suburbs:

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezar with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekah with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs;

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities,

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of § families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one ‖ their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about: according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home:* 9 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey:* 11 *The Israelites are offended therat:* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

* Numb. 32. 33. ch. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

* Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto

unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, & with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to ‖ half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince thorowout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

‖ Heb. *house of the father.*

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this, that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Numb. 25.

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God,

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity,

* Chap. 7. 1. 25.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, ¶ In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have we to do with the LORD God of Israel?

‖ Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. ch. 24. 26. 27. 48. 52.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides ‖ altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

‖ Heb. *beside.* † Heb. It was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to ‖ children of Gad, and to ‖ children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because you have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

‖ Heb. them.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest and the princes, returned from ‖ children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of ‖ land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

‖ That *is* a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshuas exhortation before his death. 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatening.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. come into days.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you;

you: for the * LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all* nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, & they to you;

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes; until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that* not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof,

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah.* 14 *He reneweth a covenant between them and God.* 26 *A stone the witnesse of the covenant.* 29 *Joshuahs age, death, and burial.* 32 *Josephs bones are buried.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the eldres of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsmen unto * the Red-sea.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, & covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and * sent, and called Balaam the son of Peor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD: chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, Nay, but we will ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye are witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerve, & his voice will we obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up there, under an oak that was by the ſanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake unto us; it ſhall be there for a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joſhua, & which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the ſons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of ſilver, & it became the inheritance of the children of Joſeph.

33 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſon, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19.50. Judges 2.9

† Hebr. preſſeupon their feet Joſhua.

* Gen. 50.25. Exod. 13.19. * Gen. 33.19. ‖ Or, lambs.

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek juſtly requited.* 8 *Jeruſalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwelt in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Aſkelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the houſe of Joſeph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aſher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael aſked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, & I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek, and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, having †their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, ſo God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now § children of Judah had fought againſt Jeruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight againſt § Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, & in the ſouth, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Judah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kirjath arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher.)

† Hebr. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet. ‖ Or, gathered. * Joſh. 10.36, and 11.21. and 15.13.

§ Or, Jew country. * Joſh. 15.13.

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the ſouth of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖ drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebuſites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Beth-el, (now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword:

‖ Or, he poſſeſſed not. * Num. 13.22. Joſh. 15.14. ‖ or, ſaw. Joſh. 15.16.

* Gen. 28.19.

* Joſh. 2.14.

sword: but they let go the man & all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

Josh. 17. 12, 13. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-shean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

Heb. 13. 10. 29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh; nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: never-theleſſe, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

Heb. ate his heritage. 35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock & upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Joshua:* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

Heb. out of Gilgal. AND an † angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

Deut. 7. 2. Deut. 12. 3. 2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: Why have ye done this?

Josh. 23. 13. 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, & wept.

That is, weepers. 5 And they called the name of that place † Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

Which prolonged dayes of Joshua. 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works that he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themselves unto them, & provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44. 12. & 106. 42.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Levit. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Heb. saved.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

Chap. 3. 12. 19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and † corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them; † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

† Or, corrupt. † Heard, they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD † left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

† Or, suffered.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel:* 5 *By communion with them, they commit idolatry:* 8 *Othniel deliverеth them from Chushan-Rishathaim:* 12 *Ehud from Eglon,* 31 *Shamgar from the Philiſtines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all warrs of Canaan,

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warr, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to

know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight years.

† Heb. Aram naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

† Heb. saviour.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

† Heb. was.

11 And the land had rest fourty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. Aram.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the son of Jemini.

† Heb. shut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

‖ Or, graven images.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a † summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a † message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

† Heb. a parlour of coolness. † Heb. a word.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took his dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, It came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

‖ Or, doth his business.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

† Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the Son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, & he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 11 Jael kisseth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kadesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, & draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the † river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

† Psal. 83.9,10.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulon and Naphtali to Kadesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

† Heb. 10000 men.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of † Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

† Numb. 10.29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

† Heb. gathered by crying proclamation.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out

out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, in to the tent, she covered him with a † mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and wearyed) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come and I will shew thee † man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael † high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel.

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 ¶ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the † gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: † for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds to hear the bleatings of † flocks. *for* † † divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea † shore, and abode in his † breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the † prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: & with † hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, † to every man a damsel? or two? To Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides of mine neck, † for the necks *of them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *Jo-*

28 destroyeth his Son, and cutteth him in sunder. 33 *Gideon sweepeth away.* 36 *Gideon spyes.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian ‖prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *it* was *so*, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites & ‖ children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, & they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they & their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, & drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, **fear not the gods of* ‖ Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befalln us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And ‖ LORD looked upon him, and said Go in this thy might: & thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites; have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖Jehovah-shalom: unto this day *it is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, & the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his alter,

33 ¶ Then all ‖ Midianites, and ‖ Amalekites, and ‖ children of † east, were gathered together and went over, & pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, & unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou will save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woull in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*: then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust ¶ fleece together, & wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, *Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but yet this

‖Heb. was strong.

‖ Or, goat.

‖Heb. a man a prophet.

* 1 Kings 17. 15 & 18. Jer. 10. 5.

* Heb. 22. 31. *named* Gedeon. †Heb. *to cast it to the fire.*

‖ Or, *any thing found in the mountain.*

‖ Or, *man-servants.* †Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

* Exod. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. 22. 22.

‖ Or, *the* LORD *that peace.*

‖ Or, *an.*

‖Heb. *strong place.* † Or, *to an orderly manner.*

* Heb. *I will make a fleece.*

* Gen. 18. 30. 32. this

this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideon army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred: 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake: 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The tyding of Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many *for me* to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclame in the ears of the people, saying, * Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there, and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver † Midianites into thine hand: and let all *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent *all the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto † host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the out-side of the † armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so* when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand with empty pitchers, and † lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and † hundred men that were with him, came unto § outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held their lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah † in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, & pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And * they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacified the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 18 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna: 22 He refuseth government: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued... 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands § princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*,

this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideon army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred: 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake: 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The tyding of Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many *for me* to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclame in the ears of the people, saying, * Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there, and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver † Midianites into thine hand: and let all *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent *all the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto † host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the out-side of the † armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so* when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand with empty pitchers, and † lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and † hundred men that were with him, came unto § outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held their lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah † in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, & pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And * they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacified the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 18 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna: 22 He refuseth government: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued... 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands § princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*,

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zeba and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſs, and with briers.

† Hebr. threſh.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, & their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſt of the children of the eaſt: for there fell † an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

† Or, an hundred and twenty thouſand every one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah & Jogbeah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Hebr. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Hebr. wrote.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſs, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Hebr. made to know.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1 Kings 12.25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they who ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo were they, each one reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, and ſlay them, but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou and fall upon us: for as the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the † ornaments that were on their camels necks.

† Or, according to the form &c.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

† Or, ornaments like the moon.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, becauſe they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give them. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred ſhekels of gold, beſide ornaments, and † collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that were about their camels necks.

† Or, ſweet chains.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietneſs fourty years in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Hebr. of his loyns.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† Hebr. ſurnamed.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, as ſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindeneſs to the houſe of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodneſs which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin. 22 God confoundeth both the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reſiſteth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and ſmiteth the city with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith: 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Jothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. Which good.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten pieces of ſilver out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, being threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, † by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

† Or, by the oak of the ſtanding that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king

king over them, and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and I go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, and put your trust in my shadow, and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly, and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and † devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech,

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, & their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them; and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, & cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was † kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou & the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning about as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he, and † people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of † Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put

them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of ‖ tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

* 2 Sam. 11. 21.

‖ Or, house.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods:* 15 *Upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliver, Jud. 3. 9. & 6. 36.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair. * Chap. 12. 13. and 2 Sam. 23. 24. and 1. Chron. 11. 26. and 27. 31. † Chap. 8. 33.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. oppressed.

8 And that year they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and ‖ Amalakites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

‖ Heb. Amalek.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Isa. 1. 4.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul ‖ was grieved for the misery of Israel.

† Heb. strange gods. ‖ Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. were cried together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Heb. a man of valour. † Heb. a woman a harlot. Chap. 10. 3.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

‖ Heb. from the face of. † Heb. a land of Tob.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, & went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

† Heb. at the end of days.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of ‖ land of Tob.

‖ Heb. the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, if he bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

† Heb. let the LORD be hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came

* Num. 21. 13. 22.

up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness, even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years: why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months, & she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and disserved by Shibboleth are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Three, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters, 11 and three, 13 and another, who had fourty sons and thirty nephews judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died

1 Deut. 2.9.

2 Numb. 20.14.

3 Numb. 21.23. and 20.14. 4 Deut. 2.26.

5 Deut. 4.38.

6 Numb. 21.2. deut 23.5. Josh. 24.9.

† Heb. that which cometh forth shall surely be the Lords. ‖ Or, and I will offer it up for, &c.

‖ Or, he had not of his own issue or daughter. Heb. of himself.

† Heb. go and go down.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. from year to year. ‖ Or, to talk with.

† Heb. were called.

died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asscolts, and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

† Heb. sons sons.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered, 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty years.

† Heb. added to commit, &c.

* Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

* Heb. 6. 2. 2.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Numb. 6. 5. & 13. 5. & 16. 17.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

† Heb. in like manner of the first. ‖ Or, now shall he do? ‖ Heb. what And he his work?

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ † *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. to stay thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: & if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderful.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD, and the *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times, in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines: 6 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage feast, 12 his riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? and Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb. of meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon

upon him, & he rent him as he would have rent a kid, & he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, linen.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shal ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty changes of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: Have ye called us ‖ to take that we have? is it not so?

‖ Heb. to poffeffe us not to impoverish us.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the rest of the seven dayes.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter then honey, and what is stronger then a lion? & he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson is denied his wife: 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines: 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines: 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone: 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.*

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid: and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? ¶ take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

¶ Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ Or, now shall I be blameless in the matter of the Philistines, though I do, &c.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tailes.

‖ Or, couples.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vine-yards, and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 ¶ And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah† went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what *is this that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

† Heb. went down.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No, but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, ‖ Philistines shouted against him, and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, & the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, & his bands † loosed from off his hands.

‖ Heb. were vnried. ‖ Or, moult. † Heb. were as heap.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† That is, the thing up of the jaw bone or eating bone of the jaw-bone.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse *heaps upon heaps*, with the jaw-bone of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

‖ Or, Ramath Lehi.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, ‖ he cast away † jawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

† That is, the cast of him that calleth, or cried.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

‖ Or, the cliff.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the*

The Philistines entice Samson: Theire fee is shortened.
21 *He left for evermore to him:* 22 *The Philistines take him and put out his eyes,* 23 *his strength returning, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines and dieth.*

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Heb. a woman that is an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, in the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and † two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward that, he loved a woman in the valley † of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

† Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, & said unto her, † Entice him, and *see* wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail against him that we may binde him to † afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

† Or, Persuade.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith † mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

† Or, canst thou be afflicted.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with † seven † green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

† Heb. seven withs. † Heb. moist. † Heb. another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee Samson. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, if they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith no work hath been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and *said* unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. *And* he awaked out of his sleep; and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed unto death,

† Heb. shortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, he sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake *my self*. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of † brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

† Heb. bored him. † Heb. brasen.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again † after he was shaven.

† Or, as when he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of us.

† Heb. and which multiplied us.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made † them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house † standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld, while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and † on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

† Or, he leaned on them. † Heb. by him.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah stole from, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 *and he ordaineth for them:* 7 *He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*

ANd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hun-

shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Juhah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could find a place, and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? and he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the yeer, and a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance:* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprize it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up Idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.*

IN * those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in, for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol to spie out the land, & to search it, & they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to ¶ house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesly, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and sure, and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol, and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, & to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, ¶ appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah, wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, it is behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and ¶ saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men ¶ appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house: and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, & a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned & departed, and put the little ones, & the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What ails thee, ¶ that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us: lest ¶ angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

26 And

* Chap. 8. 33. * Gen. 31. 19. Jos. 24. 2.
¶ Heb. filled the hand. * Chap. 18. and 19. 15.
¶ Heb. is making his way.
¶ Or, I dwell in an house. Heb. as one of the sons.
* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.
¶ Heb. bps.
¶ Heb. gathered themselves together.
¶ Heb. bitter of soul.

28 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned, & went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, & came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, & they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Bethrehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the † city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne unto Iſrael: howbeit, the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Ionathan the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he, and his ſons were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there was no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſoiourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ four whole moneths.

3 And her huſband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak friendly unto her, & to bring her again, having his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe: and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſon in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they ſate down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be contect, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarryed † until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his ſervant, his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening. I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up, and departed, and came † over againſt Jebuſh (which is Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo was with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maiſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maiſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger that is not of the children of Iſrael: we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on, and went their way, and the ſun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man † took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the Lord, and there is no man that receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee, howſoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave prouender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the door, and ſpake to the maiſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maiſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, until the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe, & went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her

* Iohn. 18.47.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18. 1. and 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine. or, a wife a concubine.

‖ Or, a yeer and four moneths. Heb. dayes four moneths.

† Hebr. to her heart.

† Hebr. ſtrengthen

† Hebr. till the day declined.

* Hebr. to walk.

† Heb. at the pitching time of the day.

† Heb. to thy tent.

† Hebr. over againſt Jebus.

* Cor. 19.6.

† Hebr. the matter of this folly.

up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battells lose fourty thousand:* 20 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And ‖ the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

‖ Hebr. the man of the Levite.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorow out all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, throout all the tribes of Israel, & an hundred of a thousand, & a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for ‖ people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

‖ Hebr. Gibeah.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to ‖ voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

‖ Hebr. voice.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people, *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairs *breadth*, and not miss.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and incamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, & the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeath, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel incouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up & wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Hebr. to smite of the people wounded as at &c. ‖ Or, Bethel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the

the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel ‖ and the liers in wait, that they should make a great ‖ flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the ‖ flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil ‖ was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, unto the Rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, & smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin: 5 By the destruction of Jabesh Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives: 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 *And* the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, he shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath ‖ lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin:

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Bethel, on the ‖ east-side of the high-way that goeth from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto us them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ THE

‖ Or, made a long stand with the trumpet. ‖ Or, blow. † Heb. with. † Heb. observation. † Heb. to smite the wounded. † Heb. the whole conflagration. ‖ Heb. reached them.

‖ Or, from Mom-chath, &c. † Heb. more over against.

* Chap. 21. 13.

† Heb. was found † Heb. were found.

‖ Or, from the one side to the other. † Heb. by the hand of.

* Chap. 17. 6.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward, is dissuaded by her two daughters in law from going with her:* 14 *Orpah intreateth her, Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her:* 19 *They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife and his two sons.

† Heb. judged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon, and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should ‖ have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

‖ Or, I were with an husband.

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. much bitterneth.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, Urge me not.

17 Where thou dyest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. strengthened her self.

19 ¶ So they two went, until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is pleasant.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which she got she carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz:

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Heb. her hap was to meet.
‖ Called verse 1. 3. Boos.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, the LORD *be* with you, and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel,

M

rael, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

‖ Or, I made bowder. † Heb. to the heart.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and † for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not.

‖ Heb. shame her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls, of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field:

‖ Or, fall upon thee.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomies instruction,* 6 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

‖ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and † turned himself, and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, start back.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* ‖ a neer kinsman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the later end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poor, or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

‖ Or, mantle. † Heb. upon.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me, for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman:* 6 *He refuseth the redemption, according to the manner in Israel.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance:* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such an one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman: Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants; and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

† Heb. I said to uncover thine ear, that is to reveal to thee.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem

it for my self: left I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

Deut. 25.9.

7 * Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man pluckt off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbor; and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethen, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

‖ Or, put their inheritance quiet. † Hebr. purchase the name. * Gen. 38.29 1 chron 2 4 mat. 1. ch.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

† Hebr. caused to cease unto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and † a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

† Hebr. to nourish.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

† Hebr. thy gray haires.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1 Chron 2 4. mat. 1.5.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRT BOOK OF SAMUEL otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh: 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, fleeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children: but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city † † yeerly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

* Deut. 16.16. † Hebr. from yeer to yeer.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

‖ Or, a double portion. † Hebr. magnified her.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: († for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

† Hebr. from the time that he, &c. let from her going up.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb)

7 And * he did so yeer by yeer, ‖ when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk, (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Hebr. bitter of soul.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affection of thine hand-maid, and remember me, & not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come upon his head.

* Num. 6 5 judg 13.5. † Hebr. multiplied to pray.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

† Hebr. hard of spirit. ‖ Or, a wanton woman.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, & her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: & Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

† Hebr. restauration of dayes.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

‖ That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto

her husband, *I will not go up* until the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, & there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ¶ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannah sung in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 28 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not ¶ arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumble are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that were hungrey, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of ‖ earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness, for by ‖ strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people, was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he stroke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat ¶ presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which *is lent* to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that ¶ assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ¶ I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people ¶ to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 ¶ And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with ¶ LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD; Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of ¶ children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from: for them that honour me, I will honour; and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie *in my habitation*, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shal die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which* is in mine

‖ Or, restored him whom I have obtained by petition: so the LORD. ‖ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be restored.

* 1 Sam. 1. 11.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1 wild. 6. 12. Job 12. 2. * Psal. 113. 7.

* Chap. 7. 10.

‖ Or, earth

‖ Or, strength

* Exod. 28. 4.

‖ Or, seed

‖ Or, dwelling

‖ Or, adversary

* Lev. 2. 3. & 6. 16. & 7. 31. & 10. 15.

1 Hannah. 1 wald. vt ÿ ſtraiſed K saibd. 30 Cesar. 21. 188. Loding my
dong Sonalo nabukod kij gaval tiebo ryde, saibd. tiginti. Diebus
supplicatis decreta eſt, thanking thanksgiving saibd.

30. Coverdale & Mathew's Translation hath it. him of wor-
ships me & will worship.

heart, and my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shal come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shal come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shal say, I pray thee, put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto ‖ LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see,

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my son, lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: ¶ when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he ‖ restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and ‖ more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him ‖ every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the LORD was with him, and let none of his words fall to ‖ ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer: 3 They fetch the ark into the tenour of the Philistines: 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain: 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travell with childe, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when ‖ they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of ‖ the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, ‖ that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing ‖ heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: ‖ quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas ‖ were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 ¶ And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, and * his eyes ‖ were dim, that he could not see.

16 And ‖ man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What ‖ is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy

two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, *neer* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled; for her paines came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the woman that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel, for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods:* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD, and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, only ‖ the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, & ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sure upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, & said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he ſmote the men of the city, both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, & let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seven moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send back the ark:* 10 *They with all on a new cart, with an offering unto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark:* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests, and the diviners, saying, What shal we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a treſpasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shal be* the treſpasse-offering, which we shal return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not, let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a treſpasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that ſmote us, it was a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, & rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein

the

‖Or, to cry out.

† Hebr. were paines.

* Hebr. fet not her heart.

‖ That is where is the glory? ‖ Or, There is no glory.

‖ Or, the stole part.

* Psalm 78.66.

‖ Or, great evil: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that ſmote us, it was a chance *that* happened to us.

† Hebr. them.

‖ Or, repented, ſaith he.

* Exod. 11.10.

† Hebr. them.

4. According to ye custome of making Talismes on like occasion. vid. Gregory

the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron ‖ same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords: both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD, come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it.* 2 *After twenty years,* 3 *the Israelites by Samuels means solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Ebenezer* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel precisely and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-jearim came, & fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass while the ark abode in Kiriath jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then ‖ children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, ¶ Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but ¶ LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ *That is,* the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And he went from yeer to yeer ‖ in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

‖ *Heb.* and he circuited.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the evil government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hosea 13.10. 1 Sam. 8.22

6 ¶ But the thing ‖ displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

‖ *Heb.* was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

‖ *Or,* obey. ‖ *Or,* nourish. *Readings were then half formally observed against them: this was done.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest,

and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

† Heb. eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men servants, and your maid servants, and your goodliest young men: and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king, which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, by the counsell of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to gods revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was* Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14 51. 1 chron. 8 33.

‖ Or, the son of a man of substance. ‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a chosen young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shal we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what ‖ have we?

‖ Heb. is gone out of.

‖ Heb. is with me.

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, ‖ Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

‖ Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, ‖ well said; come let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God was.

‖ Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

† Heb. In the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered them and said, He is; behold, he is before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† Heb. to day

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15 1. ver. 17, 22. † Heb. revealed in the ear of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of † the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

† Heb. out of the hand of.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

† Heb. restrain, or, shut.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul & said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, & to morrow I will let thee go, & will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three days ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. to day or three days.

21 And Saul answered and said, am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, & made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, & that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and ‖ Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserved.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand † thou still a ‖ while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day

‖ Heb. a day.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed,*

chapter, and he prophesieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different effects of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him; & the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? * is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto *him*, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh,

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, † family of Matri was taken, & Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, *he* could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shal this man save us? and they despised him, & brought him no presents: but † he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came † messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in † ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And † he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shal ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. the hall ask.

† Heb. an ass of two

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes be.

* Chap. 13. 8.

† Heb. do for thee as occasion shall serve.

† Heb. another kind of heart.

† Heb. a company.

† Heb. of whom.

† Heb. to meet him.

† Heb. a man or the mighty.

* Chap. 19. 24.

† Heb. have been dumb.

† Heb. Let the king live.

† Or, he was as though he had been dead.

† Heb. Forbear us.

† Heb. as one man.

‖ Or, deliverance.

have ‖ help. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to paſs, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, & renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, & there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings, before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt time: 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, & have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

a Numb. 16. 15.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

‖ Or, *that I ſhould hide mine eyes therewith?*

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of § land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

‖ Or, made.

† Hebr. *all his benefits which he did.*

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, and the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

† Hebr. with.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 14.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Judges 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan and * Jephthah, and Samuel, & delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, & ye dwelled ſafe.

* Judges 11. 1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahath king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us, when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. be ſtate.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder, and rain, that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins *this* evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſs, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. *to ceaſing.*

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, *What a great matter, &c.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſelected hand. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth: 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

† Hebr. *the ſon of an yeer in his reigning.*

SAUL † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. *did ſtink.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves togather, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets,

chariots, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude, and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, & in thickets and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad & Gilead: as for Saul he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. wondered after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*, but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10.8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Hebr. bless him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said what hast thou done? And Saul said, because I saw that the people were scattered from me, & that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD, I forced my self therefore and offered a burnt-offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee, for now would the LORD have established thy kingdoom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue, the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul, & Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but † Philistines encamped in Michmash

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of † Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron, and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

† Hebr. a file with two teeth.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

† Hebr. to his.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people, that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

† Or, handling

23 And the † garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jonathan unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison:* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves.* 17 *Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them.* 21 *The captained Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them.* 24 *Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw † it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

† Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a Pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod, and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate † Hebr. north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

† Hebr. south.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, *Come*, & let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD * to save by many, or by few.

* 2 Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Hebr. be still.

10 But if they † say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be a* signe unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were † an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

† Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a tremblings of God.

16 And † watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked & behold, † multitude melted away, and they went treading down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, & see who is gone from us,

up. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, withdraw thine hand.

§ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, ¶ assembled themselves, and they came to the battell, and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

¶ Hebr. were fled there. * Iudg. 7. 22. 2 Chron. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Curssed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not, when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father ſtrictly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ¶ faint.

§ Or, weary.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled § land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmath to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, & slew them on the ground, & the people did eat them* with § blood.

* Levit. 7. 26 & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16. § Or, flesh with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ¶ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

¶ Hebr. dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, & eat, & sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox ſwith him that night, and slew *them* there.

¶ Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: ¶ the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

¶ Hebr. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after ¶ Philistines by night, and spoil them until ſmorning light, and let us not leave a man of them. & they said, Do what ſoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? but he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither * all the ¶ chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

* Judges 20. 2. ¶ Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liveth which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he ſhall surely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side, and the people said unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee,

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ¶ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people ¶ escaped.

¶ Or, Shewin urim. ¶ Hebr. were holy.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son, and Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taſt a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do ſo, and more also: for thou ſhalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following ¶ Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every ſide, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himſelf, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ¶ gathered an host, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

§ Or, strength mightily.

49 Now the ſons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the firſt-born, Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the ſon of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſon of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore war against ¶ Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul ſaveth the Kenites:* 8 *He ſpareth Agag, and the beſt of the ſpoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul commanding and excuſing himſelf.* God's rejection of him for his diſobedience. 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also ſaid unto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how* he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. numb. 24. 20.

3 Now go and ſmite Amalek, and utterly deſtroy all that they have, and ſpare them not, but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſucking, ox, and sheep, camel and aſſe.

4 And

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king, for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel: Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to the Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice cometh to Bethlehem.* 6 *His human judgement is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify your selves, and come, with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the

† outward

10 Or, to the Kenites.

‖ Or, strength of Israel will not lie.

† Or, coming.

† Ezod. 17. 11. numb. 14. 45.

† Heb. they consume them.

† Heb. in thine hand.

† Heb. meeting.

† Exodus. 4. 17. Josh. 8. 7. 1 Sam. 9. 13. and 13. 7. Hosh. 6. 6. [reformation.]

† Hebr. eyes.
* 1 Chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.
† outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2 Sam. 7. Psal. 78. 71.
† Hebr. round.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Hebr. fair of eyes.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of ‖ LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, & went to Ramah

‖ Or, departed.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who *is a* cunning player on an harp, and it shall come to passe, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse § Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

§ Or, of Beth-lehem.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread: and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when § *evil* spirit from God, was upon Saul, ¶ David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

§ Or, the.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to the battell, 4 Goliah cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shecho, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shecho and Azekah in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the vally of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistins.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, & Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head; and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Hebr. clothed.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron, and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, *Why* are ye come out to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was * the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself forty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son: Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand; and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Hebr. cheeses of milk.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the vally of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

† Hebr. captain of a thousand

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ Or, place of the carriage.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

‖ Or, battel-ray or pun of fight.

22 And David † left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† With the words from upon him. † Hebr. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Hebr. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great

great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So it shall be done unto the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart, for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after † former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but a* youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a † lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the † brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but a* youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, & I will smite thee, & take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a god in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaarain, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? and Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul exalteth his praise:* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe:* 17 *Offereth him his daughter for a snare.* 22 *David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

¶ And

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

‖ *Or,* prospered.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‖ *Or,* Philistines. † *Hebr.* three-stringed instruments. » Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

† *Hebr.* was evil in his eyes.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out, and came in before the people.

‖ *Or* prospered.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† *Hebr.* a son of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† *Hebr.* was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in Law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be † kings ſon in law.

† *Hebr.* according to theſe words.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the ears of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poor man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, ¶ On this manner ſpake David.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and David brought their foreſkins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſon in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw, and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himſelf more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† Hebr. pr. cious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to his David: 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in every way, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal diſquieteth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David, 22 and Saul himſelf, prophecie.

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David. But Jonathan Sauls ſon delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf until the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf.

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſin againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *have been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael, thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

* Judges 9. 17. and 12. 3. 1. Sam. 28. 21. pſal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liveth he ſhall not be ſlain:

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

† Hebr. yeſterday and the third day.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, & ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he ſtept away out of Sauls preſence: and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter, and covered it with a cloth.

¶ 14 And

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, he is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu; and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth, in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his cloaths also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, & all that night: wherefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Jonathan consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathan takes to David. 24 Saul missing David, forbeareth to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David sware moreover: and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truely as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, What soever thy soul † desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant, for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, If their be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shal tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindeneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from *my* houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made a *covenant* with the houſe of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was emptie.

26 Nevertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean, ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which* was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly aſked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother,

† Heb. lo. * Chap. 19. 18.

† Heb. uncover mine ear.

‖ Or, knoweth if thy matter, and I will do it. † Heb. knoweth, with him.

‖ Or, both

† Chap. 18 3 and 18.

† Heb. ſounded.

† Heb. uncovereth thine ear.

† Heb. made.

‖ Or, by his love towards him.

† Heb. waſted. ‖ Or, diligently Heb. greatly.

† Heb. In the day of the buſineſſe.

‖ Or, that thou art the man.

† Heb. not any thing.

ther, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ Or, thou perverse rebel. Heb. son of perverse rebellion.

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Heb. is the son of death.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

‖ Hebr. to passe over, him.

37 And when ‖ lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, & said, Is not † arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † atrillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

† Hebr. Instruments. † Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

‖ Or. The LORD is witnesse of that which &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliahs sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded *me* a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Hebr. found.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 25 30. levit. 24 5 mat. 12 4

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: † yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

† Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17 2.

10 ¶ And David arose, & fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath:

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18 7 and 29 5. psalme. 47 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath:

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his ‖ spittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, make markes. ‖ Or, spittle in his mad man.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David at Adullam:* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab:* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth:* 6 *Saul going to perswade him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the priests:* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† Hebr. had a creditour. † Hebr. bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

‖ Or, grove in a high place.

7 Then

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, will the ſon of Jeſſe give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my ſon hath made a league with the ſon of Jeſſe, and there is none of you † is ſorry for me, or ſheweth unto me, that my ſon hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me: to lie in wait, as at this day.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſon of Jeſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſon of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Hear now, thou ſon of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou, & the ſon of Jeſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me to lie in wait, as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſervants as David, which is the kings ſon in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this: † leſſe or more.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the king ſaid unto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turn, and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it me, but the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day fourſcore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſons of Ahimelech, the ſon of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David that Saul had ſlain the LORDS prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard,

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah,* 7 *God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites diſcover him to Saul,* 25 *At Maon he is re-*

ſcued from Saul by the invaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing-floors.

2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again, and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſon of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together, to war, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 ¶ And David abode in the wilderneſs in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſs of Zeph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſs of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my Father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee, and that alſo Saul my father knowe h

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD, and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the ſouth of ‖ Jeſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, & our part ſhall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

1 Sam. xxii. 1 Heb. ſeeth not.

† Heb. there is none.

† Heb. behold me.

† Heb. doth or goeth.

‖ Heb. runners.

* Chap. xxi. 10.

† Heb. ſhut up.

† Heb. on the right hand.

‖ Or, the wilderneſs.

† Heb. haunt shall be.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throwout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon, and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain, and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

† Heb. spread themselves upon the. ‖ That is, the rock of division.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt spareth his life. 8 He, sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

† Heb. after.

AND it came to pass when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of ‖ LORD.

† Heb. cut off.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave and went on his way.

8 David also rose afterward, & went out of the cave, and cried, after Saul, saying, My lord ‖ king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover my father see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, see, and plead my cauſe, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day, how that thou haſt dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſs, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdom, 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives, 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe, and went down to ‖ wilderneſs of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Deuteron. 18. 13.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and the was a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh, and evil in his doings, and he was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheer his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men & David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name:

† Heb. ask him to prosperity.

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth in *proſperity*, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine houſe, and peace be unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearen: now thy ſhepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. hurt them not.

‡ All

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

† Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now adayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb. daughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe, to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. shame upon them. † Heb. hurtful.

16 They were a wall unto us, both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his houshold: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haſt, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottels of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five mea sures of parched corn, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

‖ Or, bunches.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you; but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſs, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So, and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me my lord, upon me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine

† Heb. mine.

handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. let it be in me.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Heb. I saw thy sending.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, present. † Heb. walk at the feet of.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shal he fling out, † as out of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

† Heb. to stagger, or, stumbling.

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back frō hurting thee except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine hand-maid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

† Heb. as her feet.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse with five damsels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. her steps.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Josh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2 Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah: saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55. ‖ Or, captain of his carriages.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Hebr. shut up.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the spear*, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said further more, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster, & they gat them away and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off (* great space being between them):

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing * is not good that thou hast done as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

† Hebr. the son of death.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

† Hebr. cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: Return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achish:* 8 *He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Hebr. be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houshold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail ¶ Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

† Hebr. the number of days.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full year and four moneths.

† Hebr. a year of days. ‖ Or, Gittite.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gerrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparrell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of

‖ Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

Judah

Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, Saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

† Hebr. to stink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having driven the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul, hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

* Chap. 25.1. 3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of ¶ Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, & two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by † familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul saying, Why hast ¶ deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Hebr. one in his form.

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

† Hebr. by the hand of prophets.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, & God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done † to him * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

† Or, for himself. * Chap. 15.28.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

† Hebr. mine hand.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines, and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, & was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Hebr. made fell with the fulness of his stature.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, & have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, & did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines. 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David, and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him, since he fell *unto me*, unto this day.

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

¶ 1 Chron. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18.7, and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming

coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless † the lords favour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before me.

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David & his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of ¶ Philistines, and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's Law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass, when David & his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, & their wives, and their sons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And David said to Abiathar ¶ priest Abimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod; and Abiathar brought thither ¶ ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, & without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, & four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over ¶ brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all ¶ earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of ¶ land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto ¶ evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great: neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ¶ saluted them.

ſo, or, what they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial of ¶ those that went with David, & said Because they went not with us, we will not give † them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Hebr. unto them.

23 Then said David, Ye shal not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for ¶ Israel unto this day.

† Hebr. and for ever.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

† Hebr. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir.

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa.

29 And to *them* which were in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of ¶ Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in ¶ cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach.

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead per-

sons t

18. the use of ye low. Kesheth. the name probably of ye song, as other Psalms were entitled, Aclaschith, Nehiloth. &c. so it may also rend and without a parenthesis, also he comanded his chief singers to teach this song to ye Ch: of Israel. Mr Gregory. M. Maxima.

sons: 11 *They of Jabesh-Gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

1 Chron. 10. 1. NOw ‖ the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, & fell down ‖slain in mount Gilboa.

‖ Or, wounded. 2 And § Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, & the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. he went was with bows. † Heb. found him.

4 Then Saul said unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, & all his men † same day together.

† Heb. together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, † and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

† Heb. that were beyond.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip § slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

§ Or, the dead.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Jerem. 34. 5. * 2 Sam. 2. 4.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called. The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

2 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Z klag,

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. what was he.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

† Heb. Behold me.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ Or, my coat of mail. (or, my vnderskirt) his dearth me thus my lor.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul & for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed.

* Psalm 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

* Joshua 10. 13. ‖ Or, of the upright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon the high places: how are they mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

* Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

‖ Or, louely.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan,

them, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 4 He commendeth them of Jabesh-Gilead for their kindenesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab sounderh a retreat. 32 Asahels burial.

AND it came to passe after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his houshold, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And *the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindenesse unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindenesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindenesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of †Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, & brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, & over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeers old, when he began to reign over Israel, & reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven yeers and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, 'and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* as light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from †following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves toge ther after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had † gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked all that night thorow the plain, & passed over Jordan, & went thorow all Bithron, & they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war, David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 revolteth to David, 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and hasteth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the

*2 Sam. 5.3. 1 Chron. 11.3.

† Hebr. let ye the hands of valour.

† Hebr. the host which was Sauls.

† Hebr. from the going in.

† Hebr. from the going in.

† That is, the field of strong men.

† Hebr. of his blood.

† Hebr. in one of the cities that were next to him in the field.

† Hebr. from off Abner.

‖ Or, spoil.

† Hebr. from the morning.

‖ Or, gone away.

the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was war betwen the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not deliuered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan, even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, *that* is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver me *my* wife Michal, which I espoused to me for * an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took her from her husband *even* from * Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her ‡ along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David ‡ in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, & will gather all Israel unto my lord ‡ king that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all ‡ thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, & he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the servants of David, and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them, (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, & to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the ‡ blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house; and let there not ‡ fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leaper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it ‡ pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day ‡ weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shal reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be slain, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the ‡ other, Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son had a son, that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings

---

* 1 Sam. 18. 25. 27.

* 2 Sam. 3. 14. Phalti.

‡ Or, going and weeping.

‡ Hebr. both ye. Similar and the third day.

* 2 Kings 2. 4.

‡ Or, ? peaceably. 1 Chap. 2. 23.

‡ Hebr. blood.

‡ Hebr. he cut off.

* 2 Chap. 2. 23.

‡ Hebr. fell.

‡ Hebr. children of iniquity.

‡ Hebr. was good in their eyes.

‡ Hebr. tender.

‡ Hebr. he was feeble.

tidings came of Saul & Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled, and it came to pass as she made haft to flee, that he fell and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my LORD the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, & slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, & hanged them up over the pool in Hebron; but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron, to anoint David over Israel.* 4 *David: age:* 6 *He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to David:* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem.* 17 *David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim,* 22 *and again at the mulberry trees.*

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron and spake, saying, Behold, We are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that leadest out, and broughtest in Israel; and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about from Millo, and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons, and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhiah:

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David, and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compass behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim in a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion, with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him:* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childeless to her death.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, & brought it out of the house of Abinadab that

* 1 Chron. 11.5.
§ Or, because they had said, even the blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.
* 1 Kings. were going and growing.
* 1 Chron. 14.1.
† Hebr. heaven of the stone of the wall.
* 1 Chron. 3.9.
* 1 Chron. 3.5.
* 1 Chron. 11.10 and 14.3.
* 1 Kings 15.20.
‖ That is, the plain of breaches.
* 1 Chron. 14.12.
‖ Or, were burnt with fire.
* 1 Chron. 13.5.
‖ Or, at which the Name even the Name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.
† Hebr. made to ride.

Statuary Idolls, such as ye Troian palladium. vnless they
ye city ye watchman calleth in vain. but no Distinction
against Israel. Gro: 33

that was in ‖ Gibeah and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, ‖ accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David & all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments*, made of fir-wood, even on harps, & on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on corners, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez-Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed, every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his houshold, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbidden him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-coat, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel: and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD.

† Heb. law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, & according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

a Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people unto him, & to make him a name, & to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore ha th thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Heb. opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

b John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Heb. be thou pleased and bless.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites:* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians:* 9 *Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him:* 11 *The presents and the spoil. David dedicateth to God:* 14 *He putteth garrisons in Edom.* 16 *Davids officers.*

AND * after this it came to pass that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

a 1 Chro. 18. 1. &c. psal. 60 1.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand *charets*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of him. ‖ Ar. 1 reserv. 2 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men:

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer:

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi:) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb. was a man of warres with. † Heb. was a man of warres with Hadadezer.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.

† Heb. by the hand.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned *from* † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, & David executed judgement & justice unto all his people.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or scribe of chronicles.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

‖ Or, secretary. 1 Chron. 18. 17. ‖ Or, princes.

18 * And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

a 1 Chron. 18. 17.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew ‖ kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feet.

‖ Or, the kindnesse of God. a Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he?* and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, & did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at *my* table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, & to all his house.

10 Thou, therefore, & thy sons, & thy servants shall

shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are taken ill by intruders.* 6 *The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab, and Abishai.* 15 *Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.*

1 Chron. 19.1. AND it came to pass after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Hebr. is this one doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then will I come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.* 6 *Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken.* 14. *He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 18 *Joab sendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yere was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah, but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yere. * 1 Chron. 20.1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self; and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her († for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

† Or, and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned. * Levit. 15.19. and 18.19

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab *sent* Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warr prospered?

† Hebr. of the peace of Joab.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then didst* thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, & Israel, and Judah abide in tents, & my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are incamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, & to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day

* also

also, & to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, & he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in § letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

† Heb. strong.
† Heb. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell some of § people of the servants of David, & Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judges 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, & thy servant Uriah § Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and incourage thou him.

† Heb. Be evil in thine eyes.
† Heb. So and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth, and prayeth for the childe while it is lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah and setteth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own heard, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing § shall surely die.

§ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, & because he had no pity.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife: and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

* Deut. 28. 30. 2 Sam. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, * I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

* Psal. 51. 4.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe: and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth:

† Heb. afflicted himself.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do hurt.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, & washed and anointed *himself*, & changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, & worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this *that* thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But

7. Ad eguũ modicus conductus [illegible] bulgus bibebat, sed de patientia eius dubitabat, absconditq; igitur formam medicinalis sub specie (viz. sub (parabolâ) quod oculum subito fixit in vulnere. ut [illegible] contingat eguum antequam convaleat, nisi aliquo convaleat, [illegible]
Gyldg: Mag:

33 But now let ‖ my lord the king not take the thing to his heart, seeing that the king hath spoken of all the young men the kings sons dead: for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

34 ¶ And Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking, that behold the kings sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and also the king and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Joab by a wise woman of Tekoah procureth the return of Absalom.* 24 *But he dwelleth two years without the king's presence.* 28 *Absalom is reconciled to his father.* 33 *He kisseth his father.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sons, and they two fought together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come unto him: and when he sent the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to be there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their cloaths rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been † determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept: and the king also, and all his servants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

‖ *Or,* failed.

† *Hebr.* according to the word of thy servant.

† *Hebr.* with a great weeping greatly. ‖ *Or,* Ammihur. ‖ *Or,* was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Joab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.* 29 *Absaloms beautie, hair, and children.* 28 *After two yeers Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the wholefamily is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, & I wil give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house, and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son, And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

† *Hebr.* save.

† *Hebr.* no deliverer between them.

† *Hebr.* upon the face of the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ *Or,* I beseech God that now rather mercy be shewed to him, &c. both this and the other sentence.

15 Now therefore, that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto † king: it may be that the king will perform † request of his handmaid.

† *Hebr.* the voice. † *Hebr.* to hear.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man, *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad, therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† *Hebr.* for rest.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my LORD the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speach hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

† *Hebr.* blessed. ‖ *Or,* thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

† *Hebr.* And in Absalom there was not a beautified man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Then

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there; go, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

31 Then Joab aroſe, and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him; Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me to have been there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, & bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom by fair ſpeeches and courteſies ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conſpiracy.* 13 *David upon the news flieth from Jeruſalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are ſent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up to mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curſeth Ahithophels counſell.* 32 *Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie † came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is † no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeers, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoon as ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants, that *were* with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee: for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants *are ready to do* whatſoever my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place † that is far off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king, for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: † king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook Kidron, and all † people paſſed over toward the way of the wilderneſs.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both it*, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, * Art not thou a ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of † wilderneſs, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore & Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem, & they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, & they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 And it came to paſſe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Hebr. one by one.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him; Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been there still*: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, & bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news flieth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up to mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

A Nd it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a † controverse came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. is come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is [no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

† Hebr. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place † was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king, for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* † yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander up and down.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: ¶ king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all ‖ people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

‖ *Caused to passe.* Joh. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And Ioiada also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of † wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore & Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem, & they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, & they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Hebr. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king: *as I have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of ¶ kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadocks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when David was a little past the top of *the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisines, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings houshold to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for ¶ young men to eat & the wine that such as be faint in the wilderness, may drink

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, & at all the servants of king David: & all the people, & all the mighty men were on his right hand, & on his left

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead, thou hast reigned, and the LORD that delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai ‖ son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said, unto him, Curse David, who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way Shimei went a long on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all ‖ people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, & Ahithophel with him

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whō should I serve, should I not *serve* in ‖ presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

2 Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that who so-

---

¶ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

† Heb. I adore thee.

† Heb. men of bloud.

† Heb. behold thee in thy evil. * 1 Sam. 24 15. 2 Sam. 9 8.

† Heb. Let the king live.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of &c.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. counselled

† Heb. thirst of soul.

† Heb. fallen,

never heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee from Dan, even to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and *that* thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over, leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſs, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom, but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wells mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſalooms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water: And when they had ſought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed over Jordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not followed, he ſaddled *his* aſſe, & aroſe and gat him home to his houſe, to his city, & put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelf, and died and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, and Abſalom paſſed over Jordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captain of the hoſt in ſtead of Joab: which Amaſa *was a* mans ſon, whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir, the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai, the Gileadite of Roglim,

28 Brought beds, and † baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barly, and flour, and parched corns, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And honey and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wildernesse.

† Or, bowls.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oak: is ſlain by Joab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abſalom.

AND David numbered the people that were with him, and ſet captains of thouſands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai, the ſon of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite, and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour us out of the city.

† Hebr. ſet their heart on us.

† Hebr. as ten thouſand of us.

† Hebr. be to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt; I will do. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abiſhai and Ittai, ſaying, Deal gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into † field againſt Iſrael, and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim.

† Hebr. multiplied to devour.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered over the face of all the country, and the wood† devoured more people that day then the ſword devoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rod upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw *it*, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *pieces* of ſilver and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould † receive a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſon, for in our hearing, the king charged thee and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Hebr. weigh upon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whoſe-ever ye be of his.

13 Otherwiſe I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

† Hebr. before thee.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while

† Hebr. heart.

while he wasyet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men † bare Joabs armour, compassed about, & smote Absalom, & slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him, and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. judged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

† Hebr. be what is my.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings † ready?

† Or, convenient.

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

† Hebr. He is running.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the formost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And § king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

§ Or, peace be to thee! Hebr. peace.

28 And Ahimaaz called, & said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men † lift up their hand against my lord † king.

† Hebr. that up.

† Hebr. to there peace?

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

† Hebr. Tidings is brought.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, & all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ *Joab casteth the king to cease his mourning.* 6 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.*

11 *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Judah, for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

† Hebr. salvation or deliverance.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines.

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day † that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Hebr. by loving &c.

† Hebr. that princes or servants are not to there.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

† Hebr. to the heart of thy servants.

8 Then the king rose and sate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Hebr. are ye silent.

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet King David.

* 1 Kings 2. 8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And

18 And there went out a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houshold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before ‖ the king as he was come over Jordan.

19 And said unto the king, let not my Lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversly the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king ware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me, for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king: but my lord ‖ king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Roglim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old, *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant take what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again: that I may die in mine own city, and be *buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan, and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

C. H. 6. P. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel Sheba raiseth a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba into Abel: to* 16 *a wise woman* 21 *with the city by Shebas head:* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto the king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death ‖ living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowells to the ground, and † strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is for* David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall to throw *it* down.

‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall
† Hebr. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, they usually spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask o Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am one* of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Hebr. by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Hebr. were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

* Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

‖ Or, a prince.

26 And Ira also the Jairite, was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites crosse by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David buryeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and *for his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Hebr. sought the LORD.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

* Jos. 9. 3. &c.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

‖ Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it to us to kill a man.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

‖ Or, cut us off.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

‖ Or, chosen of the Lord.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

* 1 Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8 42.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of ‖ Michal † daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai § Meholathite,

‖ Or, Michals sister.
† Hebr. bare or brought forth.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barly-harvest.

§ Chap. 3. 7.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* 1 Sam. 31. 10.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah ‖ concubine of Saul had done:

‖ Or, harlot.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

‖ Or, Raphah. † Hebr. the head.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, & killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. candle. or lamp.

18 * And

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose speare was like a weavers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled at it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did *flie*: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightening, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me; for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought *me* forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him: and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleanesse † in his eyes sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull: *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also given me ‖ shield of thy salvation: & thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not rise, yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: thou hast caused those that rose up against me hast thou † subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ‖ small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, & blessed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David and * to his seed for evermore.

CHAP.

---

11 Gen. 10.4

‖ Or, fight.

* the brother of Goliath. 1 Sam. 17.7

‖ Or, reproach of. 2 Sam. 21.

2 Sam. 21.

‖ Or, waves.

‖ Or, sorrows.

‖ Heb. by.

‖ Heb. before it.

‖ Heb. waters.

‖ Or, submit themselves.

† Heb. to him.

† Heb. before his eyes.

† Or, wrestles Psa. 18.27.

† Or, T reward.

† Or, girdle.

‖ Or, broken troop.

† Heb. equalleth.

† Heb. for the war.

† Heb. multiplied me.

† Heb. ancles.

† Heb. causes to bow.

† Heb. sons of the stranger.

† Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb. giveth vengeance for me.

* Rom. 15.9.

* Chap. 7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense, or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rock of Israel spake to me: ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, he that ruleth is just.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Heb. filled.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the *same was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, *whom* he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Josheb-basshebeth the Tachmonite, head of the three. ‖ Or a slain, 2 Sam. 23. 18. † Heb. Esni. 1 Chro. 11. 11.

9 And after him was † Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines, until his hand was weary, & his hand clave unto ‖ sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and ‖ people returned after him onely to spoil.

‖ Or, for vestiges.

11 And after him was * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

* 1 Chro. 11. 20. † Heb. Esni.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. great of acts. † Heb. lions of God.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. a man of countenance, or figure. 1 Chron. 11. 23.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, & had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty. ‖ Or, Council: Heb. to command. * Chap. 8. 18. & 1 Chro. 11. 25.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Phaarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine months and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshingfloor, where having sacrificed, the plague staieth.

AND again the anger of ‖ LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

‖ Satan. See 1 Chron. 21. 1. ‖ Or, compelled.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan, even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, & against the captains of the host: and

22. A like humour seems to ad in Augustus, who out of a Curiosity would have all ye subiects of his Empire to be enrolled. see H. Anael:

and Joab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that lieth in the midst of the † river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the † land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are † great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king, and his servants coming toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

commonly called,

The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah Davids darling usurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan.* 15 *Bathsheba moveth the king.* 22 *And Nathan seconds her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 49 *Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, & let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, & Benaiah, & the mighty

** 1 Sam. 25. 22.

† Heb. I reign.

† Heb. from his dayes.

† Heb. stricken in dayes.

† Heb. warm him.

† Heb. in his bosom.

† Heb. be a comforter unto him.

† Heb. his words were with Joab.

† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of † Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſware unto thine hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhal reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king, Into the chamber: and the king was very old, & Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtered unto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord, the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhalbe counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in,

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, my lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me? and he ſhal ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, & fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jeboiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jeboiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne, for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jeboiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jeboiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with † pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, Behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jeboiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, & Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath given one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared, becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught

2 Sam. 3. 4

† Heb. ſtill up.

† Heb. What to thee.

† Heb. Sinners.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah live.

† Heb. Before the king.

† Heb. with in. regard to me.

† Or, flutes.

caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon sware unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

53 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said to him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to [Solomon, 3 of religion, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei. 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah moving Bathsheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36. Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, * there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner, the son of Ner, and unto * Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, & let not his hoar head go down to § grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan and I sware to him by the LORD, saying; * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, were fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, & she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their face on me, that I should reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunnamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well! I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: and the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunnamite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said, unto his mother, and why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunnamite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon, sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house as * as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth; unto thine own fields; for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar, from being priest, unto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fal upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed from me, & from § house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the

---

1 Sam. 2. 30. 1 King. 8. 25. 2 Chron. 6. 16. 1 King. 3. 6. 1 Sam. 30. 16. 1 Sam. 25. 1 Sam. 20. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 38. 1 King. 2. 8. 1 Sam. 31. 1 Sam. 18. 5. 1 King. 2. 9. 2 Sam. 19. 31, 35. 1 Chron. 29. 23. 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 King. 2. 12. 1 Chron. 29. 25.

† Hebrew, cause me not a way my face.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

† Hebrew, a man of death.

* 1 Sam. 2. 31, 35.

the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit,* * Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2 Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host, and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, & was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei; Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died, and the * kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gave him preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots making him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

* Chap. 9.8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great † mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, *as it is* this day.

† Or, † bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father, and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

* 1 Chr. 1.10.
† Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement.

† Heb. many dayes.
† Heb. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise & an understanding heart, so † there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

† Heb. if.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

* Matth. 6.33. with 5.11
† Or, hath an horn.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes & my commandements, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together, there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son: and this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my

my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword: and they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake † woman whose the living childe was unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her † living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was † in him to do judgement.

† Hebr. a woman.

† Hebr. his bowels did sound.

† Hebr. was in him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes: 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdom: 22 His daily provision: 26 His stables: 29 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok † the priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sons of Shisha, † scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the † recorder:

4 And Benaiah † son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the houshold: and * Adoniram the son of Abda was over the † tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeer made provision.

8 And these are their names: † the son of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The † son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan:

10 The † son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The † son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The † son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had † Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali: he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Aser, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Parvah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, & served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Esther. 10. 1.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore † measures of meal,

† Hebr. bread. † Hebr. corus.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and ro-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. confidently.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

* 2 Chron. 9. 25.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also & straw for the horses, and † dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

† Or, swifts.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdom, and understanding exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

* Exodus. 31. 3. 35. 31.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalchol, and Darda the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from † cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

† Hebr. Libanus.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* 1 Chron. 22. 8.

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And † behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my Name.

† Hebr. say. * 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants: according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest

† Hebr. say.

that

that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto § Sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, & will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat, for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace betwen Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, & Hirams builders did hew them, and the § stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple:* 5 *The chambers thereof:* 11 *Gods promise unto it:* 15 *The ceiling and adorning of it:* 23 *The cherubims:* 31 *The doors:* 36 *The court:* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house, he made § windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And † against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rebates round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house § with beams & boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, § both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling, and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor & the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with † knops, and † open flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold: and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of § olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims; so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and

† Hebr. heard.

† Hebr. send.

† Hebr. corn.

* Chap. 3. 12.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

* Chap. 4. 6.

§ Or, Gibbites. 2 Chro. 2. 18. 34. 9.

* 2 Chro. 3. 1.

† Hebr. built.

§ Or, windows broad within, and narrow without, or shewed & closed.

† Or, upon or, toward to.

† Hebr. floors.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings or rebatements.

† 1 King. 6. 1. Or, the ninth and the eleventh with it.

§ Or, the walls both of the house and the oracle.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

§ Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls: and so verse 16.

§ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowers

† Hebr. set up.

§ Or, olive tree of oil.

* 1 Kin. 8. 10. § Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

† Heb. carvings of flowers.

and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, five-square.

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

† Heb. carvings of flowers.

33 So also made he for the door of the *temple*, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, foursquare.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams:

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house ‖ finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of judgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 6. 38.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, ; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and ‖ light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

‖ Heb. light was against light in three.

5 And all the ‖ doors and posts were square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

‖ Or, posts and pillars were square in proportion.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thick beam † *were* before them.

‖ Or, according to them. † Heb. were.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar, from fone side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

‖ Or, from floor to floor. * Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the other outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was a man* of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Heb. the son of a widow woman.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Heb. fashioned.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2 Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength. † Heb. from his brim to his brim.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops, compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

* 2 Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, & four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, & cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen, were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half;

half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders, four-square, not round.

† Hebr. by the base.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axletrees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axletrees, & their naves and their felloes, & their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

† Hebr. naked-nesse.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

† Hebr. shoulder.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Hebr. upon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram *made* to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or, scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Hebr. In the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

† Hebr. searched.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

† Hebr. ash-pans.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Hebr. things of David. * 2 Chro. 5. 1.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple, 12, 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

* 2 Chro. 5. 2. † Hebr. princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, & all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before † ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, & the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

† Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, ſanctuary.

9 There was nothing in the ark, * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* 2 Chron. 5. 9. * Deut. 10. 5. ‖ Or, where. * Exod. 40. 34.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the priests could not *stand* to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse.

* 2 Chro. 6. 1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* † LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * David to be over my people Israel,

* 2 Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark wherein,

chronicles is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

‖ 1 Kings 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

‖ 2 Chro. 6.14. 23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants † walk before thee with all their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David *my* father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David *my* father that thou promisedst him saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel, † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before *me*.

† Chap. 6. 16. ‖ Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David *my* father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded?

‖ Heb. any it.

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut. 12. 11. ‖ Or, in this place. ‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, & when thou hearest, forgive.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour † and an oath be laid upon him, to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous to give him according to his righteousness.

‖ Or, bowed.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, & bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up & there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray toward this place, and confess thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

‖ Or, hostility.

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar, if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*:

‖ Or, hostility.

38 What prayer and supplication *soever* be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou *in* heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, *even* thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, & of thy stretched-out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that ‖ this house, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

† Heb. they come to call & upon this house.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy Name:

‖ Heb. the way of the city

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they sin against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or neer.

* 1 Chron. 6.36. Eccle. 7.22 1 John 1.8. 10.

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickedness;

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which lead them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, & the house which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, & maintain their ‖ cause,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they have transgressed against thee, & give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto ‖ supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

‖ Or, requests.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, * when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19 20.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

* 2 Chron. 7.4. 62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred & twenty thousand sheep: so the king & all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow † middle of the court that was before † house of † LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, & meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because * 2 Chron. 7.7. * the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

‖ Or, thanked. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God's covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices.* 26 *His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 2 Chron. 7.11 AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

* Chap. 3.5. 2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 8.29. 3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes, and my judgements,

* 2 Sam. 7.12 1 chron. 22.10. 5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shal at all turn from following me, you, or your children, & will not keep my commandments, & my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jer. 7.14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29.24 Jer. 22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2 Chr. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) † then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

† Heb. at that time.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes. ‖ That is, displeasing, or dirty.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiv score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build † house of the LORD, and his own house, & Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, & Gezer.

† Heb. the house of Solomon, and the house of the LORD.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, & given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsmen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

* Levit. 25.39

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

* 2 Chron. 8.11. 24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

† Heb. upon it.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. Ijon. 26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And

11. Of David & Solomon & ye coenants with ye Tyrians, yea an
Solomons & Hirams collect ye Annals of ye Phœnicians Book. Genl.

vr. Alexander his army for ye most pt had ye shooes naied with gold nailes
v. Bal. Max. Ds Curtius.

18 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

1 2 Chron. 9. 1. ver. 13. 22 Mat. 12. 42 Luk. 11. 31

NOw when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning ¶ Name of the LORD, she came to prove him † with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices and very much gold and precious ſtones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. with.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when ¶ queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built

5 And the meat of his table, & the ſitting of his ſervants, & the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ſ cup-bearers, & his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Hebr. ſtanding. ſ Or, butlers.

6 And she ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land of thy † acts and of thy wiſdom.

† Hebr. word. † Or, things.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the one half was not told me: † thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. thou haſt added wiſdom and goodneſs to the fame &c.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees ‖pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo, and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

‖ Or, rails. † Hebr. ſpreadings. * 2 Chron. 9. 10.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo she turned, and went to her own country, ſhe and her ſervants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of ‖ the governours of the countrey.

‖ Or, ſtrangers.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the * houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2. † Hebr. on the higher part. thereof,

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and over-laid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

† Hebr. handes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

† Hebr. ſo.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no ſilver in them.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhish with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhish, bringing gold and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

† Hebr. fought the face of.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, † God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeer by yeer,

* 2 Chron. 1. 14. † Hebr. gave.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * chariots, and horſemen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 2 Chron. 1. 16 and 9. 28.

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he to *be* as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Hebr. ſet.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 2 Chron. 1. 16 and 9. 28. † Hebr. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by there means.

† Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah proſpheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign, and death:* Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

* Deut. 17. 17. ver. 4. 9. ‖ Or, but ſo. † Exod. 34. 16.

BUt king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, † Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with ‖ LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

‖ Jarg. 2. 13.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after M. kom the abomination of the Ammonites.

* Jarg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Hebr. fulfilled not wholly.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoth the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, & ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, be-

because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,
‖ Chap. 9. 2. ‖ Chap. 6.12.
10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.
11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.
† Hebr. to with thee. * Chap. 11. 35.
12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom, *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD ‖ stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite, he was of the kings seed in Edom.
‖ Or, raised. ‖ 2 Sam. 8.14.
15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had ‖ smitten every male in Edom:
‖ Or, had slain.
16 For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)
17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, & they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
† Hebr. send me away.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wise.
† Hebr. Not so: Sam. 2.3 and 22.22.
23 ¶ And * God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant: (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.
* 2 Chron. 13.6.
27 And this was the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.
† Hebr. closed.
28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ‖ charge of the house of Joseph.
‖ Hebr. laid work.
29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way, and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.
† Hebr. burden.
30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake & for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,)
33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.
34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:
35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.
* Chap. 12. 15.
36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me, to put my Name there.
† Hebr. lamp or candle.
37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.
38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.
39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.
40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, untill the death of Solomon.
‖ Or, words of things. † Hebr. dayes.
41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?
‖ 2 Chron. 9. 29. * Matth. 6. 7. called Roboam.
42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was * fourty years.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly, 16 Ten tribes revolting kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND † Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.
† 1 Chron. 10. 1.
2 And it came to passe, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)
* Chap. 11. 40.
3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father,
* Chap. 4. 7.

father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

† Hebr. justly.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that § king hearkened not unto them, the people answered § king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himself.

19 So Israel † rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

§ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * only.

* Chap. 12.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam § son of Solomon.

* 2 Chron. 11.2.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, & they shall kill me, & go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsell, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.8.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went up to the altar. Or, to sacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

§ Or, to burn incense

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is restored.* 7 *The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel:* 11 *An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back:* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *slain by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Jeroboams obstinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burn incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto thee the house of David, * Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places, that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 King. 23.17.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had

3

cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God; Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon:

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place,

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word unto me.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back,

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water, thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, to wit, for the prophet, whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it: the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet, that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

† Hebr. broken.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† Hebr. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, & brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother,

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by † word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

† Hebr. word.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. returned and made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

† Chap. 11. 31. † Hebr. In thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, barrels.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of honey: and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Hebr. stood not, or, were dimmed.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heavie tidings.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away ‖ remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house, and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day; but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty yeers: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the ‖ guard, which kept the † Heb. runners.
door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reign: 7 Asa succeedeth him: 9 Asa good reign: 16 The war between Basha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 26 Nadabs wicked reign: 27 Basha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs end and death. 33 Bashas wicked reign.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because he had made an idol in a grove, and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes,

15 And

* 1 Kings 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8.

* 1 Kings 14. 21.

* 2 Chron. 11. 20.

‖ Or, a candle.

* 2 Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

* 2 Chron. 13. 2.

* 1 Chron. 14. 4.

‖ That is grandmother.

* 2 Chron. 15. 16. † Heb. cut off.

* 1 Chron. 21. 1.

‖ Or, framing images, or, idols.

§ Heb. holy.

15 And he brought in the § things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, & built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come into Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2 Chro. 16. 2.

19 *There is a* league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may § depart from me.

§ Heb. go up.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

§ Heb. Hem.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, & all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in § book of § chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

§ Matth. 2. called, Josaphat. ¶ Heb. prospered.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel, in § second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all § house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any § breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah § Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah, to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehus prophecy against Baasha:* 8 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 12 *Zimri executeth Jehus prophecy.* 15 *Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria:* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

* 2 Chro. 16. 1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was over &c.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him in the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsfolks and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, § by Jehu the prophet,

§ Or, by the hand of &c.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host king over Israel that day, in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into § palace of the

the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, & Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver; and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, ‡Samaria.

‡ Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

‡ Heb. was it a light thing for him, &c.

31 And it came to passe, ‡ as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in ¶ sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezabel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all ¶ kings of Israel ¶ were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

* Josh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him:* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath:* 17 *He raiseth the widows son:* 24 *The woman believeth him.*

AND ¶ Elijah the Tisbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

¶ Heb. Tishbi. Luke 4.25. Jo. 17. called Elias. * 1 Kin. 18. 1. Jam. 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe ‡ after awhile, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

‡ Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow-woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath. & when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow-woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As ¶ LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, & a little oil in a cruse, & behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me & my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD ‡ sendeth rain upon the earth.

‡ Heb. giveth.

15 And he went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ many dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD which he spake ¶ by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

‡ Heb. by the hand of &c.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son: And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD *my* God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he ‡ stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come ¶ into him again.

‡ Heb. measured. ¶ Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, fleeth to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab: and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was a* sore famine in Samaria.

† Heb. Obadiahu. Heb. over his house. † Heb. Ezbel.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his houſe, (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: paradventure we may finde graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to paſſe thorow it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoon as* I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not, and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, & he cannot finde thee, he ſhal ſlay me, but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he ſhal ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe; in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

‖ Or, thoughts.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people & ſaid, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, But if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullock for themſelves, & cut it in peices, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD, and the God that anſwereth by fire let him be God, and all the people anſwered and ſaid, † it is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning even until noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that I anſwered. And they† leapt upon the altar which was made.

† Or, paſſed over. † Or, bowed. ‖ Or, reſpect up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice. ‖ Or, muſing. † Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancets, till † the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they prophefied until the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor † any ‖ regarded.

† Heb. powred out blood upon them. † Heb. aſcending. ‖ Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, † Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

† Gen. 32.28. 2 Kings 17.34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in peices, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fil four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water† ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to paſſe at § time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, & *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, They fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up,

eat

eat and drink, for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, and say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loines and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. unto the going into Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beersheba:* 4 *in the wildernesse, being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sendeth him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha.* 19 *Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. Beliver.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: * I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11.3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

* Luke 4.27. called Eliseus.

17 And *it* shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

* 2 Kings 9.1-3. 8. * Rom. 11.4. ¶ 1 Cor. 9.1. 1 will leave.

18 * Yet ¶ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, & every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. Go, return again.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen; and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered to him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the valleys, came against him in Aphek:* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, telleth Ahab the judgement himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saing, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall

be

be, that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, & see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, let not him that girdeth on *his harness*, boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass when Benhadad heard this † message (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the† pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the† young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsmen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, & chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and † were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not god of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes, and so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty & seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, † into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold, now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel, peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shal thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here & there, he was gone. And† king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And

† Heb. be pleasant. ‖

† Heb. I keep not back from him.

† Heb. are at any feet.

† Heb. mount. ‖ Or, gates. ‖ Or, Place the engines, and every place against.

† Heb. appointeth.

‖ Or, servants. † Heb. Medes or, Ele.

† Heb. to the end with Israel. ‖ Or, were numbered.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

† Heb. weigh. † Heb. he was.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neer unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, & set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in ¶ letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and ¶ men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of ¶ people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God & the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, & stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-Gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Jehoshaphats good reign:* 45 *His acts:* 50 *Jehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reign.*

AND * they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I am as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel,

† Heb. to set on high of the people.

* Chap. 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8. * 2 Sam. 21. 22. * Chap. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 21. 3. * 2 Kings 9. 36. ‖ Or, pitch.

† Or, incited.

* 2 Chron. 18. 1, &c.

† Heb. silent from taking it.

* 2 Kings 3. 7.

rael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered ‖ prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shal I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we *may* inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning *me*, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖ Or, quench. 9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a † void place, in the enterance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. floor. 11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger † was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto *me*, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And ‖ king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning *me*, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

‖ Or, deceive 20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

‖ 2 Chro. 18. 22. 23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in ‖ mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber. 24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And ‖ king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, & went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell. 31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither with ‖ small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† Hebr. in his simplicity. ‖ Hebr. Joynts. and the breast-plate. † Hebr. made sick. † Hebr. afrighted. ‖ Hebr. before. ‖ Hebr. cast. 34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charets, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day, and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the ‖ mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, & all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

* 2 Chro. 20. 31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, a deputy *was* king.

10. 22. 48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips. but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in ſcity of David his father: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The fourth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Eliiah.* 5 *Eliiah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him:* 13 *He pitying the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, returneth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down thorow a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, ¶ Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

¶ Mebr. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, ¶ What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

¶ Mebr. What was the manner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered and ſaid unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, *Come down* quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and ‖ fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants, be precious in thy ſight.

‖ Mebr. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to inquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeer of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, becauſe he had no ſon.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 *Eliiah taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Jordan,* 9 *and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven.* 12 *Eliſha dividing Jordan with Eliiahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour.* 16 *The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Eliiah, could not finde him.* 19 *Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters.* 23 *Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.*

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Eliſha from Gilgal.

* Luke 4.27. called Eliſeus.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were at* Bethel came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, & as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſons of the prophets that *were at* Jericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from

from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, & as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. In sight over against, &c.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

† Heb. Thou hast done hard in asking.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecclus. 48. 9. 2 mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, † charet of Israel, & the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: & he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

* Ver 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. sons of strength.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. casting to miscarry.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD; I have healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria,

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reign.* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 6 *Jehoram with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.*

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began† to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

† Heb. of Israel.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Heb. statue.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the woull.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: * for I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

* 1 Kings 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. in their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of † LORD by him? and one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

† LORD by him.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of † LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

† LORD by him.

13 And Elisha said unto † king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, & to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

† King of Israel.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the

13 Ho usp. thon Gal. hoah. Et pudri nasum Rhinocerotis habent. mart

the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunnmite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God, and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunam, where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care, what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said: What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said to his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an asse and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* wel with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not, and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the dore upon them twain and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant: Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, & gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, & came & shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn † in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

† Heb. will thing.

† Or, in his scrip, or satchel.

43 And his servitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat: and shall leave *thereof*.

* John 6.12.

44 So he *set it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and † honourable, because by him the LORD had given † deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. to or. † Or, gracious. *Meh lifted up or, accepted* In countenance. § Or, victory. † Heb. was before. † Heb. before. † Heb. gather in.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her, mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he parted, and took † with him, ten talents of silver, and six thousand *shekes* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said: *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the dore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go, and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

† Heb. saith or, I said with my self. It will surely come out to me. † Or, move up and down over Naaman.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, & came, & stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth before whom I stand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into † house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand: and I bow my self in † house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, ‖ LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

† Heb. house of Rimmon. ‖ Or, LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said *Behold*, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted

2.18. see an example parallel to this, exp Elizab[h] of Saxony. Counc Trr. p. 52.

lighted down from the chariots to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well.

† Hebr. *Is there peace?*

22 And he said, All *is* well: *my* master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now, there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

‖ Or, *secret place.*

25 But he went in and stood before his master, and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receive money and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants and maid-servants?

† Hebr. *no where or thither.*

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syrias counsel.* 13 *the army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindeness.* 19 *being brought into Samaria they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *the famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is to strait for us,

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go:

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

† Hebr. *iron.*

6 And the man of God said, where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick and cast *it* in thither: and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, in such and such a place *shall be my* ‖ camp.

‖ Or, *lodging.*

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, & warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

‖ Hebr. *Him.*

12 And one of his servants said, ¶ None, my lord, O king, but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

† Hebr. *heavie.* ‖ Or, *number.*

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for † they that *be* with us, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

† 2 Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto ¶ LORD, and said, Smite this people I pray thee, with blindeness. And he smote them with blindeness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: ¶ follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

† Hebr. *one ye seek not.*

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*, wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten & drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so ¶ bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asles head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung, for five *pieces* of silver

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse:

‖ Or, *Let the Lord save thee.*

28 And the king said unto her, What ayleth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son

† Hebr. *other.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elde ‖ sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messinger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

‖ Or, *sate.*

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *four leper s, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not believe the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the gr ſe.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barly for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate, and they said one to another, why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians, and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houshold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king rose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain which are left in the city (behold they are as all the multitude of Israel are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite having left her country seven yeers to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracle sake, hath her land restored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha, at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Jehoram wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram, Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine houshold, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers. * Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to pass at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines; and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, take a present in thine hand, & go meet the man of God,

¶ Hebr. a lord, which leaned to the king leaning upon his hand.

¶ Hebr. we shall finde punishment.

¶ Hebr. he it.

10 Or, rumour.

and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shal I recover of this disease?

11 And he said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire & their young men wilt thou slay with † sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 Thirty & two yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jerrel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *The prophet having done his message, flieth.* 11 *Jehu being made king by the souldiers, kitteth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem.* 30 *Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead,

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, & make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man of the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting, and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shal perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up & left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to § servants of his lord, & *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, & tooke every man his garment, and put it under him on † top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then † let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied † company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said,

---

60 Heb. in his hand.

60 Heb. set it.

1 Chron. 11. 4. † Heb. regard.

1 Sam. 7. 13. † Not candle, or lamp.

2 Chron. 22. 1.

† Heb. where with the Syrians had wounded, &c. † Heb. wounded.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber. * 1 Kings 19. 16.

* 2 Kings 21. 21. * 1 Kings 14. 10. and 21. 21.

* 1 Kings 14. 10. and 21. 23. * 1 Kings 16. 3.

† Heb. a prince. † Heb. one of princes. † Heb. they took. * 2 Chron. 7 18 † Heb. [illegible] ration. † Heb. [illegible]. † Heb. let no escaper go out.

Take an horſman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay: *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith ‖ king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchmen told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu, the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth † furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, † make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his charet, & they went out againſt Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whordoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram betweea his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunk down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 * Surely I have ſeen yeſterday the ‖ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this † plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat of *ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the gardon houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on *my* ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *ſome* of her blood was ſyrinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, ‖* In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay this is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded: 8 He encreaſeth the fall by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the Shearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren: 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company: 18 By ſubtility he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſins. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying.

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that was over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We are thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye be † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your maſters ſons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſons, being ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city which brought them up)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letters came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning that he went out, & ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab, coming to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right as my heart *is* with thy heart?

‖ Or, marching.
† Hebr. Be mid-molle.
† Hebr. blin't.
† Hebr. ſtrong.

† Hebr. Hilts his hand with a bowe.
† Hebr. bowed.

‖ 1 Kings 21 29.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, poſſeſſion.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

‖ Or, chymbers being.

† Hebr. by the hand of &c. ‖ 1 Kings 21 23.

† Hebr. Hold them.

† Hebr. for us.

‖ 1 Kings 21 29. † Hebr. by the hand of &c.

‖ Or, acquaintance.
† Hebr. houſe of ſhepherds binding *fourſ.*
† Heb. found.
† Ill. to the peace of &c.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. met.

heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is: if it be, give me thine hand: And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, & see my zeal for § LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, & all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

† Heb. assembly. 20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was † full from one end to another.

† Or, is full that they shut much to numb.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, & said, If any of the men, whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. thereunto. † Heb. houses. 26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the images of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which was right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

† Heb. observed not. 31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

† Heb. to cut off the ends. † Heb. toward the rising of the sun. § Or. even to] Gilead and Bashan. 32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Jordan § eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manasites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight yeers.

† Heb. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehosheba being seized by Jehoiada his aunt from Athaliahs malice of the seed royal, is hid six yeers in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeer anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

A Nd when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2 Chron. 22. 10

† Heb. seed of the kingdom.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

* 2 Chron. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, & brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, † that it be not broken down.

§ Or, from breaking up.

7 And two § parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of house of the LORD about the king.

§ Or, the upper. Heb. base.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priests give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by † altar & the temple.

† Heb; shoulder. † Heb. Let them live.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, & put the crown upon him, *and gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, & anointed him, & they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people in the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of § host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the

sword:

sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people, between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. ons. rs.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada: 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

2 Chro. 24. 1.

IN the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty years reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things of Beer-sheba. † Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair † breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not † breaches of the house? now therfore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

† Heb. to the twenty eight yeer and third yeer.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, scribe. † Heb. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did † work, that had the

† Heb. wrought it forth.

oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things, that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Jehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer: 8 Joash succeedeth him: 10 His wicked reign: 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him: 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

† Heb. in the two and fifth yeer. † Heb. walked after.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. turned not.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

† Heb. as yester-days, and third day. † Heb. he walked.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Heb. stood.

7 Neither

2. In wᶜʰ Rom⁹ first Quinquennium Incomparable; while he
lookd to ye prudentiall of Senᵗᵒ. wᶜʰ Alexander Severus
left under Tuition, & Gordianus junior

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all † he did, & his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, & all that he did, & his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of § kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickneſſe, whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsmen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon § bowe, And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open § window eastward, And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot, and he shot, And he said, The arrow of the LORD deliverance: and the arrow of deliverance, from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, & stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, *and* touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash § son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reign: His justice on the murderers of his father:* 7 *His victory over Edom.* 8 *Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled.* 15 *Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracy:* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboams wicked reign:* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah,

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Jokthеel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoath the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoath the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, § son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto § corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessells that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of § chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And

† Heb. Make thine hand to rise.

† Heb. went down. 2 Kings. 9. 24.

† Heb. face.

† Heb. restored and took

* 2 Chro. 25. 1.

* Chap. 12. 20.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 Chron. 25. 4.

‖ Or, the rock.

† Or, at thy house.

† Heb. was smitten.

* 2 Chro. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

* 2 Chro. 26. 1. He is called Uzziah.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* ſixteen yeers old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the ſon of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſon of Joash king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam § ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſon of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

* Matth. 12. 39. 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, & his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus & Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of § kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

3 *Azariah his good reign:* 5 *He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ſix, is ſlain by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-Pileſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea.* 32 *Jotham's good reign:* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper, unto § day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe. and Jotham the kings ſon was over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reign over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine & thirtieth yeer of * Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matth. 1. Called Oziah.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof, from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, and all the women therein that were with childe he ript up.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

* 1 Chron. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

† Heb. caſted it out.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah § ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam § ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his conſpired againſt him, & ſmote him in Samaria, in § palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Ariah, and with him fifty men of § Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, & took Ijon, and Abel beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kadeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah § ſon of Remaliah, & ſmote him,

him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

2 Chr. 28. 1 32 ¶ In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD, he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed, the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz, sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple: 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

2 Chr. 28. 1 IN the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

2 Chr. 28. 5 5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz; but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Heb. Damascus. 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of † altar

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah † priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and † evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, & their meat-offering, & their drink offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and † brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*. † Or, Urijah the priest.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed † laver from off them, & took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it on a pavement of stones: † Heb. basons.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign: 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel, that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him † presents. † Heb. rendered.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. † Or, to.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halath, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of Medes. * Chap. 18. 10.

7 For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen (whom

(whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael)and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities,from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

†*Heb.* ſtatues. 10 And they ſet them up † images,and groves in every high hill,and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all thehigh places,as did the heathen,whom the LORD carried way before them,and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhal not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah † by all the prophets, *and by* all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn you from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers,and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

14 Notwithſtanding,they would not hear,but * hardened their necks like to § neck of their fathers; that did not beleeve in § LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity,and became vain, & went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God,and * made them molten images,*even* two calves, and made a grove,and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven,and ſerved Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons & their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire; & uſed divination, and inchantments,& ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of § LORD,to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael,and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them,& delivered them into § hand of ſpoilers,until he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD,and made them ſin a great ſin.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did,they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight,as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon,and from Cuthah,and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed Samaria,and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which § haſt removed and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of § land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they day them,becauſe they know not the manner of the God o' the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of § prieſts,whom they had carried away from Samaria,came & dwelt in Bethel,and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own,and put them in the houſes of the high places,which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth,[an] the men of Cuth made Nergal,and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrameleh, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes,or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob,*whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant,and charged them, ſaying,* Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD,who brought you up out of the land of Egypt,with great power,& a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes,and the ordinances, and the law,and the commandment which ye wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods:

38 And § covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhal not forget,neither ſhal ye fear other gods

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD,and ſerve their graven images,both their children,and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP XVIII

1 *Hezekiah his good reign.* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their ſins.* 13 *Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſuaſions ſtiffeneth the people to revolt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoshea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* *Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD,according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places,and brake the † images,

† *Heb.* ſtatues.

* prov. 4. 19.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of all.

* Jer. 18. 11. & 25. 5. & 35. 15

* Deut. 31. 27.

* Exod. 32. 8. 1 Kings 12. 28.

* 2 Chron. 17. 6. & 19. 1. & 34. 3.

‖ Or, who carried them away from Jeruſalem.

* Gen. 17. 1. & 28. 3. & 35. 11. 1 Kings 18. 21. Judges 6. 10.

* 2 Chron. 17. 6. & 19. 1. & 34. 3.

[an] He called Enochinus. Gen. 4. 8.

33. Although yt were true of ye Assyrians, yᵗ ye Romans said to (were
of ye Rabbi. nec Dij montabat quidem parabilis esse Rabbis. C. C. 70.

† Heb. brake in pieces.

† images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the *brazen serpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael; ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

† Heb. he clave to me.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. with him.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

† Heb. Azzah.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

*Chap. 17. 13.

9 ¶ And it * came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the ſeventh yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmanezer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria and beſieged it.

*Chap. 17. 6.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the fixt yeer of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeer of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

* 2 Chron. 32. 1. &c. Iſai. 36. 1. &c.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all † fenced cities of Judah, & took them.

† Heb. fortified.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puteſt on me, will I bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD; and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up, and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heavie.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

§ Or, ſkilfulneſſe.

20 Thou ſayeſt (but *they are but* † vain words) I *have* counſell and ſtrength for the war: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

§ Or, which. † Heb. words of the lips. ‖ Or, But counſell & ſtrength are for the warre. † Heb. truſteſt thou.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

‖ Or, hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turn away † face of one captain of the leaſt of *my* maſters ſervants, & put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

† Heb. the face.

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language, (for we underſtand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their † own piſſe with you?

† Heb. the waters of their feet?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood & cryed with a loud voice in † Jews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, and this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, & then eat ye every man of his own vine, & every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his † ciſtern:

‖ Or, ſeek my favour. † Heb. waters of his well.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ Or, bleſſing. § Or, pit. ‖ Or, deceiveth.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the Gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the Gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand.

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them: 6 Iſaiah conforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to invade Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the glo ry of Zion. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his ſonnes.*

AND * it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* Iſaiah 37. 1. &c.

2 And

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the
houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of
the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, to Iſaiah the
prophet, the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezeki-
ah, This day *is a day* of trouble, and of rebuke,
and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to
the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all
the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſy-
ria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living
God, and will reprove the words which the LORD
thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* praye
er for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to
Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall
ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be
not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard,
with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria
have blaſphemed me.

* Luke 2.1. called Iſhiah.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he
ſhall hear a rumour, and ſhall return to his own
land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword
in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh, returned and found the
king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he
had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king
of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight a-
gainſt thee, he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezeki-
ah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of
Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou
truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not
be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of
Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying
them utterly: and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the *gods* of the nations delivered
them which my fathers have deſtroyed? *as* Go-
zan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of
Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king
of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharva-
im, of Henah, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the
hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezeki-
ah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and
ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD,
and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt
between the cherubims, thou art the God, *even*
thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth,
thou haſt made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear:
open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and hear the
words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to
reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have
deſtroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have † caſt their gods into the fire:
for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's
hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have de-
ſtroyed them.

† Hebr. given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech
thee, ſave thou us out of his hand, that all the
kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art
the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent to He-
zekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſra-
el, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt
Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpo-
ken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of
Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to
ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her
head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphe-
med? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy*
voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt
the holy one of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the
LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my
chariots I am come up to the height of the moun-
tains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down
† the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choiſe fir-
trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings
of his borders, *and into the* ‖ foreſt of his Carmel.

† Hid. by the hand of.

‖ Or, the field and his fruitful field.

24 I have digged and drunk ſtrange waters,
and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all
the rivers of ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I have
done it, *and of* ancient times that I have formed
it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou
ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into rui-
nous heaps.

‖ Or, hadſt thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and fenced cities to ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall
power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they
were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green
herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corn*
blaſted before it be grown up.

† Hebr. of ſmall hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out,
and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tu-
mult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will
put *my* hook in thy noſe, and *my* bridle in
thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by
which thou cameſt.

† Hid. the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.

29 And this *ſhall be a* ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall
eat this yeer ſuch things as grow of themſelves,
and in the ſecond yeer, that which ſpringeth of
the ſame, and in the third yeer ſowe ye, and reap,
and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† Hid. the eſcaping.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the
houſe of Judah, ſhall yet again take root down-
ward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a re-
nant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zi-
on: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

† Hid. the eſcaping.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning
the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this
city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before
it with ſhield,, nor caſt a bank againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall
he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith
the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for
mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that
the angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in
the camp of the Aſſyrians an hundred fourſcore
and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early
in ‖ morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

* Iſhiah the prophet. 37 36. 2 Chron. 32.21. 1 Mac. 7.41. 2 Mac. 8.19.

‖ Or, dawning.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed,
and went and returned and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to paſſe, as he was worſhiping
in the houſe of Niſroth his god, that Adrammelech
and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with † ſword:
and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and
Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

*1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by pray-
er hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth ten de-
grees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Be-
rodach-Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of
the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah
underſtanding there-f foreteſteth the Babyloniſh ca-
pitivity. 20 Manaſſeth ſucceedeth Hezekiah.*

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſick unto death, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD,

* 2 Chron. 32.24. Iſa. 38.1.

‖ Set

† Heb. Give charge concerning thine house.

† Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying;

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight, and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people. Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy teares: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

* Exim. 4.10. Isa 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cryed unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

† Heb. degrees. * Isaiah 39.1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his † precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour: and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

† Or, spices. ‖ Or, jewels. Jer. vas. fils.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13 & 25.13 Jer. 27.21 &c.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

‖ Or, shall there not be peace and truth?

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reign: 3 His great idolatry: 10 His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign: 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MAnasseh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

* 2 Chron. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my Name.

* Jer. 32.34. * 2 Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of ‖grove that he had made in ‖ house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, * In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* 1 Kings 8.10 and 9.3 chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10. ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

* Jer. 15.4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both * his ears shall tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, & the plummet of the house of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning *it* upside down.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that *which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the daye their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

‖ 2 Chro. 33. 20. 18 And ‖ Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* Meth. 2. 10. called Josias. 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiah his good reign:* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple:* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law;* *Josiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord:* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.*

JOsiah * was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2 Chro. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not side to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † Hebr. threshold. ‖ door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and ‖ builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy † Hebr. melted. servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD,

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the † Hebr. garments. colledge: and they communed with her. in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to inquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, & thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly:* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the LORD:* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry:* 16 *He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was fore prophesied:* 21 *He kept a most solemn passeover:* 24 *He put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods great wrath against Judah.* 29 *Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king.* 36 *Jehoiakim his wicked reign.*

AND * the king sent; and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem. * 2 Chr. 34. 29.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people from small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the LORD. † Hebr. from small even to great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies,

ordinances and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant: that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, & carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the † planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son, or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the † chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and † brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the † mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres: and burnt *them* upon the altar, & polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he † slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, & returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the † images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, † that he might reigne

† Hebr. caused to cease.
† Hebr. chemarims.
† Or, whose garments were rent.
† 2 Kings 21. 3.
† Hebr. houses.
† Or, eunuch.
* Chap. 21. 5. 2 Kings 21. 3. Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.
† That is, the mount of offence. 1 Kings 11. 7.
† Hebr. statues.
† Or, terrified.
* 2 Chron. 35. 1. & 30. 1. 2. 13. * Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2.
† Or, terraphim.
* 2 Kings 22. 8. 11. 18. Deut. 27. 26. & 28. 58. & 29. 21. & 30. 10.
† Heb. provocations.
* 2 Kings 21. 4. Jer. 32. 34.
* 2 Kings 23. 29 and 30. 1 chap. 35. 20. Jer. 46. 2.
* 2 Chron. 35. 20.
* 2 Chron. 36. 1.
† Or, because he reigned.

† Heb. set a mu'ct upon the land.

not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to* Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: & he came to Egypt, & died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed ‖ land to give the money according to § commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and ‖ he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Jakim.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Jehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine* 5 *Jehoiachin succeedeth him.* 7 *The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon.* 8 *Jehoiachin his evil reign.* 10 *Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon* 17 *Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.*

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Bayblon came up, (and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim ſlept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for § king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Chap. 20. 17 & 23. 27.

† Heb. by the hand of.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſervants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, and the city † was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

* Dan. 1. 1.

† Heb. came into ſiege.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

§ Or, eunuchs.

13 * And he carried out thence all † treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in

* Chap. 20. 17 Iſa 39 6.

† Heb. ſpoile.

the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he caried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers: & the mighty of the land, thoſe carried he into captivity from Jeruſalem to Babylon

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

* Chap. 25. 10. Jer. 27. 20. § Or, eunuchs.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Jerem. 37. 1.

18 * Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign: *and* he reigned eleven years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* Jerem. 52. 1.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeruſalem is beſieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his ſons ſlain, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan deſtroyeth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity,* 13 *ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures.* 18 *The nobles are ſlain at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt.* 27 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.*

AND it came to paſſe *in the* ninth yer of his reign, in the tenth moneth in the tenth *day* of the moneth that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, & all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem and pitched againſt it, & they built forts againſt it round about.

* Jerem. 39. 1. & 52. 4.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Jerem. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up: and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate, betwen two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the citie round about) & *the king* went the way toward the plain

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, & overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave † judgement upon him.

† Heb. ſpake with him.

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blind. § Or, chief

8 ¶ And in the fifth month on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and § they gave Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a ‖ ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem.

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in

in the city and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fugitives.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

* Dan. 5. 2. Jer. 52. 17.

14 And the pots and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea and the bases which Solomon had made for † house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. in the temple 1 K. 7. 15. 2 K. 25. 13.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, & the chapiter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work and pomegranats upon the chapiter round about all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar, with wreathen work.

* Jer. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captains of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door,

† Heb. threshold.

19 And out of the city he took an † officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered † people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

† Heb. visited. ‡ Or, keeper of the muster. † Heb. found.

20 And Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah † son of Ahikam, The son of Shaphan, ruler

* Jer. 40. 9.

† Heb. of the kingdom.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethania and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

* Jer. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdom. * Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodah king of Babylon in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

† Heb. good things.

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FARST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adam: line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem,* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ismaels sons* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The king of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh.

* Gen. 5. 3.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth: Gomer; and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* Gen. 10. 2.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath. so it is in some copies.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elisha, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabteca: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10. 8.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim and Anamim, and Lehabim and Naphtuhim,

* Deut. 4. 35.

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistims) and * Caphthorim,

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite: and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Mesheh.

* Gen. 10. 22. and 11. 10. ‖ Or, Meshech Gen. 10. 23.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons, the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

‖ That is, division. Gen. 10. 25.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

* Luke 3. 35.

21 Hadoram also and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah.

* Gen. 11. 15.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,

* Gen. 17 5.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

* Gen. 11. 27.

27 * Abram, the same is Abraham.

* Gen. 16. 11.

28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

* Gen. 16. 15. 17. 19. 21. 2.

29 ¶ These are their generations: the * first-born

* Gen. 25. 13. 10 17.

born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

‖ Or, Hadar. gen 25.15

30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, & Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. ¶ The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

* Gen 36. 9. 10.

35 ¶ The sons of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

‖ Or, Zephar. gen 36.11

36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

‖ Or, Hemam. gen 36 22

39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

‖ Or, Alvan, gen 36 23

40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.

‖ Or, Sephu. gen 36 23 * Chap 2. 13.

41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Bilhan, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

‖ Or, Hemdan. gen 36 26 & 36. 1. Achan. gen.10.17 * Gen. 36.31.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead: Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

* Gen. 36. 37.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Hadarz gen 36.39 Pau. gen. 36. 39. * Gen. 36. 40.

49 And when Shaul was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

50 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
51 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
52 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
53 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 12 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

‖ Or, Jacob. * Gen. 29. 32. & 35. 18. 23 & 46. 8. &c * Gen 38. 3 & 46. 12. * Gen. 38. 2.

1 These *are* the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * The Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

* Gen 38. 29 30 Mat. 1. 3. * Ruth 4. 18.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of them in all.

‖ Or, Darda. 1 Kings 4. 31. * 1 Kings 5. 11. Calcol. 1 Chron. 26.

7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

Ram. Gen. 46. 10. ‖ Or, Caleb. 1 Chron. 2. 18. & 20. 5. Caleb. 1 Chron. 2. 9.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

* Ruth 4. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 6. ‖ Or, Shammah. 1 Sam 16 9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh,
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these: Jesher, Shobab and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him, Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

* Exod. 31. 2.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

* Josh. 13. 30. Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Gethur, and Aram with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged* to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether and Jonathan, and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarah.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarah his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

* Chap. 11. 41.

37 And

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.
40 And Aleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Epha Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Epha, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibia: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.
51 Salmah the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jarim had sons, ‖ Haroe, and ‖ half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zarathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Atareth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second, ‖ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by * Eglah his wife.
4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.
5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama: and Eliphelet,
7 And Nogs, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 These were all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons son was * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son:
11 Joram his son: ‖ Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:
12 Amaziah his son: ‖ Azariah his son: Jotham his son:
13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:
14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah were: the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of * Joakim: ‖ Jeconiah his son: Zedekiah * his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of ‖ Jeconiah: Assir, ‖ Salathiel * his son:
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and ‖ Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

1 Sam. 1. 1. ‖ Josh. 15. 55. ‖ Or, Ozem. 1 Chron. 2. 13. * 1 Sam. 25. 43. ‖ Or, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse. 2 Sam. 3. 3. ‖ Or, Shammua. 2 Sam. 5. 14. ‖ Or, Elishama. 2 Sam. 11. 3. ‖ Or, Beeliada. 2 Sam. 5. 16. 1 Chron. 14. 7. * Sam. 13. 1. ‖ Or, Bathsuah 1 Chron. 14. 7. * Sam. 13. 1. 1 Kin. 1. 43. and 15. 8, 24. ‖ Or, Abihu 2 Kings 15. 2. ‖ Or, Azariah. 2 Chron. 22. 6. and 21. 17. ‖ Or, Uzziah 2 Kings 15. 30. ‖ Or, Jeshaiah. 2 Kings 25. 30. ‖ Or, Hashum. 2 Kings 23. 29. ‖ Or, Mattaniah 2 Kings 24. 17. * Matth. 11. 3. ‖ Or, Jehoiachin. 2 Kings 24. 6. * 2 Kings 24. 17. being his uncle. ‖ Or, Coniah. Jer. 22. 24. Hebron.

24. † *Hebr.* Sheshbi. * Matthew 1. 12. † *Hebr.* Hilkiah.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Judah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest bl ſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphe, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.

* Gen. 38. 29 and 46. 12. ‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or Caleb chap. 2. 18 ‖ Or, Maresh. chap. 2. 42 * Chap. 2. 24. † That he, forsee-hath. † *Hebr.* if thou wilt bleſſe me. † *Hebr.* do me.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, ‖ father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife ‖ Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, * the son of Judah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah, the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, & Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi, Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, & those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, (And six daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were: Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities unto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah.

35 And Joel, and Jehu, the son of Josibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These ¶ mentioned by *their* names were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land was wide and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity:* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe:* 25 *Their captivity for their sin.*

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for * he was the first-born: but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs.

3 The * sons, : *I say,* of Reuben the first-born of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son: whom ‖ Tilgath Pilneser, king of Assyria carried away *captive:* he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of ‖ Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham * king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, & to shoot with bows,

---

‖ Or, Mishash and Meonothai, who begat Ophrah.

‖ Or, Inhabitants of the valley ‖ That is, craft men.

‖ Or, Almost ‖ Or, the Jewesse.

‖ Or, Jemuelijah our relation and brique.

a1 Gen. 38.1.5.

‖ Or, Jemuelijah.

† Hebr. unto * Josh. 19.2.

§ Or, Bela, Josh. 19.7.

‖ Or, Hazar-Susa Josh. 19.5

‖ Or, Ethan Josh. 15.7

‖ Or, Baala-beer Josh. 19.8.

‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them

† Hebr. coming.

a Gen. 35. 22 and 49.4.

‖ Or, a man of.

b Gen. 49.9. c Jer. 31. 9. and 50.5. ‖ Or, a man of.

‖ Or, a prince.

d Gen. 36.9. and 36.43. ‖ Or, Tiglath-Pilneser. e 2 Kings 15.29 and 16.7.

§ Or, Shemaiah. f Isa. 42. 11. Jer. 49. 15.16.

† Hebr. upon all the face of the east.

g Josh. 13. 11.

a Chron. 17.10. † Hebr. in all their borders.

a Kings 15.13. † Hebr. men of valour.

bowe, and skilfull in war, were four and fourty thousand seven hundred and therefore that went out to the warr.

1 Chron. 18.15.

19 And they made warr with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, & he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

† Hebr. led captive.

21 And they †took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

† Hebr. souls of men. to smite 2 Chron. 13.17.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warr was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

† Hebr. men of renown.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

2 Kings 17.7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

1 Kings 15.19.

2 Kings 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Leuites.*

THe sons of Levi, * ¶ Gerhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Gen. 46.11. 1 Chr. 6.17. ‖ Or, Gershom. ver. 16. 1 Levit. 10.1.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

* 1 Sam. 14.3.

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office in † the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

† Hebr. in the house. * 2 Chr. 3 Kings 6.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖Shallum,

‖ Or, Meshullam. 1 chron. 9.11. * Nehem. 11.11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak:

* 2 Kings 25.18.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi: * ¶ Gerhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.17. ‖ Or, Gershom, vers. 1.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gerhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerhom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Zimmah his son,

* Ver 42.

21 ‖ Joah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

‖ Or, Kibzah. vers. 41. ‖ Or, Adaiah. vers. 41.

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

‖ Or, Izhar. vers. 2. 18.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

* Or, Zophi. 1 Sam. 1. 1.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

‖ Called, also Joel. vers. 33. & 1 Sam. 8. 2.

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the * ark had rest.

* Chap. 16.1.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

† Hebr. stood.

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

* Exod. 6.24.

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gerhom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Mallach,

‖ Or, Kushaiah. chap. 15. 17.

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

* Levit. 1.9.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * upon the altar

altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

* Exod. 30 7.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Holon. Josh. 21.15

§ Or, Ashan. Josh. 21.16.

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteen cities.

§ Or, Almon. Josh. 21.18

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.

* Josh. 21. 5.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* Josh. 21. 7, 34.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of § tribe of § children of Simeon, & out of § tribe of § children of Benjamin, these cities *which* are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* Josh. 20.21.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, & Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aser, Mishal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

‖ Or, 1 Sam. 13.18.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of § tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar,* 6 *of Benjamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sons of Aser.*

NOw the sons of Issachar *were,* * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

* Gen. 46.13 numb. 26.23.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

* 1 Chron. 24.10.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

* Gen. 46.21.

6 ¶ *The sons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, & Ehud, and Chenaanah, & Zethan, & Tharshish, & Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Iri. ver. 7. ‖ Or, Ahiram numb. 26.38.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom *the* bare, *but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and the called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And

17 And the sons of Ulam, *Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land, slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-boron the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resseph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son.

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ¶ Non his son, Jehoshuah his son,

28 ¶ And their possedions and habitations were Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eastward * Naaran, and westward Gezar, with the † towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Bethsean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imnah, and Shelesh, and Amal,

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara,

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, and to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela: were ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to *Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malchum,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachiah, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal, Eber and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.

13 Beria also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth.

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ‖ Shimhi.

22 And Ishpan and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, & Penuel, the sons of Shashak

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, & Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose † wives name was Maacha:)

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

34 And the son of Jonathan, was ‖ Meribaal, and Meribaal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah, were Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother, were Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam are mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Ifrael, and Judah genealogies.* 2 *The Ifraelites.* 10 *the priests,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Jerusalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings

1 Chron. 8. 12.

Gen. 46. 21. numb. 26. 38.

Or, Shephupham. ver. 39.

Chap. 9. 41.

Or, Shema. verse 13.

Or, Ishuah. 1 Sam. 14. 49.

Or, Ishbaal. 2 Sam. 2. 8.

Or, Mephibosheth. 2 Sam. 4. 4

Or, Ahaz. chap. 9. 42.

Or, called Jehiel. chap. 9. 35.

Chap. 9. 36.

Or, Zacharias. chap. 9. 37

Or, Shimeam. chap. 9. 38

1 Sam. 14. 51.

kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

* Nehem. 11.1. 3 And in *Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai, the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, ‖ son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasia the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore, very † able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate, eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, & his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. they keep the gate.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

v. 21 *And* Zachariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

† Heb. founded. ‖ Or, trust.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren which *were* in their villages, *were to* come after seven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, & were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, trust.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about ‖ house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them

‖ Or, of the house.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale

29 *Some* of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, vessels.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30.23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shew bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for they were employed in that work day and night.

† Heb. upon them.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* * Maacha:

* Chap. 8.29.

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem over against their brethren.

39 *And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

* Chap. 8.33.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

* Chap. 8.35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul overthrow and dieth,* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Jabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sons.* 13 *Saul sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31.1-6.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

‖ Or, 1 Sam. 14.49. † Heb. became with them.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. found him

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-

‖ Or, mock me.

armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid so Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, & died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant man, and took away the body of Saul, and ‖ bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, & buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes:

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of ‖ Jesse.

C H A P. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.
4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joabs valour. 10 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

Then * all Israel gathered themselves to David, unto Hebron, saying; Behold, *we are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, † in time past, even *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that ledd'st out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land,

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither, Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* † city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called *it*, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about; even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom David *has*; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground full of barly, & the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great ‖ deliverance.

15 Now ¶ three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down & slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high. and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: & he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three, and David set him over his guard. ¶

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the ‖ Hararite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur.

36 Hepher

1 Sam. 31.1.
† Heb. hath prevailed & the stronger hand.
† Or, talk.
† Heb. by the hand of.
1 Sam. 16.13.
† Heb. bond.
1 Chron. 11.4 Zion.
1 Sam. 17.
† Heb. restored.
† Heb. were in going out and comming.
* 2 Sam. 23.8. Or, told Jashobeam. ‖ Or, son of Hachmoni
‖ Or, conspired.
1 Sam. 31.12.
1 Sam. 16.
† Heb. with the sword.
‖ Or, troop of three.
† Heb. a man of mesure.
‖ Or, Harodite. 2 Sam. 23.29.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan: Mibhar the ‖ ſon of Haggeri,
‖ Or, the Hagarite.
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai.
42 Adina the ſon of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him
43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,
‖ Or, Zimrite.
45 Jediael the ‖ ſon of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſons of Elnaam, & Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Mezobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to David to Ziglag, † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
* 1 Sam. 27. 1.
† Or, *being yet ſhut up.*
2 They were armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons, of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jaziel, and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
‖ Or, Haſmaa.
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah and Azareel, and Joazer, and Jaſhobeam the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David into the hold to the wilderneſs, men of might, *and men* † of war, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:
† Hebr. of the hoſt
† Hebr. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Miſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth
11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: † one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
† Or, one that was leaſt *and* ruleth an hundred *and* the greateſt a thouſand.
15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his † Hebr. filled over Joſh. 3. 15.
† Hebr. before *them.*
† Hebr. be one.
‖ Or, violence.
† Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.
† Hebr. *banks*, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it.*
18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, *and on thy ſide*, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, & peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy* of our heads.
* 1 Sam. 29. 4.
† Hebr. *to our heads.*
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, & Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.
21 And they helped David † againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.
† Or, *with a band.*
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the bands, † *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
† Or, *to come.*
24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred ready † armed to the war.
† Or, *bands.*
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.
† Or, *prepared.*
26 Of the children of Levi, four thouſand and ſix hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him were three thouſand and ſeven hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty & two captains.
† Hebr. *brethren.*
29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinſred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the † greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.
† Hebr. *a multitude of them.*
30 And of ‖ children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous thorowout the houſe of their fathers.
‖ Or, *ſons.*
† Hebr. *men of names.*
31 And of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.
33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in war, with all inſtruments of war, † fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: they *were* † not of double heart.
‖ Or, *ſtraight of battle, or* ranged in battle array.
† Or, *on the battel in array.*
34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.
35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thouſand and ix hundred.
† Hebr. *without a heart and heart.*
36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in war, fourty thouſand.
‖ Or, *keeping rank.*
37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thouſand.
38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David, three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even

unto Iſachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, cakes of figs, & bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep, abundantly: for there *was* joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

A Nd David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites, which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto † entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhingfloor of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring § ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindneſs to David.* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children:* 8 *His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdom was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſons and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Eliſhamah, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? and the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim. *

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them, over againſt the mulberry-trees.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt hear a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom:* 27 *He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great joy:* 29 *Michal deſpiteth him.*

A Nd *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, † none ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the Sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourſcore.

10 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar, the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD

† Heb. to ſeek unto us.

† Heb. to the cities of their ſuburbs.

† Heb. bring about.

† 1 Sam. 5. 2 Sam. 6. 2.

* Joſh. 15. 9.

† Heb. took the ark to him.

† Heb. leaps.

‖ Catal. Hebraea 2 Sam. 6. 6. ‖ Or, heard it. * Heb. 6. 13.

† Heb. breach of Uzza.

† Heb. remoued.

* As chap. 14. 5.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11. 1 Kin. 5.

† Heb. wives.

‖ Or, Eliada. * 2 Sam. 5. 16. * 1 Sam. 5. 17.

† Heb. that is a place of breaches.

* 2 Sam. 5. 23.

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. * Numb. 4. 2. 15.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass.

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for ǂ song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries, and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festivall sacrifice: 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving: 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel. † with psalteries and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, Call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength; seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindefull allwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the *same* to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance:

19 When ye were but ǂ few, *even* a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name, bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give

‖ Or, to the eighth to over-rule. ‖ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage. † *Heb.* lifting up. * 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

‖ Or, musique.

* Exod. 25. 14.

* Chap. 6. 33. * Vers. 19. * Vers. 41.

* 2 Sam. 6. 17.

† Heb. unto the firmament of pleasures and harps.

* Psal. 105. 1.

* Gen. 17. 7. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

† Heb. the cord.

† Heb. men of number. * Gen. 34. 30. * Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

* Psal. 105. 15. * Psal. 96. 4.

* Lev. 19. 4.

34 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren, the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD: in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them, Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them, Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters;

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God, forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW * it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart: for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel.) Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come; and hast regarded *me* according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these † great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel, and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 The goodwill Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

NOW after this * it came to pass that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And

* Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 *O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

* Exod. 27. 21.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren, the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD: in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, † morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Hebr. in the morning and in the evening.

41 And with them, Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever.

42 And with them, Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters;

† Hebr. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God, forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

* 2 Sam. 7. 1. &c.

NOW * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

† Hebr. have been.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

† Hebr. from after.

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel.) Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

* 2 Kings 9. 14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come; and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel, and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Hebr. hast revealed the ear of thy servant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

† Or, it hath pleased thee to.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.*

* 2 Sam. 8. 1. &c.

NOW after this * it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to Rabbith his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, & ſeven thouſand horſemen, & twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-horſes, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

† Hebr. Damaſcus.

5 And when the Syrians of †Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put garriſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem,

‖ Called in the book of Samuel, Beta and Berothai

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith *Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

* 1 Kings 7.23 and 2 chron. 4.15.

‖ Or, Toi. 2 Sam. 8.9.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou, king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah,

‖ Or, Joram. 2 Sam. 8.10.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſon to king David ‖ to inquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him; becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him. (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and with him all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

‖ Or, to ſalute † Hebr. was the man of wars. ‖ Called Ahimelech in Samuel.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all theſe nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, & from the Philiſtines, and from Amalec.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement & juſtice among all his people.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah was over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, were the prieſts, and ‖ Shauſha was ſcribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David were † chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthned by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai.* 16 *Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.*

* 2 Sam. 10 1. &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me: And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† Hebr. in him eyes doth David, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttocks, & ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them, (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

† Hebr. Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſmen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Ha-

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah, and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard of it, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, were by themſelves in the field.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behinde: he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

‖ Or, young men.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt † children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Abiſhai.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael: they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer went before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach. 2 Sam. 10.16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet the battell in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, which fought in chariots, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.*

* 2 Sam. 11.1.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Joab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah. (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

† Hebr. at the time of the yeers renewing.

2 And David † took the crown of their king from

‖ Or, Araunah. ‖ Called also Ornan 1 Chron. 21. 18 &c. ‖ Or, Gath. ‖ Or, Ishbi-benob. ‖ Called Sibbechai 2 Sam. 21. 18. ‖ Or, Saph. ‖ Or, Lahmi. ‖ Called also Elhanan the son of Jair 2 Sam. 21. 19. † Heb. staff of his spear. † Or, his sons to the giant. ‖ Or, Jehonathan. ‖ Called Shimea 2 Sam. 21. 21.

from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose warre at ‖ Gezer, with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the ‖ son of ‖ Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose † spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was ‖ the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea Davids brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

* 1 Sam. 24. 1 &c.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neverthelesse, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

† Heb. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

* 2 Sam. 24. 10

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

† Heb. Rise up.

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

† Heb. Take to thee.

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of § LORD, (for very ‖ great are his mercies) but let me not fall into § hand of man.

§ Or, mercy. ‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent * an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floor of Ornan § Jebusite.

* 2 Sam. 24. 16.

§ Or, Araunah the Jebusite. 2 Sam. 24. 18.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2 Chron. 3. 1.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

§ Or, Araunah. When Ornan turned back & saw, the angel, &c.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ‖ stayed from the people.

† Heb. Give. ‖ Or, restrained.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee and let my lord the king do † which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, & the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering I give it all.

† Heb. that which is.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

* 2 Sam. 24. 24.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which

Moſes made in the wilderneſs, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at *Gibeon:

a Chap. 16. 39. 2. chro. 1. 3. b 1 kings. 3. 4.

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David foreknowing the place of the temple, preparеth abundance for the building, of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his dutie in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to a fift his ſon.*

THen David ſaid, This *is* the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance, for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings: & braſſe in abundance, without weight

4 Alſo cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

a Chap. 29. 1.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

a Chap. 28. 3. 2 Sam. 7. 13.

9 Behold a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnes unto Iſrael in his days.

‖ That is, peaceable.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, & of braſſe and iron without * weight, (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ Or, in my poverty. * As v. 3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

‖ That is, maſons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to help Solomon his ſon, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of ‖ land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

‖ Or, countrey.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leviтes. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſons of Kohath. 21 The ſons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levits.*

SO * when David was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

* Chap. 28. 5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

* Numb. 4. 3.

4 Of which twenty and four thouſand *were* ‖ to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD, and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, to overſee.

5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, & four thouſand praiſed § LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid David*) to praiſe *therewith*.

§ Heb. confeſſion. * Chap. 25. 1. 2 chron. 8. 14. and 29. 25. † Heb. diviſions

6 And David * divided them into courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites, *were* † Laadan, and Shimei.

* Chap. 26. 21. ‖ Or, Ezri. † Or, Libni. chap 6. 17.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, ‖ and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Hariel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei, *were* Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei.

‖ Or, Zizа chron. 15. * Otherwiſe did not multiply ſons.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zina the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram: Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The ſons of Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

* Exod. 6. 20. * Exod. 28. 1. ch. 5. 4

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.

* Exod. 2. 22.

15 The ſons of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 18. 3. ch. 26. 24.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 24. 25. ‖ Or, the firſt. † Heb. were. highly multiplied.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron: Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iſſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their ‖brethren the sons of Kish took them.

‖Or, cousins.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of * Levi, after the house of their fathers, even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty years and upward.

* Num. 10.14.

* Num. 4.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‖Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem &c.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it, for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were ‖ numbered from twenty years old & above:

‖Heb. counted. †Heb. from this time was it the land of the sons of Aaron.

28 because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 both for the * shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

* Chap. 9.29. Exod. 6.13. ‖Or, fry pans

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10.1. * Num. 3.4 and 26.60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before * their father, and had no children, therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of ‖ sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and thus were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another, for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before the* chief of the fathers of the Priests, and Levites: one ‖ principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

‖Or, house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib the second to Jedaiah,

* Luke 1.5.

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah.

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel.

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah,

19 These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as ‖ LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

‖Or, the LORD

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons of * Hebron, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23.19 and 26.31.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah, was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah: Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli, came Eleazar: who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

‖ otherwise called Jehaziah vers. 15. †Heb. by the hand of the king. ‖ Or, 12th. vers. 11. ‖ with 8. Imeshemeshonedi ver. 17.

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Or, Asarelah vers. 12.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, Shimei. ver. 17.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, Shebuel, & Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, & Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

‖ Or, Shubael. vers. 20.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the ‖ words of God to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

‖ Or, matters.

6 All these were under the hands of their fa-

ther, for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve.

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 ¶ The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve;

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *officers and judges.*

CONcerning the divisions of the porters of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

§ Or, as well the small as the great. ‖ Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1. ¶ Heb. gate. 1 Kings. 10. 4. 1 Chron. 9. 22. 2 Asaph. chap. 6. 12. and 6. 37

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

‖ That is, Obed-Edom as chap. 13. 14.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born that ruled thorowout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they, and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri, the chief, (for though he was not the first born, yet his father made him the chief,)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tabaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

§ Or, as well the small as for the great. ‖ Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1. ¶ Heb. gate. 1 Kings. 10. 4. 1 Chron. 9. 22.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-Edom southward: and to his sons the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things. §Or, Libnites. chap. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Jeezhi. chap. 23. 8

21 As concerning the sons of § Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* ‖ Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli Zethan, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezar: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels did they dedicate, to maintain the house of the LORD.

† Heb. Out of the battels and spoils.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

† Heb. were over them in this side Jordan.

31 Among

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of § king.

† Hebr. king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every several moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbering of the people is hindered.* 25 *Davids several officers.*

NOw the children of Israel, after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of § courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throwout all the moneths of e yeer, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo. 2 Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer. 1 Sam. 13. 20. and 22. 23. 1 Chron. 12. 24.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Antothite of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, Heled. chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of § Reubenites was Eliezer § son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah § son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under, because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2 Sam. 24. 6. &c.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

† Hebr. at unaware.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite † over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Hebr. over that which was of the vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycomore-trees, that *were* in the lowplains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite, and over § cellars of oil was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which was king David.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellour, a wise man and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sons.

‖ Or, secretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God:* 9, 10 *He encourageth Solomon to build the temple.* 11 *He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the most vialls.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, cattell. ‖ Or, eunuches.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 1 Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1 chron. 22. 8. † Hebr. bloods. † Genes. 49. 8. 1 Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 67.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been a* man of war, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever, for he hath chosen * Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house

of my father, & among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make me king over all Israel:

* Chap. 23.1.

5 * And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 2 Caron. 1.9.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his king dom for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, & seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. psal. 139.2,&c. 7.9 Ier. 11.20 & 17.10 & 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat:

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† Heb. of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the fleih-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the charet of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1 Sam. 4.4. 2 Kings 6.23. &c.

19 All this, *(said David,* the LORD made me understand in writing, by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee, for all the service of the house of God: and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty, 6 easteth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

FUrthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* 1 Chap. 22.5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold *for things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the braile for *things* of braile, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood, for *things* of wood, onyx stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

4 *Even* three thou sand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal.

* 1 Kings 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then *is* willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly;

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver ten thousand talents: and of brasse eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou LORD God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6.13. 1 Chron. 17.10.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, & in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

† Hebr. to make great.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

† Hebr. strength. † Hebr. of thine hand. * Psal. 39. 12. & 90.9 heb 11.13. 1 Pet. 2.11 † Hebr. expectation.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 ¶ O LORD our God, all this store that we have

† Prepared

prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, & *is* all thine own.

1 Chr. 29. 16, 17. 17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnes. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things, and now have I seen with joy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee:

† Hebr. found. 18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee:

‖ Or, establish. 19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ‖sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance, for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse: and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

* 1 Kings 1.33.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

† Hebr. gave the hand under Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

* 1 Kings 3.13. 2 Chron. 1.12. ecclesiast. 49.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel was fourty years. Seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty & three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖book of Samuel the seer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, History. † Hebr. words.

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon: 7 Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God: 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

1 Kings 3.16. AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

1 Kings 3.4. 1 Chron. 16.39. 21.29. *1 Chron. 6.17.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, wrought there

5 Moreover, * the brazen-altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offrings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made * me to reign in his stead:

2 Chron. 1.8. * 1 Kings 7.9 † Hebr. mercy me the dust of the earth * 1 Kings 3.11.12. 1 Chron. 22.12.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give * me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out, & come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom, and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 2 Chron. 1.9 ecclesiast. 47. 2 Chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

* 1 Kings 10.26 Second 2.26. * 1 Kings 10.26. 2 Chron. 9.28. † Hebr. gate.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, *which* he placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kings 10.28. 2 Chron. 1.16. † Hebr. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. † Hebr. by their hand.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And ‖ Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred shekles of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple: 3 His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuffe: 11 Hurams sendeth him a kinde answer.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom,

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore, and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

‖ Or, Hiram. 2 King. 5. 1

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

† Hebr. Because of spices.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, & to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, & on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him.

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 chron. 6. 18.

† Hebr. hath restrained, or obtained dominion.

† Hebr. to grave grauings.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

‖ Or, manygume. 1 kings 10. 12.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and † algum trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderfull great.

† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

† Hebr. having prudence and understanding.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, & in fine linen, and in crimson, also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with † cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

† Hebr. according as all thy need. † Hebr. Joppa.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

* 2 Chron. 2. 17. † Heb. the men the strangers.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

* As it is ver. 1.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people awork.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2 Chron. 3. 1. ‖ Or, which was Ornah the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in † fourth year of his reign.

† Hebr. fourteenth. † 1 Kings 6. 1.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God; the length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

† Or, framed. * 1 Kings 6. 2.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was an* hundred, and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees, and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Hebr. covered.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls;

8 And he made the most holy house: the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of image-work: and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some ribai) of cherubit no. h.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‖ Or, toward the south. * Matth. 27. 51.

13 The wings of these ‖ cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† Hebr. caused to passe. * Jerem. 52. 21. 1 kings 7. 15.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

† Hebr. long. * 1 Kings 7. 21. ‖ That is to wit. ‖ That is to say.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, * as in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, & made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains:

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on ‖ right hand, & the other on the left, & called the name of that on ‖ right hand, ‖ Jachin, & the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The alter of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts, and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits

bits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

1 Kings 7.23. 2 Chron. 4.2. Jer. 52.20. 2 ¶ * Alſo he made a moltē ſea of ten cubits from brim to brim round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

1 Kings 7.24. 3 * And under it was the ſimilitude of oxen which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rowes of oxen were caſt when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea was ſet above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies, and it received and held three thouſand baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they waſhed in them; but the ſea was for the prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten candleſticks of gold, according to their forme, and ſet them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſins of gold.

9 ¶ Further more, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels and the ‖ baſins, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‖ lavers made he upon the baſes.

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots alſo, and the inovels, and the fleſh-hookes, and all their inſtruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD of † bright braſſe.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be ſound out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon † is ſhew-bread *was ſet*.

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſins, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the entry of the houſe, the inner doors thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doors of the houſe of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treaſures.* 2 *The ſolemn indaſtion of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praiſed, giveth a viſible ſign of his favour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the ſilver and the gold, and all the inſtruments put he among the treaſurs of the houſe of God.

1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

1 Kings 8.1.&c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto the king in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in † tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts, *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe, into the moſt holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without, and there ‖ it is unto this day.

1 Kings 8.8. 1 Deut. 10.2. 25. Heb. to-ward. Heb. they were ſeen in the face.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, ſave the two tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

1 Kings 8.9.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, (for all the prieſts that were † preſent, were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

Heb. were found. † Heb. to ſanctifie.

12 * Alſo the Levites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun & their ſons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, & pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt end of the altar, and ‡ them an hundred and twenty prieſts ſounding with trumpets.

1 Chron. 9.33. ‡ Heb. with them.

13 It came even to paſſe as the trumpeters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he is good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *even* the houſe of the LORD;

* Pſal. 136.

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple, upon the brazen ſcaffold.*

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwell in the * thick darkneſſe.

* 1 Kings 8.12. &c. * Levit. 16.2.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael,

Israel who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my Name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

2 Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 28.2.

7 * Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonwhich shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, & kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel: yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwel with men on the earth? Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants; by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee, yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk, and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be * dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickneſſe there be:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house,

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways † so long as they † live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm, if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house, which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from ‖ heavens their prayer, and their supplication, & maintain their † cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer;

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and

22 Exod. 22.11. and so in other oaths of him.

25 Or, be smitten.

26 Or, towards.

1 1 King. 17.1.

28 Chap. 20.9. Or, in the land of their gates.

29 Or, toward this house.

† Heb. all the dayes which.

† Heb. upon the face of the land. † Josh. 13.10. 2 Chron. 6.9

† Heb. thy Name is called upon this house.

30 Or, righteous. 1 King. 8.39. Jer. 17.10. Rev. 2.23. † Heb. bring back or their heart.

and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people, which have sinned against thee:

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now *therefore* arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place. * Psal. 132.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1 Kings 8.62, &c. 2 Chron. 5.14.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

* 1 Chron. 15. 16.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priest sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

† Hebr. by their hand.

7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar, which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offrings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt.

* Josh. 13.3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

† Hebr. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and his own house, he prosperously effected.

* 2 Chron. 7.11, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12.5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, & mine * ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6.40. † Hebr. to the prayer of this place. * Chap. 6.6.

16 For now have * I chosen, & sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes & mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee: if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, & shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

* Chap. 6.16. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee. * Levit. 26.14 deut. 28.15

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Names, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

* Deut. 29.24. 1 Kings 9.8.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomon building. 7 The Gentiles which were left Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomon yearly offereth sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to pass (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

* 1 Kings 9.10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chart-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed

consumed not, then did Solomon make to pay tribute unto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

* 1 Kings 9.26 & 22.48

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are † holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

† Hebr. holiness.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

* Ex. 23.14. * Lev. 23.14 Deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses at every gate: for ‖ so had David the man of God commanded.

* 1 Chron. 24.1.

‖ Or, thus.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

† Hebr. to turn the commandment of David the man of God.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elanah. 2.8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 22 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

* 1 Kings 10.1. &c. match. 12. 41. luke 11.31.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when ‖ queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, barren.

† Hebr. was not in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

‖ Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame ‖ I heard.

‖ Or, hast.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for ‖ LORD thy God because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement & justice.

‖ Or, LORD.

9 And he gave the king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and prec ous stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, ‖ terraces to the house of the LORD, & to ‖ kings palace, and harpes, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen in ‖ land of Judah.

‖ Or, stairs. ‖ Or, lands. ‖ Or, steps.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governors of the country brought gold, and silver to Solomon.

‖ Or, captains.

15 ¶ King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *whichwere* fastened to the throne, and ‖ stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

‖ Hebr. hands.

19 And twelve lions stood there, on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of ‖ forest of Lebanon *were* of ‖ pure gold, ‖ none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Hebr. shut up. ‖ Or, cleane gold. ‖ Or, was no silver.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kings 4.26 & 10.26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Psal. 72.8.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore trees,

† Hebr. gave.

...teen that are in the low plains, in abundance.
1 Kings 10.28 28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?
30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.
31 And Solomon slept with his fathers; and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam flee.*

1 Kings 11.43 AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.
2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt;
3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.
5 And he said unto them: Come again unto me after three daies. And the people departed.
6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye me, to return answer to this people.
7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.
8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsell with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.
9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?
10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loins
† Heb. lesd. 11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.
13 And § king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men.
14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.
15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. * 1 Kings 11.29.
16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents
17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem. † Heb. strengthened himself.
19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah:* 5 *he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision.* 13 *The Priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah.* 18 *The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. * 1 Kings 12.21, &c.
2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.
5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.
6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil, and wine.
12 And in every severall city he put shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.
13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.
14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD. † Heb. severed themselves. * Chap. 13 9.
15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:
19 which

19 Which bare him children, Jeush and Shamariah, and Zaham.

1 Kings 15.2. 20 And after her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives, and his concubines, for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the ‖ countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, & he gave them victuall in abundance, & he desired many wives.

† Hebr. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak: 5 He and the princes repenting, at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

1 Kings 14.25. 3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, & the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which ¶ LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 1 Kings 15.1, 2.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam: 4 He declareth the right of his cause: 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

* 1 Kings 15.1, 2.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set ‖ battell in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. bound in battell. ‖ Hebr. battell.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

* 2 Chron. 10.16.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1 Kings 12.28.

9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of ‖ nations of *other* lands? so that who-ever commeth to consecrate himself with a young bullock, & seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

* Chap. 11.14. ‖ Hebr. lands.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order, upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

* Chap. 11. 1 Levit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto

unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ story of the prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary. * 2 Chap. 13. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth Idolatry: 6 Making peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies: 9 Calling on God he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

* 2 Kings 15. 8. &c.

2 And Asa did that *which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandement.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

† Hebr. sun images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of *men*, that bare targets and spears, out of Judah, three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

* Chap. 15. 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in array in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God*, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

* 1 Sam. 14. 6.

* Or, to recall him.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemne covenant with God: 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry: 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye *me*, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin. The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was ‖ destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

‖ Hebr. broken in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, & let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon, (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mo-

* 1 Kings 15. 13.

† Hebr. borrout.

they of Asa the king. 14 He removed her from being queen, because he had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

2 Asa by the aid of the Syrians diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah: 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison: 11 Among his other acts, in his disease, he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians: 13 His death and burial.

IN * the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, & built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 1 Kings 15. 17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Hebr. Darmesek

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, & Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims, a † huge host with very many chariots, and horsemen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9.

† Hebr. In abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house, for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Hebr. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kindes of *spices*, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah: 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His great store, captains, and armies.

AND † Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

† 1 King 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim.

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Hebr. gave.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

‖ That is was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-Adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

† Hebr. upon.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

† Or, gave.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah ‖ castles, & cities of store.

‖ Or, palaces

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah, and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

† Hebr. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-Gilead.

4 Ahab

4 Micah followed by false prophets, attesting to the word of Micaiah is false there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, & joyned affinity with Ahab.

1 Kings 22.2. 2 And † after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

† Heb. at the end of years.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

† Heb. yet, or, more.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla, and Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his † officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

† Or, eunuchs. † Heb. Hasten.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until † they be consumed.

† Heb. to a consumption them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

† Heb. with one mouth.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD.

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return therefore, every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good unto me, † but evil?)

† Or, but for evil.

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne: and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up & fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a † spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

† Job 1.6.

21 And he said, I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

† Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber, to a chamber.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And † king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel: but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

† Heb. I.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them † to depart from him.

† Heb. from after him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

† Heb. in the fighting.

33 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harnesh: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. between the joynts and between the breastplate. † Heb. made sick.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: And about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom, 5 His instructions to the Judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there † are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

† Chap. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem, and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-sheba, to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. he returned and went.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city:

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. Job. 34. 19. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. col. 3. 6. 1 pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD: and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. Take courage, and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast:* 5 *His prayer,* 14 *The prophecie of Jahaziel.* 20 *Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph.* 31 *Jehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer unhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold they *be* in Hazazon Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclamed a fast throwout all Judah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah, they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

† Hebr. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, thou then wilt hear and help.

* Chap. 6. 28. 1 kings 8. 37.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, I *say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shal find them at the end of the † brook, before the wildernesse of Jeruel.

† Hebr. afterne. § Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established: beleeve his prophets, so shal ye prosper.

* Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

† Hebr. praising.

22 ¶ ¶ And when they began to sing, & to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and † they were smitten.

† Hebr. and is in those that are slain &c.

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. is singing & praising. § Or, every one against another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked unto the multitude, and behold they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they † strip off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah, for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah unto this day.

† The valley.

27 Then

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem; and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against † enemies of Israel.

† Heb. enemies.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1 Kings 22. 41. &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first, and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Heb. words. * 1 Kings 16. 1. * Heb. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeeding, Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren:* 5 *His wicked reign:* 8 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 12 *The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing:* 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and burial.*

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

* 1 Kings 22. 50.

2 And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

* 2 Kings 8. 16 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

* Chap. 22. 2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

† Heb. lamp. or candle. * 2 Sam 8 1 Kings 11. 36 2 King. 8. 19 Psal 132. 11. &c.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give † light to him, and to his * sons for ever.

† Heb. lamp.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes and all his charets with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the charets.

* 2 King. 8. 21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self;

14 Behold, with a great † plague wil the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives and all thy goods.

† Heb. a great plague.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness, by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that were neer the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all § substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

† Heb. carried captive. § Or, wealth. ‖ Or, Azariah. chap. 22. 1. or, Ahaziah. vers. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases, and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royal save Joash, is confederate with the priest, usurpeth the kingdom.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2 Kings 8. 24. &c. * Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because

† Hebr. where-with they wounded him.

‖ Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, verſ. 1. and Jehoahaz. chap. 21. 17.

† Hebr. treading down.

* 2 Kings 9. 7.

* 2 Kings 9. 27.

cauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramoth, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſon of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he is the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

* 2 Kings 11. 1.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe roſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons † were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe into bed chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over † land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king.* 12 *Athaliah is ſlain.* 16 *Jehoiada reformeth the worſhip of God.*

* 2 Kings 11. 4 &c.

AND in the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took † captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath † ſaid of the ſons of David.

* 2 Sam. 21. 12. 2. Kings 2. 4. & 9. 5. chron. 6. 16. & 7. 18.

† Hebr. thresholds.

4 This is the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entering on † ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhal go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhal keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhal compaſs the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whatſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the ſabbath: for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears and bukklers and ſhields that had been king David's, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple; by the king round about.

† Hebr. ſhoulder. † Hebr. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, ‖God ſave the king.

* Deut. 17. 18. † Hebr. Let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people, running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Hebr. Conſpiracie.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth out of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entering of the horſ-gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD; to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing, and with ſinging; *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1 Chron. 24. 1. * Num. 28. 3. † Hebr. by the hands of David.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1 Chron. 26. 1. &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of † land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of † kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and honourable burial.* 17 *Joaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiah.* 23 *Joaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

JOaſh * *was* ſeven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibia of Beer-ſheba.

* 2 Kings 12. 1. &c.

2 And Joaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wifes, and he begat ſons and daughters.

4 And it came to paſſe after this, that Joaſh was minded to † repair the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. renew.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts, and the

Levites,

Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection *according to the commandment of* * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestowe upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection, that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the Kings office, by the hand of ‖ Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and took it, & carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, & gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons & carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to ‖ offer withall and spoons, and vessels of gold, and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the kingthen the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zachariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeer, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died, and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad † son of Shimeah, an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad † son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well:* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitours:* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he lighteth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them:* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites:* 12, 13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoil us they return home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, forsaketh the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophets:* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow:* 25 *His reign:* 27 *He is slain by conspiracy.*

AMaziah * was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shal not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to warr that could handle spear and sheild.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battail: God shall make thee fall before † enemy: for God hath power to help and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shal we do for the hundred talents which I

1 Ch. 9. 22. & 23. 5.

† Heb. a voice.

‖ Heb. the hand went up upon the work.

‖ Or, pekais.

† Heb. in the revolution of the yeer.

† Heb. Damesek

‖ Or, Jozachar 2 Kings 12. 21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

† Heb. founding.

‖ Or, commentary.

* 2 Kings 14. 1. &c.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 King. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30 Ezek. 18. 20.

† Hebr. hand.

have given to the † army of Israel? and the wrath of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah and they returned home in † great anger.

† Hebr. to their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of † children of Seir, ten thousand.

† Heb. the sons of the band.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of † Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbear, why should it thou be smitten? then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsell.

† Hebr. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 ¶ And Joash king of Israel, sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to *my* son to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‖ 2 Kings 14 9. § Or, bramble. † Hebr. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Lo thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Hebr. smitten.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in † house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, & returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash, king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are they* not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Hebr. from. † Hebr. confirmed a conspiracy

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is the city of David, in it Judah, 14.19.

CHAP. XXVI.

Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth: 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with the leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah † took ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

† 2 Kings 14 21. and 15. ‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers Name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Hebr. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities † about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

† Or, in the country of Ashdod

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad, even to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall* and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in § Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisterns. § Or, fruitfull field. † Hebr. ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war *by* bands according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men, of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hands *was* † an army three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Hebr. the power of an army

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and spears, and helmets, and † habergions, and bows, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Hebr. sloanes of slings.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

a 1 Kings 22. 2 Chron. 26. 3.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It * pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron that are consecrated to burn incense: Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself † hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

b 2 Chron. 26. 12.

c 2 Kings 15. 5. * Lev. 13. 46.

† Heb. him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and * dwelt in a * † several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah first and last, did Isaiah the prophet § son of Amos write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He is a leper, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well prospereth:* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites:* 7 *his reign:* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

d 2 Kings 15. 33.

JOtham * was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. his mothers name also was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into § temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers,

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five & twenty years old when he began to reign, & reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 6 *Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the prophet.* 16 *Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby.* 22 *In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous:* 26 *He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

e 2 Kings 16. 2.

AHaz * was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Or, caused his children to pass. * Levit. 18. 21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, & they smote him, & carried away a great multitude of them captives, & brought them to † Damascus; and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Darmesek

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sons of valour.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

† Heb. the second to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons & daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, & brought the spoil to Samaria

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem, for bondmen and bondwomen unto you, *but* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for § fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai * stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes & all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, & took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat, and to drink, and anointed them, & carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. a captivity.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, & of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof; and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of

of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This is that king Ahaz.

* Hebr. Darmesek. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places to ‖ burn incense unto other gods, & provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer. 26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign: 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites: 12 they sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.*

2 King. 18. 1. HEzekiah * began to reign when he was five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests & the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† Hebr. given the neck. 7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offrings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment: and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Hebr. commotion. 9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

‖ Or, I do not now dissemble. 10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

* Numb. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6. 11 My sons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

‖ Or, offer in. 12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, & Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, & Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or in the behalfe of the Lord. 16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering: with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread-table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a * sin-offering for the kingdom, & for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14. 16. & 9. 22. 22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

† Hebr. were. 23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them:

* Levit. 4. 15.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

* 1 Chron. 16. 4. and 25. 6. † Hebr. by the hand of the Lord. † Hebr. by the hand of. &c

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandement of the LORD † by his prophets.

† Hebr. in the time. 26 And the Levites stood with ‖ instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

‖ Hebr. vessels of instrument. 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

† Hebr. song. 28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded:

and

and all the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king & all that were † present with him bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer, and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto §LORD, come near, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings and the drink-offerings, for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of § LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

† Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne passover in the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD * God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priest had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time, *in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of † hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against § LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren & your children shall finde compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the post passed from city to city, throw the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king, and of the princes, by the word of § LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second moneth, and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of § passovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And § children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: And the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites that taught § good Knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly to ok counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of the land of Israel, and that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced,

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. the rabbi or lord of his holiness.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry:* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardness in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tribes* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

* 2 Kings 18.4.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offrings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set-feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

† Hebr. brought forth.

‖ Or, dues.

5 ¶ And * soon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine and oil, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and ‖ tithes of all things brought they in abundantly.

* Levit. 27.30. deut. 14. 28.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in ‖ tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of * holy things, which were consecrated unto § LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heaps.

† Hebr. heaps by heaps.

7 In the the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

‖ Or, of the basons.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and of Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

‖ Or, at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him were Eden, & Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* § set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great, as to the small.

† Hebr. at his hand. ‖ Or, truth.

16 Beside their genealogie of males from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses,

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their § set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

‖ Or, truth.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron, the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions, to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickness. God giveth him a signe of recovery:* 26 *He waxing proud is humbled by god:* 27 *His wealth and works* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon:* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter * these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

* 2 Kings 18.13. Isa. 36.1.

† Hebr. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem.

† Hebr. his face was to war.

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook, that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† Hebr. overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords or weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. to the heart.

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid, nor dismayed, for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multi-

with him: for there is more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

† Heb. leaned. 2 Kings 18.19. † Heb. confideth.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Heb. in the siege.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand.

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations † my fathers utterly destroyed, † could deliver his people out of mine hand, † your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

† Heb. my fathers have utterly destroyed. † Heb. that could.

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of † my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

† Heb. my fathers.

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, & against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

* 2 Kings 19.35. Isa. 37.36.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things. † 1 Kings 10.25. 1 Chron. 18.11. 2 Chron. 9.24. † Heb. was lift up.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD, and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

* Isa. 38.1. ‖ Heb. wrought a signe to him.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart, (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the pride of the heart of his heart.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stone, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

† Heb. desirable.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oile, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. interpreters. * 2 Kings 20.12. Isa 39 1.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his †goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

† Heb. kindnesse.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

¶ Or, highest.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murtherers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelve yeers old, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem;

* 2 Kings 21.1. &c.

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves: and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

† Heb. he returned and built. * 2 Kings 18.4. 2 Chron. 14.3. 2 Kings 23.5.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 1 Kings 8.29 and 9.3. 2 Chron. 6.6 and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, & dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in † house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, in * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will † put my Name for ever.

† Heb. house. * Psal. 132.14. † Heb. set.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which † have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them according

† 2 Sam. 7.10.

cording to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among ‖ thorns, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in ‖ mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto ‖ LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wher in he built high places, & set up groves & graven images, before he was humbled, behold they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them:

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon ‖trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But ‖ people of ‖ land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, & the people of ‖ land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.*
8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the temple:*
14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.* 29 *Josiah causing it to be read, in a solemne assembly reneweth the covenant with God.*

JOsiah *was* eight yeers old, when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and *the* images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strewed *it* upon the ‖graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, & had beaten the graven images into powder, & cut down all the idols thorowout all ‖ land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered ‖ money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair, and mend the house.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service, and of the Levites *there were* scribes and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD given ‖ by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought ‖ king word back again, saying, All that was committed ‖ to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have ‖ gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read ‖ it before the king.

19 And

¶ *Hebr.* which were the kings. ‖ *Or,* chains.

‖ *Or,* the tower.

Vide. *Heb.*

4 2 Kings 21. 19 &c.

‖ *Heb.* trespassed 24 trespass.

1 2 Kings 22. 1 &c.

1 1 King 13. 2

‖ *Or,* fan-like gr.

‖ *Heb.* face of the graves.

‖ *Heb.* to the house of.

‖ *Heb.* poured out a multitude.

‖ *Heb.* in his hand.

19 And

19 And it came to passe, when § king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commaunded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

21 Go, inquire of the LORD for me, & for them that are left in Iſrael, & in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept § word of the LORD, to do after all § is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikuah, the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem in the ‖ colledge) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, & upon § inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in § book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to inquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender & thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought § king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem, and Benjamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, even to ſerve the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne paſſeover:* 20 *He preventeth Pharaoh-Necho, is ſlain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentation for Joſiah.*

MOreover, * Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed § paſſeover on the fourteenth * day of the firſt moneth.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and incouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build, *it ſhall not be a* burden upon your ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the houſes of your fathers after your courſes, according to the writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſon.

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diviſions of the † families of the fathers of your ‖ brethren the people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Joſiah † gave to the people, of the flocks, lambs, and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand and ſix hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand *ſmall cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the paſſeovers, and the prieſts ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the paſſeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in caudrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the prieſts the ſons of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night: therefore the Levites prepared for themſelves, and for the prieſts the ſons of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the ſons of Aſaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings ſeer: and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their ſervice; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the ſervice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keep the paſſeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Joſiah.

17 And the children of Iſrael, that were † preſent, kept the paſſeover at that time, and the feaſt of unleavened bread, ſeven dayes.

18 And there was no paſſeover like to that, kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Iſrael keep ſuch

* Exod. 12.6.

† 2 Chron. 30.22. and chap. 29. 30. and 34.

* 2 Chron. 8.14.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. the ſons of the people.

† Heb. offered.

† Heb. offered.

† Heb. offered.

* See chap. 29. 34.

* Exod. 12.8, 9.

† Hebr. made them run.

† Hebr. ſtation.

* 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

* 1 Chron. 9. 17. and 26. 14.

† Hebr. found.

such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away: for I am † sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariet, and put him in the second chariet that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem; and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin was eight yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And ¶ when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, untill the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throwout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

Ps. 1. 2. 33.

Eccl. 12.

Cant. c. 1.

Isai. 53. 58.

Jeremiah. 3.

Ezek. 4.

Bib. Eng.
1655. f. 2

Ps. 1. 2. 33.

Eccl. 12.

Cant. c. 1.

Isai. 52. 53.

Jeremiah. 3.

Ezech.

Bib. Eng.
1655. f. 2

Proverbs. 11. 24.
Isai. 17. 10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throwout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *those* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites? 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance: 68 Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jurah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred & fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The

---

2 2 Chro. 36.22. Jer. 25.12. and 29.10.

† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

* Isaiah 44.28. and 45.1.

† Heb. lift him up.

‖ That is, helped them.

* 2 Kings 24.13. 2 chron. 36.7.

* See chap 5.14.

† Heb. the transportation.

* Neh. 7.6. &c.

‖ Or, Azariah. Neh. 7.7.

* Neh. 7.10.

‖ Or, Binnui. Neh. 7.15

‖ Or, Hashum. Neh. 7.22

‖ Or, Gibeon. Neh. 7.25

‖ Or, Beth-Azmaveth. Neh. 7.28

* See vers. 7.

‖ Or, Hodiah. it is in some copies.

* 1 Chro. 24.7.

* 1 Chro. 24.14.

* 1 Chro. 9.12.

* 1 Chro. 24 8.

39 The children of * Harim, 2 thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua and Cadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

‖ Or, Judah. chap 3 9. called also Hodaviah. 41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

‖ Or, Shamlai.

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

‖ Or, hatlifh in nehe.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

‖ Or, Perida in nas 6.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

‖ Or, Amon. in nehe. * Joh. 9. 21, 27. 2 chron. 9. 8.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

* 1 Kings 9. 21.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, pedigree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests. The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

* 2 S. m. 17. 27.

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted put from the priesthood.

† Hebr. they were polluted from the priesthood. ‖ Or, governour. * Exod. 28. 30.

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * urim and with thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules two hundred fourty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

* 1 Chro. 29. 20.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, Joshua. chap. 1. 6. * Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel.

2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and * Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, *as it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

* Mattth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Salathiel.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, † as the duty of every day required:

* Deut. 12. 5. * Numb. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 16

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Hebr. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖ Or, workmen. * Acts 9. 36.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons, and his brethren, Cadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‖ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

‖ Or, Hodaviah, chap. 2. 40. † Hebr. as one.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

* 1 Chro. 6. 31. and chap. 16 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards

wards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of § LORD was laid

12 But many of the priests and Levites; and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that § people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of § weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes, 23 the building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that †the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel.

†Heb. the sons of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, & to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together, will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

†Heb. Ahasuerus. ‖ Or, in peace. †Heb. fashioners.

6 And in the reign of† Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against ‖ inhabitants of Judah, & Jerusalem.

§ Or, secretary. † Chald. fashioners.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and § rest of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes, king of Persia: and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

§ Or, secretary.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions the Dinaites, & the Apharsathchites, § Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Chald. fashioners.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria: and the rest that *are* on this side the river, † and at such a time.

† Chald. Cheereth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

§ Or, further. † Chald. scribes together. ‖ Chald. give. ¶ Or, strength. † Chald, we are salted with the salt of the palace.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, & the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, ‖ tribute, & custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we † have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they have moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† Chald. out of. † Chald. in the middest thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. Societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath ‖ made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† Chald. by me a decree is set. ‖ Chald. lifted up it self.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, & that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† Chald. Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to § hurt of § kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe: and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by † force and power.

† Chald. by arm & power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshuah, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the temple. 5 Tatnai and Shethar-Bozenai could not hinder the Jewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Ezra. 1. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 22.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to buil the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, & Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them; Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, til the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of § letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king.

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus, Unto Darius, the king, all peace.

† Chald. In the midst whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ‖ great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

‖ Chald. stones of rolling.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded there many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of *Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree, to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the passeover.*

† *Cald.* books. † *Cald.* made to be found. ‖ Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and † search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and the silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† *Cald.* go.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Bozni, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

† *Cald.* their companions.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place,

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, What ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men that they be not † hindered.

† *Cald.* by me a decree is made.

† *Cald.* made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† *Cald.* of rest.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall altar this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

† *Cald.* let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people, that shall put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar Bozni, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the propher, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† *Cald.* decree.

15 And this house was finished, on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† *Cald.* the sons of the translation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs, and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courles, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, † as it is written in the book of Moses.

† *Cald.* according to the writing. * Numb. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all ‖ children of captivity, and for their brethren the priests and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The

4 ¶ 2 Kings 25. 1.
* 1 Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8.
* Chap. 2. 69.
* Chap. 1. 8. and 6. 5.
‖ Or, deputie.

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Abitub,
3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,
4 The ſon of Zeraiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,
5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the chief prieſt,
6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given, and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.
7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites: and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh year of Artaxerxes, the king.
8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeer of the king.
9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements.
11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even* a ſcribe of the words of ¶ commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.
12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.
14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent of the king, and of his ſeven counſellours to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:
15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellours have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem,
16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the prieſts offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Jeruſalem.
17 That thou may'ſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offrings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:
18 And whatſoever ſhal ſeem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver, and gold, that *do* after the will of your God.
19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.
20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needful for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow; beſtow it out of the kings treaſure houſe.
21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king do make a decree to all § treaſurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhal require of you, it be done ſpeedily.
22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*:
23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſons?
24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, & Levites ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhal not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute or cuſtom upon them.
25 And thou Ezra after the wiſdom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the lawes of thy God and teach ye them that know *them* not.
26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to *impriſonment*.
27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD, which *is* in Jeruſalem:
28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counſellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He ſendeth to bids for miniſters, for the temple:* 21 *He keepeth a faſt* 24 *He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts.* 31 *From Ahavah they come to Jeruſalem.* 33 *The treaſures is weighed in, the temple.* 36 *The commiſſion is delivered.*

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.
2 Of the ſons of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſons of Ithamar, Daniel: of † ſons of David, Hattush:
3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.
4 Of the ſons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai, § ſon of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.
5 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, the ſon of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the ſons of Elam, Jeſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.
8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.
9 Of the ſons of Joab, Obadiah the ſon of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the ſons of Shelomith, the ſon of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.
11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.
12 And of the ſons of Azgad, Johanan ‖ the ſon of Hakatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Jeiuel, and Shemaiah and with them threeſcore males.
14 Of the ſons alſo of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.
15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahavah, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts and found there none of the ſons of Levi,
16 Then ſent I for Eliezar, for Ariel, for Shemaiah,

† Hebr. was the foundation of the going up.

‖ Or, to Ezra the prieſt a prieſt, ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, &c.

† Chald. from before the king.

* Ester 1.14.

* Chap. 2.69.

§ Chald. Cors. † Hebr. Whatſoever is of the decree.

† Chald. to rooting out.

§ Or, the youngeſt ſon.

‖ Or, Zecur, as 1 Chron. 4.26

§ Or, priuſt

maiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty

* See chap. 8. 20.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good, but his power, and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

† Heb. yellowish shining brass.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. desirable

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold here is a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took † priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by † hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those † had been carried away, which were come out of † captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety & six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers: 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sin.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, & plucked off the hair of my head, and my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my ‖ heavines, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God.

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, guiltiness.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have been* in a great trespasse unto this day, & for our iniquities have we our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

† Heb. as a moment. ‖ Or, a pin. ‖ Coast is, a settled abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Heb. to set up.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy servants the prophets, saying, * The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants. * Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us less then our iniquities deserve, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should

10 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent, and promise amendment:* 15 *The care to perform it,* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† *Heb.* wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† *Heb.* to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee; be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, & all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throwout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† *Heb.* devoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* § ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling, because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† *Heb.* the showres.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† *Heb.* have caused to dwell, or have brought.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: until the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched, or removed.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives, namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur, Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nathaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazer, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon.

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, and Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo, Jeiiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, and Joel, Benaiah.

‖ Or, Mahazadebai, according to the Greek copies.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ The Book of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and certain men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2 Kings 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down, and wept, and mourned certain dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

* Dan. 9. 4

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned:

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * If ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4.25 &c

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them, * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen, to ſet my Name there.

* Deut. 30.4.

10 Now theſe are thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiah's ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem,* 9 *Nehemiah to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem:* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the wall:* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build, in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou would'ſt ſend me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Heb. wife.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah:

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool, but there was no place for the beaſt that was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Jeruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as alſo the kings words, that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise & build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate: they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Jerem. 31.38

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

† Hebr. at his hand.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Mesh ullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaia of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of † half part of Jerusalem.

† Hebr. second measure.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah § son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush § son of Hashebniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Hebr. second measure.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

* John 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, * and unto the house of the mighty.

* 1 Kings 39.20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai, the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armoury, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the son of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

21 After *him* repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hasshub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from § house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner:

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against § turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

* Jerem. 32.2. & Chap. 12.39.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

‖ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the ‖ corner.

‖ Or, corner-chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the work:* 7 *Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch:* 13 *He armeth the labourers with military precepts.*

BUt it came to passe † when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

† Hebr. it was.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

† Hebr. leave to themselves

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

† Hebr. a despise.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned

joyne together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

† Hebr. afforded.

¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & the Arrabians, & the Ammonites, and the Asshodites heard that ‖ walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

†Heb. to make an errour to it.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and †to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in ‖ midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, *they* said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

‖ Or, that from all places ye must return to us. †Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore set I ‖ in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in ‖ work: and ‖ other half of them held both ‖ spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

¶ Hebr. on his loins.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded ‖ by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was by* me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

‖ Or, every one with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed *me*, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution:* 14 *He forbeareth his own stipend, & keepeth hospitality*

AND there was a great cry of the people, & of their wives against their brethren, the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons & our daughters, to be servants, & some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my *self*, and I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

† Hebr. my heart consulted in me.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen, & will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, & found nothing to answer.

* Levit. 25. 48.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn. I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Hebr. emptying out.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that *came* unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work*

work is finished to the terrour of the enemies, 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Gethem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages, in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after § same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and † Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Judah: And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, & he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of § temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but § he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin; and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So § wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree: 66 The whole number of them with their substance: 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when § wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed:

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened untill the sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and § rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of § genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

6 ¶ These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those § had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar § king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahoth-Moab of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of § Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve,

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The

§ Or, Geshem, vers. 2.

† Hebr. multiplied letters sending to Tobiah.

‖ Or, matters.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

† Ezra. 2. 1. &c.

‖ Or, Bannah.

‖ Or, Binnui.

‖ Or, Nebai.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred, and twenty and two,

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam a thousand two hundred fifty and four,

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests, The children of * Jedaiah of ‖ house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy & three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven,

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred and fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants *were* three hundred ninety & two

61 * And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, & was called after their name

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim & Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore.

67 Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men, and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

8 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law: 9 They comfort the people: 13 The forwardnesse of them to hear and be instructed: 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, * and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street, ‖ that was before the water-gate, † from the morning, until mid-day, before the men, and the women, & those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malkiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads

‖ Or, Azmaveth

‖ Or, Kirjath-arim.

* See vers. 12.

* 1 Chro. 24.7.

‖ Or, Hodaviah. ezra 24. or Jodaniera. 3.9.

‖ Or, Ami.

* Ezra 2.43.

‖ Or, pedegree

‖ Or, the governour.

† Hebr. part.

* Ezra 7.1. and 7.6.

† Hebr. that understood in hearing.

† Hebr. from the light.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

† Hebr. eyes.

heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

‖ Or, the governour. 9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, & drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD, neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, & to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law. ‖ Heb. by the hand of. * Levit. 23 34. deut. 16. 13. 14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded ‖ by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclame in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine branches & mirtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate: and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, & sat under the booths, for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book the law of God and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

‖ Heb. a restraint

CHAP. IX.

*Chap 8.2

1 *A solemn fast and repentance of the people: 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them.

‖ Heb. strange children. 2 And the seed of Israel, separated themselves from all ‖ strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or, fasted. 4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherabiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

* Gen. 1. 2. 6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, ‖ heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and ‖ the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5. * Gen. 15. 6. * Gene. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7. & 24. 7. * Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10. * Exod. 7. 9. & 10. 12 & 11 chr. * Exod. 14. 22. 7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse * Abram, & broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, ‖ to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, & the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as it is this day.

* Exod. 15. 10. * Exod. 13 21. 11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, & their persecutours thou threwest into ‖ deeps, as a stone into ‖ mighty * waters.

12 Moreover thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 20. 1. & 19. 10. ‖ Heb. laws of truth. 13 Thou * camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and ‖ true laws, good statutes and commandments:

* Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. num. 20. 9. * Deut. 1. 8. ‖ Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them. * Numb. 14. 4. ‖ Heb. a God of ‖ pardons. * Exod. 34. 6. 14 And madest known unto them thine holy sabbath, & commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, ‖ which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art ‖ a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Numb. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 35. & 17. 6. neh. 9. 12. 18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy * manna from thy mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

* Numb. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 35. & 17. 6. neh. 9. 12.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their * clothes

* Deut. 8.4.

*clothes waxed not old, & their feet swelled not.
22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, & nations and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of *Sihon, & the land of ‖ king of Hesbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.
23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possess it.
24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them ‖ as they would.
25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.
26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.
27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: & in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou hear'dst them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies ‖ gavest them saviours, who saved them out of ‖ hand of their enemies.
28 But after they had rest, ‖ they did evil again before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cryed unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:
29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.
30 Yet many years didst thou ‖ forbear them, and testifiedst *against them by thy spirit ‖ in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.
31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and merciful God.
32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes & on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.
33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:
34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.
35 For they have not served thee in ‖ their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.
36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land *that* thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.
37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.
38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

The names of them that sealed the covenants.
The points of the covenant.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah.
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.
9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelitah, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath, Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto ‖ law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, & having understanding,
29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:
30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.
31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the ‖ exaction of † every debt.
32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge us yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.
33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.
34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites,

* Num. 21. 21. &c.

‖ Heb. according to their will.
‖ Or, fat lands.
† Heb. Tree of food.

* 1 Kings 19.10.

‖ Heb. they returned to do evil.

‖ Heb. they gave a wilful drawing shoulder.
† Or, protestedst over them. * 2 Kings. 17. chron. 36.15.

‖ Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.
* Exod. 34.6.

‖ Heb. wearinesse
† Heb. that hath found us.

* Ezra 2. 43.

‖ Heb. by the hand of

* Exod. 34.16. Deut. 7.3.
* Exod. 20.10 Jer. 17.21. Amos 8.5.
* Deut. 15.1.
‖ Heb. of every one.

Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

35 And to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſons, and of our cattell, (as it is written * in the law) and the firſt-lings of our herds, and of our flocks to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſon of Aaron ſhall be with the Levites * when the Levites take tithes, and the Leviter, ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwelt at Jeruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwelt in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jeruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell in other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah, dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the ſon of Uzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hoſeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Joiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* four hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Joed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſon of Zichri, *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſon of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah ‖ ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhillemoth, the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſon of one of the great men.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, & Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourſcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabia, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micah: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zera the ſon of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the, villages thereof:

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Molada, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and *in* the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim.

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The prieſts, & and the Leuites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high prieſts.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the wall.* 44 *The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOW theſe *are* the * prieſts and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel,

* Deut. 18. and 19. chap. and 12. 20. 23. 19. and Lev. 19. 23. † Exod. 13. 2 Lev. 27. 27. numb. 18. 19 & 18. 21. &c.

* Numb. 18. 26.

‖ Or, the ſon of Hagedaliah.

† Hebr. were over.

† Hebr. at the gate.

* See chap. 3. 26. ‖ Or, the town.

‖ Or, a certain portion.

‖ Or, a ſure ordinance.

‖ Or, of Geba. ‖ Or, to Michmash.

* Ezra 2. 2. Shealtiel,

Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,
3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abiiah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

‖ Or, Melicu. ver. 14. ‖ Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14. ‖ Or, Harim, ver. 15.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which was over the ‖ thanksgiving: he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren were over against them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam, of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber.
21 Of Hilkiah, Hathabia: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

Or, Bilgah ver. 20. ‖ That is, the plains of thanksgiving.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

* 1 Chro. 9.

‖ Or, treasuries, assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, & out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah.
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets, *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, ‖ son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, The son of Michaiah, the son of Zacur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of ‖ wall, above the house of David, even unto ‖ water-gate east-ward.
38 And the other *companie* of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood full in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.
46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† That is appointed by the law.

† Heb. for the joy of Judah.

† Heb. that stood 1 Chro. 24. and 25. chapters. 1 Chro. 15. 1. &c.

‖ That is, for yours. * Numb. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed:* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God,* 15 *The violation of the sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day †they read in the *book of Moses in the ‖audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever,
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the

† Heb. there was read. * Numb. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3. ‖ Heb. ears. * Numb. 22. & Josh. 24. 9.

the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

† Hebr. being ſet over. 4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God was allied unto Tobiah.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankinſence, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was † commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the prieſts.

† Hebr. the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes, king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Hebr. at the end of dayes. ‖ Or, I earneſtly requeſted.

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankinſence.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and I ſet them in their † place.

† Hebr. ſtanding.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil unto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zacchur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

† Hebr. in their hand. † Hebr. It was upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verſ. 22. † Hebr. kindneſſes ‖ or, obſervations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabboth, and bringing in sheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabooth day: and I teſtified againſt them in ‖ day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us? and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and ſellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *ſo* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

† Hebr. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

‖ Or, multitude

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

† Hebr. had made to dwell with them

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Hebr. they diſcerned not to ſpeak. † Hebr. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſware by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

‖ Or, reviled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael, * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

* 1 Kings 11.1.3&c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Joiada the ſon of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

† Hebr. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offerings, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Aḥaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſhti ſent for refuſeth to come.* 13 *Aḥaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoveraignty.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Aḥaſuerus, (this is Aḥaſuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes when the king Aḥaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan, the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feaſt unto all his princes, and his ſervants, the power of Perſia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majeſty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Hebr. found.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings* faſtened with cords of fine linen, and purple, to ſilver rings, and pillars of marble, the beds *were*

‖ Or, violet.

of gold and silver, upon a pavement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, of porphyr and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royal wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdom.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

‖ Or, timocha.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

† Heb. good of countenance.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven * princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

* Esth. 7.14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

† Heb. What to do.

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes; Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti † queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Heb. if it be good with the king.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Heb. from before him.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

† Heb. thou it passe not away.

† Heb. unto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. that one should publish *it* according to the language of his people.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, & to every people, after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

Out of the choise of Virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*.

† Heb. unto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai. verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2 Kings 24.15. Jerem. 24. 1. and 2 Chron. 36 10.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Heb. nourished.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

† Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Heb. her portions. † Heb. in the good of it.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house,

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖favour in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, even Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 ‖And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king to put the Jewes to death.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all ‖ Jews that were thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws are divers from all people; neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it is not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse to bring it into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The Silver is given to thee, the people also to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, & to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young & old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jewes.* 4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit:* 10 *She excuseth her self, is threatened by Mordecai:* 15 *She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes; and went out into the midst of the city, and cried, with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into § kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her, then was the queen exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him, but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, ‖whom he had appointed to attend upon her, & gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of † city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto § king to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again,

§ Or, bindeth. ‖ Hebr. before him. † Hebr. toll.

§ Or, Bigthana, chap 6.2. Bithan, the third.

‖ Or, enemy. ‖ Or, overseers. four. 10. secretaries.

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

† Hebr. eunuchs. ‖ Hebr. whom he had set before her.

† Hebr. meet, or equall. † Hebr. to destroy them, wipe, deign.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto ‡ king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words:

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there ‡ enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such a time as* this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *thig answer*:

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are ‡ present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai ‡ went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

‡ Hebr. perplexation.

‡ Hebr. stand.

‡ Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She, being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman, proud of his advancement repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

NOw it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? & what *is* thy ‡ request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed

7 Then answered Esther and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and ‡ to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shal prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

‡ Hebr. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent, and ‡ called for his friends and Zereth his wife.

‡ Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes, and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self: and to morow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at ‡ kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zereth his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a ‡ gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

‡ Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsell that he might do him honour.* 12 *Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.*

ON that night ‡ could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles: and they were read before the king.

‡ Hebr. the king's sleep fled away.

2 And it was found written, ‖ that Mordecai had told ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the ‡ door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan. chap. 2. 21. ‡ Hebr. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And ‡ king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into ‖ outward court of ‡ kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

‡ Hebr. king. ‖ Or, court.

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ‡ whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)

‡ Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man ‡ whom the king delighteth to honour,

‡ Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 ‡ Let the royall apparell be brought, ‡ which the king *useth* to wear, & the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

‡ Heb. Let them bring the royal ap parell. ‡ Hebr. where with the king clotheth himself.

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to ‡ hand of one of ‡ kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and ‡ bring him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

‡ Hebr. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: ‡ let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

‡ Hebr. suffer not a word to fall.

11 Then took Haman ‡ apparell, & the horse, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horseback thorow the street of the city, & proclaimed

before

before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto § banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life, and her people:* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine. What is thy petition queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Hebr. to slay.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's dammage.

† Hebr. that they should destroy, slay, kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Hebr. whose heart hath filled him

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid, § before the king and the queen.

† Hebr. the man adversary, § Or, as the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of § banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecai his honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen, and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, § which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all the king's provinces.

† Hebr. the device § Or, who wrote

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see,

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. i. 19.

9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and province that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Hebr. revealed.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules, and camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the king's commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparrell of § blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

§ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is ¶ month Adar) on the thirteenth day of ¶ same, when the kings commandment, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that ¶ Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces, of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater,

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, & Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha.

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. eatest.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged upon the gallows.

† Hebr. be vnto hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on ¶ fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on† prey

† Hebr. to it.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse,

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far.

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them,

† Hebr. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† Hebr. when he came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ that is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe. † Hebr. be rooted.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth?

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. to their souls.

32 And ¶ decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

Iohn Rais in his commentary on Aristotles morals calls ye greatest man of ye East Beahim Iob, & Vitos him for an Example of fortitude &c.
Gregory. Epi. out of August. Steuch. in Iob. vlt:

¶ The BOOK of Job.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job: for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by exclamation obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Understanding of the lose of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was * perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, & five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ household, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. sons of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 2 Kings 21. 10. 13.

† Hebr. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Hebr. the assembly.

† Hebr. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the † earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

† Hebr. hast thou set thy heart on?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, & his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, store.

† Hebr. If he curse thee not to thy face.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Hebr. hath.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. Elohim.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, & I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from over against.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 7

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God:* 11 *His three friends console with him in silence.*

AGain there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. 8.

† Hebr. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, see.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall, and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God: and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great,

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived:

4 Let that day be darkneſs, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſs and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſs of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſs ſeiz upon it: ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the *day*:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of *my mothers* womb, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I *came* out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breſts, that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt,

14 With kings and counſellours of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not been; as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they hear not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why* is *light given* to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion:* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be, not for the righteous, but for the wicked:* 12 *His fearfull viſion to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we eſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved: but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, & thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy *hope*?

7 Remember, I pray thee, *who ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Even as I have ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his ‖ noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men:

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern ‖ form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall *mortall* man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants, ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe on them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever, without any regarding *it*,

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconſideration,* 3 *The end of the wicked is miſery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any † with anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ envie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doth great things, † and unſearchable: marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To ſet up on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the devices of the craſty, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their *own* craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They

---

† *Heb.* answered. * Chap. 20. 18, 19. Jer 20. 14.

‖ *Or,* challenge it.

‖ *Or,* let them curſe it *in* thoſe *who have* a bitter day.

‖ *Or,* let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

‖ *Or,* leviathan.

† *Heb.* the eye-lids of the morning

† *Heb.* waſte *in* ſtrength.

† *Heb.* waſt. * Chap. 19. 8.

‖ *Heb.* before my face.

† *Heb.* I feared a fear and it came upon me.

2.

† *Heb.* a word.

† *Heb.* who can refrain from words?

† *Heb.* the bowing knees.

* Prov. 22. 8. Hoſ. 10. 13.

‖ *That is,* by his ſeverer life. 30 33.

† *Heb.* by ſtealth.

† *Heb.* I mer me.

† *Heb.* the multitude of my bones.

‖ *Or,* I heard a ſtill voice

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 per. 2. 4.

‖ *Or,* not in his angels in whom he put light.

† 2 Cor. 4. 1.

† *Heb.* broken in pieces.

‖ *Or,* look.

‖ *Or,* indignation.

‖ *Or,* iniquity.

‖ *Or,* ſubſtance.

† *Heb.* the ſons of the burning coalsflie up to flie. * Chap. 9. 10 Pſal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.

† *Heb.* and *there* is no ſearch.

† *Heb.* *there* is no number.

† *Heb.* out-places. † Pſal. 123. 6. 1 ſam. 2. 7.

* Nom. 4. 15. pſal. 33. 10. 146. 8 10. ‖ *Or,* cannot performe any thing. † 1 Cor. 3. 19.

14 They

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the daytime, and grope in the noon day as in the night.
15 But he ſaveth † poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hid † from the ſcourge of the tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field; and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy † tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace, and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſin.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in his ſeaſon.
27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*, hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe: 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort: 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 O that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of † ſea, therefore my words are ‖ ſwallowed up.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.
5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow: let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wiſdom driven quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away,
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they go to nothing, and periſh.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped: they came thither and were aſhamed.
21 † For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do you imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde.
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto you if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe ‖ is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

Job enſueth his deſire of death: 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſſeneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

Is there not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and weariſom nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with worms, and clods of duſt, my ſkin is broken, and become lothſom.
6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.
8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no more.
10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?
13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:
14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.
15 So that my ſoul chuſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*; I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.
17 * What is man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How

---

* Deut. 28. 29.
‖ Or, no hope.
* Pſal. 107. 41.
* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5. rev. 3. 19.
* Deut. 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 6. Pſa. 10. 18. Hoſea 6. 1.
* Pſalm 91. 3.
† Heb. from the hands.
‖ Or, under the tongue ſcourge.
* Hoſea 2. 18.
‖ Or, that ſhall be thy habitacle.
‖ Or, err.
‖ Or, ſinneſt.
† Heb. ſhe ſeaſon.
† Heb. for thy ſoul.

† Heb. filled up.
‖ That is, I want words to expreſſe my grief.
* Pſalm 38. 2.
† Heb. in graſſe.

† Heb. my expectation.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. to him that melteth.

† Heb. even my ſubſtance.
* Pſalm 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

† Heb. they are con oſſ.
† Heb. in the heat thereof.
† Heb. extinguiſhed.
‖ Or, few now ye are like to them.
† Heb. not.

† Heb. ye caſt lot upon.
† Heb. before your face.
‖ That is this matter.
† Heb. my palate.

‖ Or, a warfare
† Heb. his dayes like the dayes of a hireling.

† Heb. the evening be meaſured.
* Chap. 16. 22. pſal. 90. 6. & 102. 11. and 103. 15, & 144. 4 iſa. 40. 6. jam. 4. 14.
† Heb. ſhall not return.
‖ To ſay, that is to enjoy.
‖ That is, I can live no longer.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my ſpittle?
20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?
21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works:* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity, to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite:* 20 *He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid
2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong wind?
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?
4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:
5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *were* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.
7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to † ſearch of their fathers:
9 (For * we *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart.
11 Can the ruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb:
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:
14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.
15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure,
16 He *is* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.
18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth, ſhall others graw.
20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evill doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 I know it *is* ſo of a truth: but how ſhould * man be juſt † with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.
4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:
6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not, and ſealeth up the ſtars:
8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea:
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth:
10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do ſtoop under him.
14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, *and* chuſe out my *words to reaſon* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwer: *but* I would make ſupplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not believe, that he had hearkened unto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.
18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.
19 If *I ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to plead?*
20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine own mouth ſhall condemn me: *if I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, He deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked, he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.
26 They are paſſed away as the † ſwift ſhips, as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean:
31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall † abhor me.
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any † dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him, † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions:* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoul is † weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf, I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me, ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

* Deut. 32.4. 2 Chr. 19.7. 2 Chron. 19.14.
† Hebr. In the hand of their tranſgreſſion.
* Chap. 22.27.
* Deut. 4.31.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9 1 chron. 29. 15 pſal. 144.4. and 39.14.
† Hebr. noe.
* Pſalm 129.6. Jer. 17.6.
* Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. pſal. 112. 10. prov. 10.28.
† Hebr. a ſpiders houſe.
† Hebr. take they ungodly by the hand.
† Hebr. ſhouting for joy.
† Hebr. ſhall not be.
* Pſalm 143.2. † Or, before God.
* Geneſ. 1.16.
† Hebr. heights.
* Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c.
† Heb. Aſh. Ceſil, & Cimah.
* See chap. 5.9. † Iſa. 41.9. jer. 18.6. rom 9.20.
† Heb. who can turn him away.
† Or, helpers of pride. or ſtrong h.
† Hebr. ſhips of deſire.
† Or, ſhips of Eben.
† Or, make me to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that would argue.
† Or, umpire.
† Heb. but I am to do ſo with my ſelf.
† Or, cut off while I live.

8 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?

† Hebr. set about of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† Hebr. *It is* upon thy bones-lodge.

8 Thine hands† have made me, and fashioned me together round about, *yet* thou dost destroy me.

† Hebr. took pains about me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

* Plin 11.9-1 & 28.15.

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

† Hebr. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head, I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvelous upon me.

‖ That *is* the plagues.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me: changes and war *are* against me.

* Chap. 3.11.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me.

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

* See Chap 9.9 & 7.6

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little;

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered; and ſhould † a man full of talk be justified?

† Hebr. a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace, and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

‖ Or, devices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he ſhould ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Hebr. The heights of it.

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him.

‖ Or, make a change.

† Hebr. who can turn him away.

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe; though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

† Hebr. is empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwel in thy tabernacles.

† Hebr. ſhall riſe above the noon day.

15 For then ſhalt † lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, & ſhalt not fear:

* Levit. 26.5.

† Hebr. incorrupt thy face.

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

† Hebr. Light ſhall ariſe from them.

17 And *thine* age† ſhall be clearer then the noon day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

* Chap. 5.14. and 18.18.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

‖ Or, a pit of bears.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea, many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

† Hebr. intreat.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the † giving up of the ghoſt.

† Hebr. with whom *are* not ſuch as theſe?

CHAP. XII.

Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him: 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

† Hebr. as beaſt.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.

† Hebr. with whom *are* not ſuch as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him, the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, *is as a* lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee: and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ Or, life.

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

† Hebr. all the ſtock of man.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

* Chap. 34.3.

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

† Hebr. Future.

13 ‖ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

‖ *And* w. with God.

14 * Behold he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he † ſhutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

† Iſaiah 22.22.

* Revel. 3.7.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters: and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

† Hebr. upon.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom, the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellours away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bonds of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle,

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32.9.

† Hebr. the lip of the aſſhfull,

20 *He removeth away† the ſpeech of † truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He

22 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
23 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſs, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
24 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them *again*
25 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſs *where there is* no way.
26 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man

‖ Or, Subdueth the girdle of the ſtrong.
† Heb. leadeth in.
† Heb. wander.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality: 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own ſin, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all phyſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdom.
6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God, and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?
10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid, and his dread fall upon you.
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhal not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now I have ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.
20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſins? make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble.
26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me: and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

† Heb. from us.
† Heb. prove or, argue.
* Pſal. 25.7.
† Heb. obſerveſt.
† Heb. roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſin the creature is ſubject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.
3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turn from him, that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſcent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † waſteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, ſhal he live again? all ‖ dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change came.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbereſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch over my ſin?
17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.
18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and † rock is removed out of his place
19 The waters wear the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man:
20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him: and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſons come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

† Heb. of few dayes.
* Pſal. 102.12. and 103. 15. and 144. 4.
chap 8.9.
† Heb. who will give?
‖ Pſal. 71.5.
* Chap. 7. 1.
† Heb. ceaſe.
† Heb. is wearied, or, ſpent.
† Heb. waſteth away.
* Pſal. 139.2.
† Heb. rock.
† Heb. waſheſt.
† Heb. overflowth.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety, in juſtifying himſelf: 17 He proveth by tradition the iniquitouſneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?
3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

† Heb. knowledg of winde.
† Heb. thou makeſt void
‖ Or, ſpeech.
† Heb. teacheſt.

7 Art

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou which is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are § consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it,
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadful sound is in his ears, in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell,
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth,
30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse: 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case: 17 He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters are ye all.
3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage your grief.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and though I forbear, † what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, ‖ which is a witnesse against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into § hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare, he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death:
17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now behold, my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is † on high.
20 My friends † scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God,
21 That one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.
22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous 11 His hope is not in life, but in death,*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darkness.

13 If

---

14 * Chap. 14.4. 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Psal. 14. 3 & 130. 3. 1 Joh. 1. 8.
15 * Chap. 4. 18.
21 † Heb. a sound of feares.
† Or, in prosperity.
§ Heb. what pronounceth from me.
† Heb. what is that we say.
§ Heb. hath shut me up.
† Heb. as a man.
† Heb. as one that scorneth.
§ Or, friend.
† Heb. years of number.
1 ‖ Or, my spirit is spent.
† Heb. lodge.
2 ‖ Or, my scorners are with me.
† Heb. continue.
3 † Heb. shall strike hands with me?
6 ‖ Or, before them
‖ Or, my thoughts.
9 † Heb. shall adde strength.
10 † Heb. the professors.
11 † Heb. purposes.
12 † Heb. night.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

† Heb. I said, or called.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou *art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience. 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Heb. his soul.

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

‖ Or, lamp.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

† Heb. thirsty.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrour shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

† Heb. scatter him.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Heb. bars.

13 It shall devour the † strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

a Chap. 8. 14 & 11. 20. & 5. 12. 20. prov. 20. 28.

14 a His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his; brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

a Prov. 2. 22.

17 a His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

† Heb. they shall drive him

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *have* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖ Or, lived with him.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

† Heb. laid hold on horror.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty: 21, 28 *He craveth pity:* 25 *He believeth the resurrection.*

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words.

‖ Or, burden your selves against me

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‖ Or, violence

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, & I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies,

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's *sake* of mine own body

† Heb. my belly.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me: I arose and they spake against me.

‖ Or, the wicked

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13.

† Heb. the men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with † the skin of my teeth.

‖ Or, by

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for † the hand of God hath touched me

† Heb. Who will give &c.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the later *day* upon the earth:

‖ Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy, this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

† Heb. from me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

† Heb. a stronger is found in me?

† Heb. in my bosom. ‖ Or, and what root of matter

CHAP. XX.

Zophar proveth the state and portion of the wicked.

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste:

† Heb. my haste is in me.

3 I have heard † check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

* Psal. 37. 37.

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† Heb. from end

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

† Heb. clouds.

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keep it ſtill † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aſps within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall vomit them up again: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſuck the poiſon of aſps: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow *it* down: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poor, *becauſe* he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

20 Surely he ſhall not † feel quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſave of that which he deſired.

21 ‖There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency he ſhall be in ſtraits: every hand of the ‖ wicked ſhall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath upon him, and ſhall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of ſteel ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glittering ſword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkneſſe *ſhall be* hid in his ſecret places, a fire not blown ſhall conſume him, it ſhall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heavens ſhall reveal his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job ſheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reaſon to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God:* 16 *Sometimes their deſtruction is manifeſt.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeak, and after that I have ſpoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their ſeed is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and caſteth not her calf.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the ſound of the organ.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they ſay unto God, Depart from us: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we ſhould ſerve him? and what profit ſhould we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counſel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft *is* the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their deſtruction upon them? *God* diſtributeth ſorrows in his anger.

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaff that the ſtorm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know *it*.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midſt?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

24 His ‖ breſts are full of milk, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul, and never eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt, and the worms ſhall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of ‖ wicked?

29 Have ye not aſked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerved to the day of deſtruction: they ſhall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the † grave, and ſhall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet unto him: and every man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, ſeeing in your anſwers there remaineth † falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodneſſe profiteth not God:* 5 *He accuſeth Job of divers ſins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance with promiſes of mercy.*

THen Elihaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wiſe may be profitable unto himſelf?

3 *Is it* any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to *him*, that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou haſt not given water to the weary to drink, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But

‖ Or, The poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

† Heb. is the anſwer of his paine.

‖ Or, threſhing floores.

† Heb. ſurveying to the fulfilment of his exchange.

† Heb. cruſhed. * Exod. 5.11.

† Heb. know.

‖ Or, there ſhall be none left for his meate.

‖ Or, troubleſome.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

† Heb. thou art wearied.

† Heb. Lock unto me. * Pſal. 17.10 and 73.12. Jer. 12.1. Hab. 1.16.

† Heb. are peace from fear.

‖ Or, in a moment.

* Chap. 21.17.

‖ Or, iniquity.

† Heb. ſnatch away.

‖ That is, the puniſhment due to iniquity.

† Heb. in his very perfection. or, in the ſtrength of his perfection.

‖ Or, milk-pails.

† Heb. the tent of the habitacles of the wicked. * Prov. 16.4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

† Heb. graves.

† Heb. watch in the heap.

† Heb. transgreſſion.

‖ Or, if he may be profitable alſo unto himſelf? † Heb. ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

† Heb. the man of arm.

† Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.

† Heb. the head of the stars.

‖ Or, what.

† Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.

a Chap. 21.14.

‖ Or, to them.

* Chap. 21.15.

b Psal. 107.42.

§ Or, what.

¶ Or, their excellency.

† That is with God.

c Chap. 8.5.

‖ Or, on the dust.

‖ Or, gold.

† Heb. silver of strength.

† Heb. him that hath two eyes.

‖ Or, the innocent shall deliver the island.

† Heb. my hand.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darkness that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the † height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way, which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from *me*.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut down, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, & shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be † established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the † humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by § pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God. 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter; † my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried *me*, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips: † I have esteemed † words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* † his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse † *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing: that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away † sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grown from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not † folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, ‖ nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* heareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but

† age

† Heb. I have hid, or laid up.

‖ Or, my appointed portion.

* Psal. 115.3.

* Deut. 19.14. & 27.17.

‖ Or, feed him.

† Heb. the ripened corn. or dredge.

† Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

† Heb. feareth his law in secret.

† Heb. violently take it.

‖ Or, he attendeth not his own life.

† Hebr. are o. † Hebr. chisled up.

are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out of the way, as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proveth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

a Chap. 4.17.&c. and 15. 14.&c.

4 a How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

b Psal. 22.6.

6 How much less man *that is* a worm; and the son of man *which is* a † worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the unchristable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, † and the inhabitants thereof.

[] Or, with the inhabitants. c Prov. 15.11.

6 c Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

† Hebr. until the end of light with darkness.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divided the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

† Hebr. price.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses

† Hebr. added to take up. ‡ Heb. made my soul bitter. § That is the breath which God drew him

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‡ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils.

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

† Hebr. from my days.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

* Matth. 16.26.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained: when God taketh away his soul?

9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1.28. & 28.9. Joh. 9.31. Jam. 4.3.

10 Will he delight himself in the almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you † by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

[] Or, being in the hand &c.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplyed, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78.64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shal not be gathered, he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18.11.

21 The east-wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

† Hebr. he would flee.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things: 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is † a vein for the silver, and a place for gold, *where* they fine *it*.

[] Or, mine

2 Iron is taken out of the † earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone,

[] Or, ‖ dust.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse: and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up, as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphirs; and it hath † dust of gold.

[] Or, gold ore.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

[] Or, fish.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the † rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eyes seeth every precious thing.

† Hebr. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

* Rom. 11.33.34.

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

† Hebr. doe gold shall not be given for it

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

* Prov. 3.14. and 8.11.19. & 16.16.

15 † It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

[] Or, vessell of fine gold. [] Or, Kenoth.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

† Vers. 12. 20 *Whence then commeth wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ air.

‖ Or, heaven. 22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 * And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job continued his parable & said,

2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:

3 When his † candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, & him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor, and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † jawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My root was † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in mine hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Job bewaileth his turned into extream contempt:*

15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit me*, in whom old age is perished?

3 For want & famine they were ‖ solitary fleeing into † wildernesse in former time desolate & waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettels they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou lifterst me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darknesse.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cryed in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

a For

† Hebr. of I, wer dayes then I.

‖ Or, earth so the night.

† Hebr. yesternight.

† Hebr. holes.

† Hebr. men of no name. * Psal. 35. 15. & 69. 12.

† Hebr. and withhold not spittle from my face.

† Hebr. my principall ioy.

† Hebr. turned to be cruell. † Hebr. the strength of thy hand.

‖ Or, wisdom.

† Hebr. head. * Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 26.

† Hebr. for him that was hard of day.

* Psal. 102. 6.

‖ Or; ostriches.

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is not* destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit.

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me *sow*, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused † eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof.

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, *and if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from ‖ my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure:

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the judge*: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul:)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, † *and* binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have † eaten the fruites thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends: & Because wisdom cometh not from age, he undertaketh the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job: 16 He intend to speak.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel ‖ Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 (Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwaies* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he † hath not † directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still; *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed, I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerities and meeknesse to reason with Job:* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account*

31 Chro. 16 9 Iob 22 21. 1 Pet. 3 12. 1 Ioh. 3 21. † Hebr. Let him weigh me in balances of iustice.

‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

‖ That is, the shoulder.

‖ Or, the chrystal bour.

† Hebr. found much † Hebr the light † Or, or. bright. † Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

‖ Or, to the way.

‖ Or, were the women of mes.

‖ Or, I hold my tongue so, that the Almighty will answer me.

† Hebr. weep. † Heb. the strength thereof.

† Hebr. causes the soul of the owners thereof to ex. ize. or breathe out.

‖ Or, noisome weeds.

† Hebr. from answering.

† Hebr. his soul.

† Heb. expected his words.

† Hebr. elder for dayes.

† Hebr. full of dayes.

† Hebr. I heard.

* Chap. 35. 10. prov. 2 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

† Heb. understanding. † Hebr. words.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

† Hebr. they removed speeches from the mouth of them.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. the spirit of my belly.

† Hebr. is not opened.

† Hebr. that I may breathe.

count of his wayes, † by his greatness. 24 *God calleth man to repentance by visions.* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery:* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: † I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold *my* terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall *my* hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying,*

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither, *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed,

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones † were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ he will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FUrthermore, Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good:

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? *my* wound *is* incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: *far be it* from God, *that he should do* wickedness, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Ye surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † upon man: *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath:

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they are all the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, & passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves,

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in peeces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of § poor to come unto him: and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That

---

* Chap. 9. 35 and 13. 20.

† Heb. according to my mouth.

† Heb. out out of the clay.

† Heb. In mine eare.

† Heb. he answereth not.

† Heb. he revealeth her ear to correction.

† Heb. work

† Heb. from passing by the sword.

* Psal. 107. 17.

† Heb. meat of delire.

§ Or, an oppressour. † Heb. in her childhood.

‖ Or, It shall look upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, &c.

§ Or, He hath delivered my soule &c. and my life.

† Heb. twice and thrice.

* Chap. 12. 11.

† Heb. prove.

† Heb. men of heart.

* Exod. 23. 6. chap. 8. 3 & 36. 23. psal. 94. 15 rom. 9. 14.

* Psal. 62. 12 prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27 rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10 1 pet. 1. 17 rev. 22. 12

† Heb. all of it.

* Psal. 104. 29.

† Exod. 23. 8 deut. 10. 17. 2 chron. 19. 7 acts 10. 34 rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17

† Heb. they shall take away

§ mighty.

* Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. & 22. 14. 2 chr. 16. 9 jer. 15. 17.

† Heb. go

† Heb. without searching out.

† Heb. crushed.

† Heb. in the place of beholders.

† Heb. from after him.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me: If I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde, he will recompence it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words were with-out wiſdom.

36 ‖ My deſire is *that* Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good, or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu ſpake moreover and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaidſt my righteouſneſſe is more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaidſt, what advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, what profit ſhall I have, *If I be cleanſed* from my ſin.

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doſt thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſs *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then ‖ beaſts of the earth, & maketh us wiſer then ‖ fowls of heaven

12 There they cry (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain, he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 *Elihu ſheweth how God is juſt in his wayes:* 16 *How Jobs ſins hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I have* yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my maker.

4 For truly my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any: he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſdom.

6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from ‖ righteous, but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their ear to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerve him, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeers in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the † unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and † openeth their ears, in oppreſſion.

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait *into a* broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and *that* which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and juſtice take hold *on thee.*

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall † drops of water: they pour down rain according to † vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and diſtill upon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the ſea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to ſhine by the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared becauſe of his great works:* 15 *His wiſdom is unſearchable in them.*

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellouſly with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall rain, and to the great rain of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

9 Should it be ſpoken unto him? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.

10 Now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth, and cleanſeth them.

11 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majeſty.

12 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: he will not afflict.

13 Men do therefore fear him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God ſheweth Job his power in the creation of the world.* 31 *His power in the ordering of the ſtarres.* 39 *His providence in the feeding of the beaſts.*

THen the Lord anſwered Job out of the tempeſt, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and anſwer thou me.

4 Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt underſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof faſtned? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof,

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for joy?

8 Or who ſhut up the ſea with doores, when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and ſet bars and doores,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall thy proud waves be ſtayed?

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place?

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale: and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou conſidered the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where is the place thereof,

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then born? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hayle,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, which ſcattereth the eaſt wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a courſe for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, where no man is, on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man,

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and cauſe the bud of the herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoare froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of Pleiades, or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wiſdom in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdom? or who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the duſt groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the appetite of the young lyons,

40 When they couch in their denns, and abide in the covert to lye in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Marginal notes

Job 9. Elihu, ſhould it be from whō thou? Elihu, whoſoever.

6 Or, My ſeruant Job be tried.

‖ Or, *by it more* cleanſed than *by my ſin.* † Elihu, I will return to the matter.

* Pſal. 16 2. rom. 11. 35 chap. 22. 3.

Chap. 17. 9 pſa 118. 18. 1. 15. Jer 11. 11.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Job.

† Elihu, that there are yet words for God.

† Elihu, here. ‖ Or, afflicted. * Pſal. 34. 15.

† Elihu, ſhould ſpend. † Elihu, they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword. † Elihu, their ſoul dieth. ‖ Or, in deſolation *like.* † Elihu, the reſt of the table. ‖ Or, *ſo* as great a ſacrifice ſhould uphold *thee.* † Elihu, turn thee aſide.

† Elihu, the rooms.

† Elihu, that which goeth up.

† Elihu, hear in hearing. † Elihu, light. † Elihu, wings of the earth. Pſal. 147. 16. 17. † Elihu, and to the ſhowre of rain, and to the ſhowre of rain of his ſtrength.

9 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

† Hebr. Out of the chambers.
† Hebr. scattering winds.
† Hebr. the cloud of his light.
† Hebr. a rod.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.
10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud:
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in § earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wonderous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *winde*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out § skie, *which* is strong, *and as a* molten looking-glasse?
19 Teach us what we shal say unto him: *for we* cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenes.
20 Shal it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

† Hebr. gold.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty,
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he wil not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works commeneth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

† Hebr. gird up now.

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

* Hebr. make me know. * Psal. 104.5. prov. 30.4. † Hebr. If thou hast understanding.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy,

† Hebr. sockets.

8 *Or who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if it* had issued out of § womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And † brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: & here shal † thy proud waves be stayed.

† Hebr. lay upon it.

12 Hast thou commanded † morning since thy *dayes* and caused § day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment,

† Hebr. the skirts of the earth. § Hebr. morn.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entered into § springs of § sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it † to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes *to* the house thereof.

† Or, at.

21 Knowest thou *it* because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?
24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?
25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder,
26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: on § wilderneſs wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

† Heb. he taken. § Or, the seven stars.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

† Hebr. Cesil.

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.
31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of § Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion
32 Canst thou bring forth § Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons.

§ Or, twelve signes. † Hebr. guide them.

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in § earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds? that abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send lightenings that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Hebr. when I cause to be seen.

36 * Who hath put wisdom in § inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

§ Or, when the cock is turned into mire.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,
38 § When the dust † groweth into hardneſs, and the clods cleave fast together?
39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,
40 * When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the cover to lie in wait?

† Hebr. the life. * Psal. 104. 21. † Hebr. the life.

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 The unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork and ostrich, 19 the horse: 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth, or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

* Psal. 2, 8.

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

† Hebr. his place. † Heb. of the barren.

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barn?
13 ‖ *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?
14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.
16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.
17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.
18 What time she lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, & rejoyceth *in his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the ſword.
23 The quiver rattleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.
24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither believeth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and he ſmelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.
26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdom, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?
27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himſelf to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.
3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,
7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 * Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayſt be righteous?
9 *Haſt* thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty and excellency, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.
11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down ‖ wicked in their place
13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.
16 Lo now his ſtrength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.
22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow; the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnſt thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?
2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?
3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh ſpears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not one be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 * Who hath prevented me, that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.
16 One is ſo neer to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundered.
18 By his neezings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caudron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 ¶ The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together:

they

‖ Or, the ſea-horſe, or rhinoceros.
‖ Or, he ſtirreth up his.
† Hebr. he overthroweth.
‖ Or, will any take him in his ſight? or, bore his noſe with a gin?
a That is, a whale, or a whirlpool.
† Heb. which thou diſmayeſt.
† Hebr. by thy mouth?
a Matth. 24. 28 Luke 17. 37.
1 Job humbleth himſelf to God.
b Chap. 38. 3. & 40. 7.
c Pſal. 50. 21.
Rom. 3. 4.
d Pſal. 89. 1.
* Who hath firſt given to me, that I ſhould recompence him?
† Heb. ſtrong pieces of his body.
† Heb. ſorrow is overturned.
† Heb. the baſtings.

ther: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, hard as a piece of the nether *mil-stone*.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon

27 He esteemeth iron, as straw, *and* brass, as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

‖ Or, bonds-men.

† Heb. sharp pieces of the pot sheard.

‖ Or, worship-pers without fear.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him:* 10 *He magnifieth and prospereth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is he that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee, by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

* Chap. 38. 2.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.

† Heb. his face, or person.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. added to Job unto the double.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shea-asses.

13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

BLessed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

* Prov. 4. 14. ‖ Or, wicked

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day & night.

* Josh 1. 8 psal 10. 4 Jer. 17 8

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

† Heb. fade.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

* Psa 34 5 isa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement: nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous, but the *way* of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

* Acts 4 25 ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble? † Heb. meditate.

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

* Prov. 1 26.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and † vex them in his sore displeasure.

† Or, trouble.

6 Yet have I set † my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

† Heb. anointed. † Heb. poured.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree; the LORD hath said unto me: Thou *art* my Son, ‡ this day have I begotten thee.

* Acts 13. 33 heb 1 5 ‖ Or the decree ‡ Psa. 72 8 Revel. 2 27 and 19 15.

8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

* Prov 16. 20 Isa 30. 18 Jer 17. 7 rom 5. 23 & 10. 11. 1 pet 2. 6.

9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.‖

12 Kisse the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

† 4. Οὐκ ἔστιν οἱ ἀσεβεῖς, οὐκ ἔστιν. 70.
† Non iustificabuntur in die magno. (alii):

Approbandis disciplinam. 70. — Arabica excepta Syriacâ trans

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ * A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.
2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 * I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.
6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set *themselves* against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience:* 2 *He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Many happiness is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged *me* when *I was* in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, & be still. Selah.
5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.
6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.
8 * I will both lay me down in peace, & sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to destroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preserve the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of *my* cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.
3 * My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the ‖bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness ‡ because of ¶ mine enemies, make thy way straight † *Heb.* before my face.
9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulness † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedness; * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou † compass him as *with a* shield.

‖ *Or,* from their counsels. † *Heb.* with favour crownest thou him. ‖ *Or,* deceitfull. † *Heb.* from before them. ‖ *Or,* wicked. † *Heb.* in his mouth there is no stedfastness. ‖ *Or,* destruction. † *Heb.* in his mouth is no stedfastness. ‖ *Or,* their throat. † *Heb.* to his mouth. ‖ *Or,* wickednesses. † *Heb.* with favour thou wilt crown him. ‖ *Or,* thou covertly.

PSAL. VI.

1 *David complaineth in his sickness:* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith. A psalm of David.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul *is* also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.
5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.
8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

‖ *Or,* upon the eighth. * *Psal.* 38. 1.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency:* 10 *My faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put *my* trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.
8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me,

‖ *Or,* destruction. † *Heb.* not a deliverer.

me, O LORD; * according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, & hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shal return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest † still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindefull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: * thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, & the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

David praiseth God for executing of judgement: 11 *He inciteth others to praise him:* 13 *He prayeth then he may have cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever; he hath † prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of † poor shal not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked: 12 *He prayeth for remedy:* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble:

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God:* ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ivanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch † poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never *see it.*

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth † wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thine hand: the poor † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

* Psal. 37. 39. & 58. 2. & 94. 2.
† Heb. an high place.
* Genes. 9. 5.
‖ Or, afflicted.
* Psal. 7. 17.
† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
* Psal. 7. 16 and 9. 15 prov. 5. 22.
† Heb. feeble.
‖ Or, the covetous blesseth himself; he abhorreth the Lord.
‖ Or, all his † ways are there is no God.
* Psal. 14. 1, and 53. 1.
† Heb. unto generation and generation.
* Rom. 3. 14.
† Heb. deceits.
‖ Or, iniquity.
† Heb. bide be bruised.
‖ Or, still

themselves. † Heb. in the secret places. † Heb. doth himself. ‖ Or, into his strong parts. * Psal. 94. 7. And. † Heb. leaveth.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedneſſe, *that* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine ear to hear,

18 To judge the fatherleſſe, and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encouraged himſelf in* GOD *againſt his enemies.* 4 *The providence and juſtice of* God.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A Pſalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring: that they may † privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his ſoul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an † horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David deſiſtute of humane comfort, craveth help of God:* 3 *He comforteth himſelf with Gods judgments on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ upon Sheminith. A Pſalm of David.

HELP, LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they ſpeak.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Who have ſaid, with our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poor, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe ſaith the LORD: I will ſet *him* in ſafety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * as ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times.

7 Thou ſhalt keep them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every ſide, when the † vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help:* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace:* 5 *He reſteth in of divine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chief muſician, *A Pſalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoul, *having* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Conſider *and* hear me, O LORD my God, lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep *the ſleep* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy: my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with *me.*

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man:* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conſciences:* 7 *He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A Pſalm* of David,

THE * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, * to ſee if there were any that did underſtand *and* ſeek God.

3 They are gone all aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great fear; for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have ſhamed the counſel of the poor, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 ¶ O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! ‖ when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Pſalm of David.

LORD * who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſneſs, *and* ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* back-biteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his own* hurt and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in diſtruſt of merits and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preſervation:* 5 *He ſtayeth the hope of his ſoul upon the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PReſerve me, O God: for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoul,* thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, *that* ‖ haſten after another *god:* their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſell: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

* Ac. 2.25 8 * I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently. * Acts 2. 31. and 13.35. 10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies: 10 He forgetteth their pride, craft, and eagerness: 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the† right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

† Heb. justice. † Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried *me, and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. be not moved.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: encline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, *them* which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

‖ Or, most favourable to them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

8 ‖ Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

† Heb. that waste me. † Heb. my enemies against the soul.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

10 They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

† Heb. the likeness of him (*that is*) every one of them, as a lion that desireth to ravine. ‖ Heb. dwelling.

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion ‖ lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword.

† Heb. prevent his face. ‖ Or, by the sword.

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

‖ Or, from men by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD: who spake unto the LORD the words of † this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him † from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

† 2 Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

† Heb. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Psal. 116.3. † Heb. Belial.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, cordes.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

† Heb. by his.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail-stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

‖ Or, a sea of waters.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I † Heb. with. kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanness of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull: with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

‖ Or, wrestle. ‖ Or, lamp.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

‖ Or, broken. * Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140 prov. 30.5.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, restored.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run thorow a troop, and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

* Deut. 32.33. 1 Sam. 2.2. psal. 86 8. Isa 45.5.

30 As for God his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe, they are fallen under feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

† 40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them † hate me,

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſave them: even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.

44 † Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtranger ſhall † ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed be my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liſteſt me up † above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I † give thanks unto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king, and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory, 7 the word, his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of heaven, and his circuit to the ends of it, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold, ſweeter alſo then honey, and † the honey comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*,

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from † the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits: 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD ſaveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 *Some truſt* in chariots, and *ſome* in horſes: but we will remember the NAME of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankſgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD; and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce?

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercie of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.

8 Thine hand ſhal finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand ſhal finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: § LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devour them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be

‖ Or, with the markeſſe that bad multiplied of me.

† Hebr. were aſtonied.

† Hebr. ſubdued to me.

† Hebr. in the healing of the ſtrivings of the people.

† Hebr. the head of the ſtrangers.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience unto me.

† Hebr. giveth avengements for me.

‖ Or, deſtroyeth † Hebr. man of violences. * Rom. 11.9.

‖ Or, confeſſe.

* Gen. 1.6

‖ Or, without *their* voice is heard: without their voice heard. * Rom. 10.18.

‖ Or, more rule or direction.

‖ Or, doctrine.

‖ Or, rejoycing.

† Hebr. ſtrength.

* Pſa. 119 72. & 127. and 103. 20. & 147. 5.

† Hebr. the dropping of honey-combs.

‖ Or, much.

† Hebr. my ſoule.

† Hebr. for thee on a high place.

† Hebr. thy help.

† Hebr. ſupport thee.

† Hebr. turn or when or make fat.

† Hebr. from the bowels of his holineſſe.

‖ Or, by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement: 9 He prayeth in great distresse: 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David

MY God, my God * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far *from* helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am a* worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn; they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him; let him deliver him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou ‖ didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as a* ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, & all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought *me* into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of ‖ afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat, and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

David's confidence in Gods grace.

A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shal not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies? thou † anointest mine head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, & the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shal ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * ‖ He that hath clean hands; and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his soule unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, *even* that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah. ‖

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, * I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed & transgress without cause.

4 * Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, ‖ thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesse: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The

Ps. 24. this was sung on Ascension of t by a Quire of Angels. Hood: 328. how Rat: C. 190

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm of* David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindenesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency, so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, & the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* wilfchief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalm of* David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me, to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in † house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to inquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing; yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in † a plain path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for † false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

David prayeth earnestly against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God: 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalm of* David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD: my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands † toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their indeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 * Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Syrion, like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire,

¶ The

† Hebr. shall lodge in good rest. * Prov. 3.32.

‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it.

† Heb. 7. bring forth.

† Hebr. barred of violence.

* Psal. 7.10.

* Psa. 1.1.

† Hebr. of the tabernacle of thy honour. ‖ Or, take not away.

† Hebr. men of blood. † Hebr. filled with.

* Psal. 1.8.6. whe. 7.8.

† Hebr. approached against me. * Psa. 3.6.

‖ Or, the delight.

† Hebr. ye sons of the mighty.

† Hebr. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, in his glorious holinesse.

* Or, great waters. † Heb. in power. † Hebr. in majesty.

* Deut. 3.9.

† Heb. cutteth out.

† Hebr. of shouting. ‖ Or, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.

† Hebr. will gather me.

* Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. & 119

† Hebr. a way of plainesse.

† Hebr. those which observe me.

* Psal. 31. 25 & 35. 9. psh 6.3.

* Psal. 143. 7.

† Hebr. from me. ‖ Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.

* Psal. 12. 2. Jer 9.8.

‖ Or, his strength.

† Hebr. strength of salvations.

‖ Or a ruler.

‖ Or, to be in pain.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wilderness, the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

‖ Or, every thing of it speaketh glory.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth ‖ every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalm and song at the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holiness.

‖ Or, to the remembrance.

5 For his anger ‖ endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure ‖ for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

‖ Heb. There is but a moment in his anger.

6 And in my ‖ prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

‖ Heb. In the quietness.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast ‖ made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

‖ Heb. Strength.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What ‖ profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

‖ Heb. gain.

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ Heb. soul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David putting his confidence in God, traveth his help: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

* Psal. 22. 5. Isa. 49. 23.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou ‖ my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

‖ Heb. an ear for God, or strength.

3 For thou *art* my rock & my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversity;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like ‖ a broken vessel.

‖ Heb. a vessel that perisheth.

13 For I have heard ‖ slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

‖ Or, rumour.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, *and* from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak ‖ grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

‖ Heb. hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

* Isa 64.4 1 Cor. 2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in ‖ secret of thy presence frō the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

‖ Or, secret place.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse manifested in remission of sin. 3 Confession of sin getteth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ A psalm of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

‖ Or, A psalm of David, giving instruction. * Rom. 4.7.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through ‖ my roaring all the day long.

‖ Heb. my roaring.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD: and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

* Prov. 28. 13. 1 Iohn 1. 9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, ‖ in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

‖ Heb. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psal. 9. 10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: ‖ I will guide thee with mine eye.

‖ Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye *shall be* upon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule *which* have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

* Prov. 26. 3.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

Ubi Amor, ibi Oculus. 33.13

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with ‖ psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skil fully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 * He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up ‖ depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he ‖ spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He ‖ fashioneth their hearts alike: he ‖ considereth all their works.

16 There is no king ‖ saved by the multitude of an host, a mighty man is not delivered by much ‖ strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great ‖ strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them † hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help, and our ‖ shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God: 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them *that fear him*, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good, seek peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth them out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing: 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that ‖ strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute *me*: say unto my soul I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and ‖ slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in a pit*, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I † behaved my self as though he *had been* † my

† *Hebr.* as a friend. as a brother to me.

† *Hebr.* halting.

† *Hebr.* my only one.

* Psal. 40.11. & 71.1.

† *Hebr.* strong.

† *Hebr.* falsely.

† *Hebr.* Ah, ah, our eye.

† *Hebr.* my righteousnesse.

† *Hebr.* to finde his iniquity to hate.

‖ *Or,* vanity.

* Psal. 57.11 & 108.5.

† *Heb.* the mountains of God.

† *Hebr.* precious

† *Hebr.* with-draw not at length

† my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *ye*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they deviſe deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD *my God*, according to thy righteousneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And my tongne ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI

1 The grievous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David the ſervant of the LORD.

THE tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth ‖ miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep, O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee: and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and † let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perſwadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

A pſalm of DAVID.

FRET * not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity. * Prov. 23 17. and 24.19

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD, truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhal inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in † abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bowe, to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be as* † the fat of lambs: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, They are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſ-

† *Hebr.* in truth and ſtedfaſtneſſe.

† *Hebr.* Roll thy way upon the Lord

* Prov. 16.3. 1 Cor. 6.11 1 Pet. 5.7.

† *Hebr.* Be ſilent to the LORD.

* Matth. 5.5.

‖ *Or,* practiſeth.

* Pſal. 2.4.

† *Heb* the upright of way.

† *Hebr.* the fed-noſtrils of lambs.

‖ *Or,* eſtabliſhed.

† *Hebr.* all the day.

dom,

dom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt *see it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, a green native in its own soil.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that man is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke *me* not in thy wrath: neither chasten *me* in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.

† Heb. peace, health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishness.

† Heb. wayed.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsom disease: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Heb. is not with me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and † my kinsmen stand afar off.

† Heb. plague.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceites all † day long.

‖ Or, meditate.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I *was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

‖ Or, as one.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

† Heb. for halting.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. bring it self to me thing.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie: I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

† Heb. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgments, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

§ † Heb. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: that I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, what time I have *here*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity, Selah.

† Heb. stood. * Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4. † Heb. Image.

6 Surely every man walketh † in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. in conceit.

7 And now, Lord what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away. ‖ Levit. 26. 23. † 1 Chron. 29 15 psal. 119 19. Heb. 11 13. ‖ 1 Pet. 2. 11.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, ‖ maketh † his beauty to consume away like a moth, surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover ſtrength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

† Heb. In waiting, waited. † Heb. a pit of noise.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD: and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

‖ Or, come can order them unto thee. † Psal. 51. 16. Heb. 11 & 66. ‖ had 5 5 h 10 5. met 12 7. † Heb. among. † Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbered.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse & thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it, let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

* Psal. 34. 4 and 70. 3.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help & my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

† Or, the weak, or sick. † Heb. in the day of evil.

BLessed is he that considereth † the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and † thou will not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

† Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD, will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing, thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

† Heb. turn.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self: when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

† Heb. evil to me.

8 † An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

† Heb. A thing of Belial. * John 13. 18. † Heb. the man of my peace.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

† Heb. magnified

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and † settest me before thy face for ever

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII

1 *Davids zeal to serve God in the temple:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalm give to instruct or to consider. † Heb. breatheth. * Psal. 84. 2.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God when shall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with † multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

† Heb. passed on.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet † praise him ‖ for the help of his countenance.

† Heb. toward. ‖ Or, give thanks.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me, therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

‖ Or, his presence is salvation.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at † noise of thy water-spouts, all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

† Or, the noise.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

‖ Or, a hill.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a † sword in my bones mine enemies reproach me, while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

† Or, kill us.

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an † ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

† Or, a wicked folk. † Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Heb. the gladness of my joy. * Psal. 42. 5. and 11.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church a monument of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of their present evils:* 17 *Professing her integrity,* 24 *she fervently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou did drive out the heathen with thy hand; and plantedst *them, how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy *Name* will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe: neither shall my sword save me,

7 But

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us

8 In God we boaſt all the day long, and praiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoil for themſelves.

† Hebr. as sheep of meat. 11 Thou haſt given us like † sheep appointed for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe thy wealth by their price.

* Psalm 79.4 * Jerem. 24.9 13 * Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

14 My confuſion is continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.

15 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy & avenger.

16 All this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſely in thy covenant,

17 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ſteps declined from thy way,

[Or, gaſps. 18 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

19 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god,

20 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36. 21 Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.

22 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt us not off for ever.

23 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: and forgetteſt our affliction and our oppreſſion?

24 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Hebr. a help for us. 25 Ariſe for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The majeſty and grace of Chriſts kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

[Or, of Iedidiah. ¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſons of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy ſword upon thy thigh, O moſt mighty: with thy glory and thy majeſty.

† Hebr. proſper thee, ride thou. 4 And in thy majeſty ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby ‡ people fall under thee.

* Heb. 1.8 6 * Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever, the ſceptre of thy kingdom is a right ſceptre.

7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſs, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee, with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments ſmel of myrrhe, and aloes, and caſſia: out of the Ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Harken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine ear: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy favour.

† Hebr. thy face. 13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God: 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ for the ſons of Korah, A ſong upon Alamoth.

[Or, of. GOD is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midſt of the ſea.

† Hebr. the heart of the ſeas. 3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is a* river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moved, God ſhall help her, † *and that* right early.

† Hebr. when the morning appeareth. 6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah,

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Chriſt.

[Or, of ¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible: he *is a* great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet,

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

[Or, every one that hath underſtanding. 5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with underſtanding.

[Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham, 8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted,

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

A Song and Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

1 GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised
in the city of our God, in the mountain of
his holiness.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole
earth *is* mount Sion, *o* the sides of the north, the
city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For low the kings were assembled, they passed
by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled, they were
troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as
of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, with an
east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city
of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God
will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O
God, in the midst of the temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy
praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand
is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of
Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her:
tell the towers thereof.

† Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks.

13 †Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖consider her
palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation fol-
lowing.

‖ Or, raise up.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever:
he will be our guide, *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

‖ Or, of.

1 ‖To the chief musician, A Psalm ‖for
the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all ye people, give ear, all ye inha-
bitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the
meditation of my heart shall be of understand-
ing.

a Matth. 13.35. psal. 78.2.

4 *a* I will encline mine ear to a parable, I will
open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil,
when the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me
about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast
themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his
brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious,
and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see
corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the
fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their
wealth to others.

† Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. call upon their names.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses
shall continue for ever, *and* their dwelling places
†to all generations: they call their lands after
their own names.

12 Never-the-lesse, man *being* in honour abideth
not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

‖ Or, understandeth.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their po-
sterity ‖approve their saying. Selah.

‖ Or, the grave being an habitation for every one of them.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death
shall feed on them: and the upright shall have
dominion over them in the morning, and their
‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grave from their
dwelling.

† Heb. from out of his grave. ‖ Or, hell.

15 But God will redeem my soul †from the pow-
er of the grave, for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
when the glory of his house is increased.

† Heb. in his life.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing
away: his glory shall not descend after him.

† Heb. he shall go.

18 Though †whiles he lived, he blessed his soul:
and men will praise thee when thou doest well
to thy self.

19 †He shall go to the generation of his fathers,
they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth
not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majesty of God in the church: 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

‖ A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, For Asaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken:
and called the earth from the rising of the
sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God
hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence,
a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very
tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and
to the earth that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that
have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteous-
nesse: for God is Judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel,
and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even*
thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy
burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor*
he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the
cattell upon a thousand hills.

† Heb. with me. † Heb. 19 Shut 20 Sit. 21 Set.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and
the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee,
for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the
blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy
vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I
will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast
thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou
shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seing thou hatest instruction, and castest
my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a theef, then thou con-
sentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with
adulterers.

† Heb. the profane with adulterers.

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy
tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy bro-
ther, thou slanderest thy own mothers son.

† Heb. Thou dost cease.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept si-
lence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such
an one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, *and*
set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I
tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

† Heb. draw this prey.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me, and to
him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will
I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, wherof he maketh a deep confession: 6 He prayeth for sanctification, 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice

sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

2 Sam. 11. 1. and 12. 1.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God according to thy loving kindnes, according unto † multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

4 Rom. 3. 4

4 * Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

† Hebr. warm me.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother † conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

* Levit. 14. 49. num. 19. 18

7 * Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse, that the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

† Hebr. bloods.

14 Deliver me from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation, and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

‖ Or, that I should give it: 16. 17. 15. 16. 5. 1.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

1 Sam. 22. 9.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: and lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

‖ Or, and the deceitful tongue; † Hebr. bow thee down.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickednes. ‖ Or, substance.

8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked, by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A psalm of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

* Psalm 14. 1. &c. and 10 4. * Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowleige? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Hebr. they feared a fear.

6 ¶ O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

† Hebr. who will give salvation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19 & 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear thy prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

† Hebr. the evil shall observe mine.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me,

† *Hebr.* compass me.

5 Fearfulneſs and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof, miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For it *was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born it: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him,

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeize upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace, from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies: 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonah Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the

* Philiſtines took him in Gath.

BEmercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people: O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from fall, *that* I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer ſtirring unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe: 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ Or, deſtroy not. * 1 Sam. 24.4.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee, yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God, that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them *that* are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

* Pſa. 7.15 & 9.15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

* Pſal. 108.1. &c.

8 Awake up, my glory, awake pſaltery, and harp: *I my ſelf* will awake early.

‖ Or, prepared.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds

* Pſal. 36.5. & 108.4.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked Judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 divoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, deſtroy not. A golden pſalm of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 *The* wicked are eſtranged from the † womb: they go aſtray † as ſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

† Hebr. from the womb.

4 Their poiſon is † like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf adder *that* ſtoppeth her eare:

† Hebr. according to the likeneſſe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.

‖ Or, aſp.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

‖ Or, be the charmer never ſo cunning.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when he* bendeth *his bow to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 *As a* ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwinde † both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce, when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the bloode of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He truſteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth againſt them.* 16 *He praiſeth God.*

¶ To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliver me from my enemies, O my God: defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and ſave me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul: the mighty are gathered againſt me, not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore O LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at even: they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * ſwords *are* in their lips: for who, *ſay they* doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them, thou ſhalt have all the heathen in deriſion.

9 *Becauſe of* his ſtrength will I waite upon thee, for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent me, God ſhall let me ſee *my deſire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord, our ſhield,

12 For the ſin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying *which* they ſpeak.

13 Conſume *them* in wrath, conſume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at even: ng let them return, and let them make a noiſe like a dog, & go round about † city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat: † and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou haſt been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgment, A new upon better hope prayeth for deliverance:* 6 *Comforting himſelf in Gods promiſes, he craveth that helpe wherein he truſteth.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shuſhan-Eduth † Michtam of David, to teach * When he ſtrove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelve thouſand.

O * God thou haſt caſt us off, thou haſt † ſcattered us, thou haſt been diſpleaſed, O turn thy ſelf to us again.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it, heal the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made us to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be diſplayed, becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will diviae Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manaſſeh *is* mine; Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my waſh-pot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadſt caſt us off? and thou, * O God, which didſt not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 5 *He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſes.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Neginah, *A pſalm of* David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, and a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever? I will † truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given *me* the heritage of thoſe that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life, *and* his yeers † as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No truſt is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalm of David.

TRuly my ſoul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my ſalvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my ſalvation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be*, *and* as a tottering fence.

4 They only conſult to caſt *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my ſalvation: *he is* my defence, I ſhall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my ſalvation and my glory: the rock of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a Lie: to be laid in the balance,

---

Hith. to bring to nought.

† Hebr. the rest of his wrath.

[Or, to the chief muſician, destroy not, a ſong of David. * 1 Sam. 19. 11. † Heb. to meet me.

* Pſal. 10. 7. 11. and 73. 8. 9.

† Hebr. my high place. † Heb. matter of fortreſs.

† Heb. murmur.

[Or, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſhew all night.

[Or, a golden pſalm. * 2 Sam. 8. 13. 1 chron. 18. ¶ Pſalm 44. 10. † Heb. turn us.

* Pſalm 108 6. &c.

[Or, triumph thou over me, by an irony. † Hebr. city of ſtrength. * Pſal. 44. 10 and 108 12. † Hebr. ſalvation.

[Or, ſurely. † Hebr. in ſilence. † Hebr. high place.

† Hebr. be truſt in unto God.

[Or, make my refuge. † Hebr. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king. † Hebr. as generations and generation.

‖ Or, mire.

‖ Or, strength. * Job 34. 21. prov. 24. 12. jer. 32. 19. rom. 2. 6. rev. 22. 12

balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord belongeth mercy: * for thou renderest to every man according to his work. 1 sam. 26. 23. psal. 62. 12. prov. 24. 12. jer. 17. 10. ezek. 33. 20. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. ephes. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17. rev. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *David's thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.*

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatness: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God; every one that sweareth by him, shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

† Heb. weary. † Heb. as with marrow and fatness.

† Heb. they shall make him run out *his waters* by the hands of the sword.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide *me* from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in an evil* ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

* Psalm 22. 3.

‖ Or, speech. † Heb. to hide snares. ‖ Or, we are confirmed by that which they have thoroughly searched. † Heb. a search searched. † Heb. their wound *shall be.*

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessedness of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm, *and* song of David.

Praise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 ‖ Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man* whom thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off upon the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest ‖ springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeer with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness, and the little hils † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks, the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

† Heb. waiting for thee. ‖ Or, words or matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, to sing. ‖ Or, after thou hast made it to distill rain. † Heb. thou settlest. † Heb. the yeer of thy goodness. † Heb. are girded with joy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God,* 5 *to observe his great works,* 8 *to bless him for his gracious benefits:* 12 *He voweth for himself religious service to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods special goodness to himself.*

¶ To the chief musician, A song or psalm.

Make a joyful noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned ‖ sea into dry land, they went through † flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire, and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth

† Heb. to shout. ‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Heb. lie. † Heb. putteth.

† Heb. moist. † Heb. opened.

mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of
† Hebr. fatlings fatlings: with the incenſe of rams: I will offer
bullocks, with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I
will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he
was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord
will not hear me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath
attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned a-
way my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom,*
3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increaſe of*
Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth,
A pſalm or ſong.

† Hebr. with us. GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: *and*
cauſe his face to ſhine † upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
thy ſaving health *among* all nations.
3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all
the people praiſe thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy:
† Hebr. lead. for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and
† govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all
the people praiſe thee.
6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe: *and*
God, *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us.
7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the
earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An*
exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies: 7 *for*
his care of the church. 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm
or Song of David.

* Numb. 10. 35. † Hebr. from his face. LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered;
let them alſo that hate him flee † before him.
2 As ſmoke is driven away, ſo drive *them*
away: as wax melteth before the fire, ſo let the
wicked periſh at the preſence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce
before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.
† Hebr. rejoyce with gladneſſe. 4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name:
extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his
Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of
the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.
† Hebr. in a houſe. 6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: he
bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains,
but the rebellious dwel in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before
thy people: when thou didſt march thorow the
wilderneſſe. Selah.
8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped
at the preſence of God: *even* Sinai it ſelf was mo-
ved at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.
† Hebr. ſhake out. † Hebr. confirm it 9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull rain,
whereby thou didſt † confirm thine inheritance,
when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou
OGod, haſt prepared of thy goodnes for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word, great was the
† Hebr. army. † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.
† Hebr. did flee. did flee. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe
that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots: *yet*
ſhall ye be as the wings of a dove, covered with
ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
¶ Or, ſet here, or lay. 14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings ¶ in
it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an
high hill, as the hill of Baſhan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill
which God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD
will dwel in *it* for ever.
17 The charets of God *are* twenty thouſand,
† even thouſands of angels: the Lord *is* among
them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.
18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led
captivity captive, thou haſt received gifts: † for
men: yea, *for the* rebellious alſo, that the Lord
God might dwell *among them*.
19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us
with benefits, even the God of our ſalvation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* † God of ſalvation, and
unto God the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.
21 But God ſhall wound the head of his ene-
mies: *and* the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth
on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.
22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Ba-
ſhan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths
of the ſea.
¶ Or, red. 23 That thy foot may be ¶ dipped in the blood
of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in
the ſame.
24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God, *even* the
goings of my God, my King, in the ſanctuary.
25 The ſingers went before, the players on in-
ſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the
damſels playing *with* timbrels.
¶ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Iſrael. 26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, *even* the
Lord, ¶ from the fountain of Iſrael.
27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler,
the princes of Judah, *and* their councell: the prin-
ces of Zabulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength:
ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought
for us.
29 Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall
kings bring preſents unto thee.
¶ Or, with their company. ¶ Or, the beaſt of the reeds. 30 ¶ Rebuke the ſcompany of ſpear-men, ¶ mul-
titude of the buls, with the calves of the people,
till every one ſub-mit himſelf with pieces of ſilver:
¶ Or, he ſcatter-eth. ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia
ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth:
O ſing praiſes *unto* the Lord. Selah.
† Hebr. give. 33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of
heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth † ſend out
his voice, *and that a* mighty voice.
¶ Or, heavens. 34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency
is over Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ¶ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy
places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giveth ſtrength
and power unto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction:* 13 *He pray-*
eth for deliverance: 22 *He devoteth his ene-*
mies to deſtruction: 30 *He praiſeth God with*
thankſgiving.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim,
A pſalm of David.

† Hebr. the mire of depths. † Hebr. depth of waters. SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in
unto † my ſoul.
2 I ſink in † deep mire, where *there is* no
ſtanding: I am come into † deep waters, where
the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried,
mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe
then the hairs of mine head: they that would de-
ſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are
mighty: then I reſtored † which I took not away.
† Hebr. calamities 5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſs, and
my † ſins are not hid from thee.

6 Let

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my ſake; Let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have born reproach, ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoul with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that ſit in the gates, ſpeak againſt me: and *I* was the ſong of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy ſalvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not ſink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water flood overflow me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindneſſe *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: † hear me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour, mine adverſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pity, but *there was* none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me alſo gall for my meat, *and in my thirſt they gave me vinegar to drink.

22* Let their table become a ſnare before them, and *that which ſhould have been* for *their* welfair, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not: and make their loins continually to ſhake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten; and they talk to the grief of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and ſorrowfull: let thy ſalvation (O God) ſet me up on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankſgiving.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD, better then an ox, or bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad, and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will ſave Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhal inherit it: and they that love his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

* Joh. 2. 17.
* Rom. 15. 3.

† Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drink.

† Hebr. make haſt to help me.

† Hebr. to humane help: or to me * Matth. 27. 28 mark 15. 23 Joh. 19. 29.
† Rom. 11. 9.

† Hebr. dwelt in.
† Hebr. let there not be a dweller.
† Hebr. thy remembred.
‖ Or, pride, more of iniquity.

‖ Or, meek.

† Hebr. queſtion.

PSAL. LXX.

David ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſervation of the godly.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A Pſalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

Make haſt, * O God, to deliver me, make haſt † to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned back for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay: Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haſte unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

* Pſal. 40. 14 &c.
† Hebr. to my help.
* Pſalm. 35. 4 and 71. 13.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *David in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour, prayeth but for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul:* 14 *He promiſeth conſtancy:* 17 *He prayeth for perſeverance:* 19 *He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do cheerfully.*

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

* Pſalm. 31. 2.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me, to eſcape: encline thine ear unto me, and ſave me.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou art my rock, and my fortreſſe.

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked out of the hand of the unrighteous, and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my Mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they † † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſell together,

† Hebr. watched obſerved.

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered *with* reproach and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſalvation all the day, for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: & hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now alſo † when I am old, and grayheaded, O God, forſake me not: untill I have ſhewed † thy ſtrength unto *this* generation, *and thy* power to every one *that* is to come,

† Hebr. unto old age. and gray hairs. † Hebr. that arm

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou

31 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

‖ Heb. with the instrument of ministry. 32 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

33 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed:

34 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, § seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David praying for Solomon, foreseeth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalm* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of. GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: *as* showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shal the righteous flourish: & abundance of peace, ‖ so long as § moon endureth.

‖ Heb. till there be no more. 8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shal bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the iles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shal redeem their soul from deceit & violence: & precious shal their blood be in his sight.

† Heb. one shall pray. 15 And he shal live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shal he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. shall be. ‖ Heb. shall be as. 17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended,

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 foreseeth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The wound given thereby, dissidence: 15 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph. ¶ Or, 73. † Heb. even of heart. * Job 12.7 Psal. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1. TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

2 But as for *me*, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

† Heb. fat. 5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. in the trouble of men. 6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as a* garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they have more then heart could wish.

† Heb. with envy. 8 They are corrupt, *and* speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

† Heb. they put the mouth in the heavens. 9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world: they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was upon me. 15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me.

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes. 17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: ‖, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† Heb. I was a beast. 22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† Heb. with thee. 23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive *me to* glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

† Heb. the rock. 26 My flesh and my heart faileth, *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproach of all enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph to give instruction. § Or, wilt. WHy, God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture.

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 § Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They

† Hebr. They have sent thy sanctuary to the fire
† Hebr. break.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is my* King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

* Exod. 14.21.
† Hebr. break.
§ Or, whales

13 * Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the §dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

* Exod. 17.5. numb. 20.11. Psal. 7.13.
† Hebr. rivers of strength.
† Heb. made them.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God: 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly: 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods providence: 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ † To the chief musician Alrischith, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

§ Or, To the chief musician, destroy not; A psalm or song for Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 §When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

§ Or, when I shall take a set time

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiffe neck.

† Hebr. distant.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. §11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song § of Asaph.

§ Or, for Asaph

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might, have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the charet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to fear.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence: 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm § of Asaph.

§ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail † for evermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, this is my infirmity: *but* I *will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God *as our God*?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

† Heb. The clouds were poured forth with waters.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven:

the

the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The flery of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

* Psal. 49. 4. matth. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9 and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, *and* ‖ carrying bowes, turned back in ‖ day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 14. 21.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe therow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

* Exod. 13. 21. & 14. 24. † Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 10. psal. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 † He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

* Numb. 11. 4. † Hebr. order.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God ‖ furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11.

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, & the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

* Exod 16. 14. * John 6. 31. ‖ Or, Every one did eate the bread of the mighty † Hebr. is go.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of ‖ corn of heaven.

25 * ‖ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

* Psal. 105. 40. ‖ Or, strong.

26 He caused an east winde to † blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

† Hebr. fowl of wing.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Numb. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and ‖ smote down the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

‖ Hebr. made to bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheles, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were but* flesh, a winde that passeth away, & cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desert?

‖ Or, rebelled against him.

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy:

‖ Or, from affliction.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt; and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

† Heb. set.

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

* Exod. 7. 20.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

* Exod. 8. 24 & 8. 6.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

* Exod. 10. 13.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Hebr. killed. ‖ Or, great hailstones.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.

† Hebr. he shut up. ‖ Or, lightenings.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending evil angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence:

† Hebr. he weighed a path. ‖ Or, their beasts to the murrain.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod 12. 29. & 13. 15. & 105. 36.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10. † Hebr. covered.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary; *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

* Josh. 13. 7.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside, like a deceitful bowe.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

* Deut. 32. 21.

59 When

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men,

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his ‖ sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath fixed stedfast for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to his integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem: 5 He prayeth for deliverance, and promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto ‖ fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints, unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; *and there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 * How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by the* † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements: 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, Eduth, A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

Give ear, O thou pheard of Israel: thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars,

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, & visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God: 4 God chalengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* ‖ of Asaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and a* law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for a* testimony, when he went out ‖ thorow the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange God be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the Lord thy God, which brought

thee

* 1 Sam. 4.10.

† Hebr. given.

† Hebr. founded. * 1 Sam. 25.11. a Sam. 7.8.

* 2 Sam. 5. 1 Chron. 11.1.

† Hebr. from after.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Psal. 44.14

* Psal. 89.46 * Jere. 20.25.

* Psalm 64.9 ‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us

† Hebr. thine arm. † Hebr. preserve the children of death. † Hebr. to generation and generation.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. come to save us. † Hebr. wilt thou smoke.

† Hebr. the vine of God.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Exod. 17.6 ‖ Or, waters.

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me; and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A compl int to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Do unto them as unto the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish;

18 That men may know that thou, whose Name alone is † JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein: 8 the prophet to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is a* ‖ sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been † favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: † thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints; but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are *met together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and

righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God: 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine eare, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.
5 * For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither are there any works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things, * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to feare thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church: 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalm or song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon to them that know me; behold, Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.
O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: in line thine eare unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I *am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David, 38 then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.
I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse ‖ to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne ‖ to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou stilest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice & judgement are ‖habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then † spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one † mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I annointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be establihed: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: & in my Name shal his horn be exalted

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shal stand fast with him

29 His seed also will I make *to indure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulness † to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, will thou hide thy self, for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSALM XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane frayalty, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life: 12 he prayeth for the knowledge and fe.sible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before ‖ mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting † *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction, and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeers in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday, when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down & withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 ¶ The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, & if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeers, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad, according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let ‖ beauty of † LORD our God be upon us, & establish thou † work of our hands upon us, yea, † work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM XCI.

1 The state of the godly: 3 their safety: 9 their habitation: 11 their servants: 14 their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the † most High, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night, *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness, *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

* Mat 4.6. Luke 4. 10. 11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

‖ Or, asp. 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

† Hebr. length of dayes. 16 With †long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly,*

¶ A psalm, *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the ‖ harp with a solemn sound.

† Hebr. In the nights. ‖ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. Heb. Higgaion. 4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

* Heb. 12. 5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

† Heb. green. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing,

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

† Heb. from then.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety: 8 He teacheth Gods providence: 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

† Hebr. God of revenges. † Heb. shine forth.

2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse,

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

* Psal. 10. 11. 13. prov. 20. 18.

8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people, and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

* Exod. 4. 11.

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

* 1 Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

† Heb. shall be unto it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of *my* thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And

13 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 forbidding greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD, let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, and as in the day of * temptation *in* the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted *me*, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my waves.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God. 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall judgement.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him, all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhal be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved: he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before ‖ LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſty of Gods kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies, round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world, the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: becauſe of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 * Ye that love the LORD, hate evil, he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks *at the* remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth hath ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together

9 Before the LORD, * For he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hil.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *between* the cherubims: let the earth † be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name; *for it is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement: thou doſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt judgement, and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD, our God and worſhip at his footſtool: *for* ‖ he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God, thou

† Hebr. prevent his face.

† Hebr. In whose hand. ‖ Or, the height of the hills are his.

† Hebr. whole the sea is.

* Heb. 7.7. and 4.7. * Numb. 14.22. &c.

† Hebr. provocation * Exod. 17.1. & 7.

† Hebr. if they enter into my rest.

* 1 Chron. 16.23.

† Hebr. of his Name. ‖ Or, in the glorious holiness. * Phil 2.9. & 3.7.

* Psalm 89.14. ‖ Or, establishment.

* Exod. 20.5. levit. 26.8. deut 5.8. heb 1.6.

* Psalm 34.11. amos 5.15. rom. 12.9.

‖ Or, to the remembrance.

* Psalm 98.1. ‖ Or, revealed.

* Psal. 96.13.

† Hebr. staggar.

‖ Or, it is holy.

thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalm of ‖ praise.

¶ Or, thanksgiving.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is he that* hath made us, and ‖ not we our selves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation & generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhal depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwel with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwel within my house: he that telleth lies, † ſhal not tarry in my ſight.

† Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint: 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded: 23 He aſſaulteth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint.

‖ Or, for, before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, : and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) into ſmoke.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ ſkin.

‖ Or, ſkin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they † are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.

† Heb. are mad at me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Becauſe of thine indignation & thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe. * Ps. 102 and Jam. 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for † time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

† Or thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhal be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

23 He † weakned my ſtrength in the way, he ſhortned my dayes.

† Heb. aſſaulted.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. * Heb. 1.10.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

† Heb. ſtand.

27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhal continue: and their ſeed ſhal be eſtabl ſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy. * Exod. 34.6. Deut. 4.6. numb. 14. 18. neh. 9.17. pſal. 86.15. Ier. 32.18. † Heb. great of mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that fear him. † Heb. according to the height of the heaven.

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame, he remembereth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are as* graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flourisheth.

16 For

† Heb. it is not.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and † place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto children's children:

* D. 25. 19.

18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

† Heb. mighty in strength.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power.* 7 *and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet weeth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty,

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

* Heb 1.7.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire:

† Heb. he stably founded the earth upon her bases

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains, they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or the mountains ascend the valleys descend.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover †earth.

† Heb. who setteth

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

† Heb. walk.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† Heb. break.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

† Heb. give a voice.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

* Iudg. 9. 13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oil to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oil: or more then oils

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted,

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons, the sun knoweth his going.

20 Thou makest darknes, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

† Heb. all the beasts thereof do creepe on the forest.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works? in wisdom hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, *there is* that leviathan: whom thou hast † made to play therein.

† Heb. formed.

27 * These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

* Psal. 145. 15.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† Heb. shall be

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 9 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 17 *over Joseph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.*

1 Chron. 16.8 &c. Isa. 12.4.

GIve * thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

* Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16 & 26. 3 & 28. 13. Luke. 1. 72. Heb. 6. 17.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac.

10 And confirmed the *same* unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the cord.

12 When they were but a *few* men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

* Gen. 13. 15 & 15. 18.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staff of bread.

* Gen 37. 28

17 He sent a man before them: * even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

† Gen. 39 20.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

* Heb. his soul came into iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

* Gen. 41. 14.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

¶ Genes. 41.40.
† Hebr. possession.
¶ Israel. 46.6.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdom.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 * He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them, *and* wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darknesse, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 * He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy.* 47 *He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

¶ Hebr. Hallelujah. ¶ Psalm 105.1. & 118.1. & 135.1. * Judges 13.21.

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 * We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.

¶ Judges 3.19.
* Exod. 14.11,12. &c.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 * Then believed they his words: they sang his praise.
13 * † They soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsell:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the *desert*.
15 * And he gave them their request: but sent leanesse into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.
23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they believed not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overt row them in the wilderness:
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And

¶ Exod. 14.15. &c. 15.5.
¶ Exod. 15.24. & 16.2. & 17.2. Num. 20.3.
† Hebr. they made a hungry forgetfulness. ¶ Exo. 16.3. Num. 11.5.
† Hebr. lusted a lust. ¶ Numb. 11.31. * Numb. 11.32.
* Numb. 16.32. Deut. 11.6. * Num. 16.35. & 26. * Exod. 32.9.
† Hebr. a land of desire. ¶ Numb. 14.31.
† Hebr. to make them fall. ¶ Numb. 25.3.
¶ Numb. 25.7.
¶ Numb. 20.13.
* Deut. 7.1. * Judges 2.11,12.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
* Judges 2.16. † Or, recovered. † Heb. 20. † Deut. 30.4.
43 * Many times did he deliver them; but they † provoked him with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembered for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed to praising God to observe his manifold providence,* 4 *over travellers,* 10 *over captives,* 17 *over sick men,* 23 *over sea-men,* 33 *and in divers varieties of life.*

* Psalm 106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.
O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and † from the south.
† Psalm. from the sea.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, & brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.
Job 33. 20.
18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and † healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
* Heb. Sacrifice.
22 And let them sacrifice † sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with † rejoycing.
† Or, singing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships: that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.
† Heb. maketh to stand.
26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.
† Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that *men* would † praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
† Heb. confess to the.
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground;
34 A fruitfull land into barrenness: for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.
* Isaiah 50.2.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,
37 And sowe the fields, and plant vine-yards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.
39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and † causeth them to wander in the † wilderness *where* there is no way.
* Job 12. 21. † Or, wild place. † Or, a desert.
41 * Yet setteth he the poor on high † from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
* 1 Sam. 2.8. psal. 113.7. and 8. verse. † Or, from.
42 * The righteous shall see it and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
* Job 22. 19. & 34. 16.
43 Whoso is wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving † kindnesse of the LORD.
† Or, mercies.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God:* 5 *He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise.*
11 *His confidence in Gods help.*

¶ A song or psalm of David.
O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp: *my self* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the † clouds.
† Or, skie.
5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth:
* Psalm 57.7.
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver.
9 Moab *is* my wash pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe, over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom.
11 Wilt

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas deserveth them: 16 His forwardness to their sin: 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help: 29 He promiseth thankfulness.

TO the chief musician, A psalm of David.
HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: & fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but *I give my self unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sin.
8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy,
27 That *they* may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise † LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 the Priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

¶ A psalm of David.
THe * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over † many countreys.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way, therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

† PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment: all his commandments are sure.
8 They † stand fast for ever and ever: *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.
9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.
10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom, † a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth

¶ Heb. instead of, or, for. ¶ Heb. thereof expiration shall be. ¶ Or, set over him. ¶ Heb. let one watch over his substance. * Acts 1. 20. ‖ Or, charge.

* Matth. 22. 44. mark 12. 36. luke 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1 cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13. ‖ Or, from the womb of the morning: from hence he shall have the dew of thy youth. * Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17. ‖ Or, pass.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

† Heb. are established. † Job 28. 28. prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. ecc. 12. 13. ‖ Or, good understanding. † Heb. that do them.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † discretion,

† Heb. judgment.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

* 2 Cor. 9.9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† Heb. Hallelu-jah, 1. Chron. 23.30.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.

* Mal. 1.11.

3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high?

† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1 Sam. 2.8. Psal. 107.41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes, even with the princes of his people.

† Heb. to dwell as an husband.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house: to be a joyful mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSALM. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

* Exod. 13.3.

* WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language,

2 Judah was his sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

* Exod. 14.21. Josh. 3.13.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

* Exod. 17.6. Numb. 20.11.

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 *Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint, into a fountain of waters.

PSALM. CXV.

1 *Because God is truly glorious,* 4 *and Idols are vanity.* 9 *he exhorteth to confidence in God* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

* Psal. 42.10. & 79.10. & 94.1. & 115.2. * Psal. 135.15 16.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them, *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless *us*, he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, † both small and great.

† Heb. with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.

18 * But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for ever more. Praise the LORD.

* Dan. 2.20.

PSALM. CXVI.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance:* 12 *He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

† Heb. so my days.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

* Psal. 18.5. † Heb. found me.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* 2 Cor. 4.13.

11 I said in my haste, * all men are liars.

* Rom. 3.4.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

* 2 Cor. 4.13.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

* Rom. 15.11. O * praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, proveth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the Psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

* Psal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. 1 Chron. 16. 34. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about: yea, they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day which the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light: binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the † undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD. † Or, perfect in heart.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements. † Heb. judgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law. † Heb. reveal.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me. * Gen. 23. 4. 1 Chron. 29. 15. psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes. † Heb. men of my counsell.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes: and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes. * Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works. † Heb. droppeth.

28 My soul † melteth away for heavinesse, strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying, and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhal keep it unto the end.
34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſs.
37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Eſtabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant: who is devoted to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements are good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſs.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: even thy ſalvation according to thy word.
42 ‖ So ſhal I have wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me, for I truſt in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgement.
44 So ſhal I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty; for I ſeek thy precepts.
46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.
47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant: upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.
54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night, & have kept thy law.
56 This I had, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have ſaid that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy † favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doeſt good: teach me thy ſtatutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: but I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thouſands of gold and ſilver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are right: and that thou in faithfulneſs haſt afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindneſs be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they deal perverſely with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thoſe that fear thee turn unto me: and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke, yet do I not forget thy ſtatutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithfulneſs: they perſecute me wrongfully, help thou me.
87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſs: ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulneſs is unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſervants.
92 Unleſſe thy law had been my delights, I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.
96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection, but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies, for † they are ever with me.
99 † I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.
100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have

Ver. 32. Heb. to the end.
Ver. 37. Heb. in thy ways.
Ver. 42. Heb. I ſhall anſwer him that reproacheth me a thing with things.
Ver. 61. Heb. encompaſſed.
Ver. 68. to good and to do good.
Ver. 71. Heb. good to me.
Ver. 72. Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 127.
Ver. 76. Heb. for my conſolation. † Heb. to comfort me.
Ver. 86. † Heb. helping me.
Ver. 90. Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. ſtandeth.
Ver. 92. † Heb. then.
Ver. 98. † Heb. It is ever with me.
Ver. 99. † Heb. my.

103 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
104 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.
a Psal. 19.9. †Heb. sweeter. 105 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.
106 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

‖Or, a candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate † vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
b Matth. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Heb. vanities. 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy servants for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
c Prov. 8.10. Psa. 19.9, 10. 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

PE

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
† Heb. according to the custom towards those, &c. 132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: † as thou useth to do unto those that love thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts,
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Heb. righteousnesse. † Heb. faithfulnesse. 139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 *I am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
† Heb. tried or refined. 144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, & I shal live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cryed unto thee, save me, & I shall keep thy testimonies.
‖Or, that I may live. 147 ‖I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night*-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief, they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD, and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hadst founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 ‖Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
‖Or, Many. 157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
160 ‖‖Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.
† Heb. The beginning of thy word is true. SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause, but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love,
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.
† Heb. they shall have no stumbling block. 166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee

TAU.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help *me*: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David praying against Doeg.* 3 *reproveth his tongue,* 5 *complaineth of his necesary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ¶ What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me that I sojourn in Meſech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

† Or, What shall be done unto thee, or what shall it profit thee? ‖ Heb. added.

‖ Or, *It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.* ‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly who put their trust in gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved, he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth and even for evermore.

† Or, I lift up mine eyes to the hills: whence should my help come? * Psal. 124.8.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church,* 6 *and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

† Heb. do set.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God,* 3 *and Pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God.* 4 *A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

† Heb. wickedness.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity,* 4 *prayeth for, and propheseth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion. * Hebr. he is magnified to do with them.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſow in tears, ſhall reap in † joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves with him.

† Or, ſinging. ‖ Or, Good-ſucceſſe.

1 *The virtue of Gods bleſſing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A ſong of degrees † for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man; ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

† Or, of Solomon. † Either are build ers of it in vain. † Either hath filled his quiver with them ‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue his foes. Or, ſhall diſcomfit.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands, happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* wel with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion; and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children; *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the church are curſed.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth; yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous; he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe upon the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth up;

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth ſheaves his boſome.

8 Neither do they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD be upon you; we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, Many.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope:* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice; let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 *But there is* forgiveneſſe with thee; that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning; I *ſay*, more *then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD; for with the LORD *there is* mercy; and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, more then they that watch for the morning.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David profeſſing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † lofty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf, as a childe that is weaned of his mother, my ſoul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from hence forth and for ever.

† Either, I am not proud. † Either, walk in. † Either, wonderfull. † Heb. my ſoul. † Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark:* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe; nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes; *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Until I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata; we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles; we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou and the ark of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it; * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion, he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will † abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon him ſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

1 Chron. 6.31. and 16.39.

† Or, bleſſing.

1 Sam. 7.12. 1 Kings 8.25. 2 Chron. 6.16. Pſal. 89.30. † Heb. thy loyns.

† Or, encreaſe.

1 Kin. 8.66. 2 Chron. 7.10.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons

† Heb. alſo together.

131. The Ephesians when they were besieged by Crœsus threw Gyges upon Diana's protection. tying with a rope yᵉ temple & wall of yᵉ city together. H. An: out of Herod: l. 2. 414.

beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

2 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BHold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD *that* made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 *for his power,* 8 *for his judgements.* 15 *The vanity of idols.* 19 *An exhortation to bless God.*

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For *I* know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven & in earth: in the seas, & all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth † winde out of his treasuries.

8 *Who* smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for an* heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *indureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouthes, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *indureth* for ever,

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

13 * To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *indureth* for ever:

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderness: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *indureth* for ever:

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *indureth* for ever:

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *indureth* for ever;

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 *The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.*

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept: when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us † a song; and they that † wasted us *required of us* mirth: *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem: who said, † Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 *Happy shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

10 That rendereth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.

11 † *Heb.* the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his words.* 4 *He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall*

¶ Or, in holiness.

* Jere. 10.13.

† Exod. 7.19. † Hebr. from man unto beast.

* Numb. 21.2 and 33.40. Deut. 3.1-6.

* Josh. 12.7.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

* Psal. 115.4-8. 135.15-18.

¶ Psal. 105.1 and 107.1 and 118.1.

* Gene. 1.1.

* Gene. 1.6. Jere. 10.12.

* Gene. 1.14.

† Hebr. For the rulings by day.

* Exod. 12.29.

† Exod. 13.17.

* Exod. 14.21.22.

* Exod. 14.28. † Hebr. overthrew.

* Exod. 15.22.

* Deut. 29.7 psal. 135.10. and 11.

* Numb. 21.33. Deut. 31.4. Josh. 12.7.

† Hebr. the words of a song.

† Hebr. bad us be merry.

† Hebr. land of a stranger.

† Hebr. the head of my joy.

† Habr. make bare.

* Obad. 12.13.

† Hebr. wasted.

† Hebr. that re-compenseth

* Isaiah 13.1

shall praise God. 7 *He professeth his confidence in God.*

¶ *A psalm of* David.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He deprecth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD thou hast searched me, and known *me.*
2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 * If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darknesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light are both alike *to thee.*
13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.
15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect: and in thy book all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.
17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?
18 *If* I should count them they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely, thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain,
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts.
24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth against them:* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.
3 * They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the LORD, thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not an † evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*
12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: ‖ upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not mine heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.
5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindenesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute,

9 Keep

* Psal. 119.46.

† Heb. darknesse is as the darkenesse, so is the light.

† Heb. greatly.

‖ Or, strength. or, body.

† Heb. all of them.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

* Psal. 40.5.

† Heb. way of pain or grief.

† Heb. man of violence.

* Rom. 3. 13. Psal. 58. 4.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

† Heb. a man of tongue: or an evil speaker.

† Heb. establish.

‖ Or, let him be hunted to his overthrow.

‖ Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me: let not their precious oil break my head &c.

† Heb. make not my soul bare.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

† Heb. pass over.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 *David sheweth, that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.*

¶ Maschil of David: a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I *am* brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours, for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with *me*.

‖ Or, Look on my right hand and see. † Heb. perished from me. † Heb. no man knew me. † Or, my soul fail.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgement: 3 He complaineth of his grief, 5 strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer: 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 sanctification, 12 and for destruction of his enemies.*

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnes.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in * thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindenesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: ‖ I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

a Exod. 34.7. 1 King. 8.30 Psal. 130.3.

‖ Or, for I am become like to.

† Heb. I hide me with thee.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

2 *David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man: 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies: 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.*

¶ A psalm of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands to † war, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust, who subdueth my people under me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down, touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 * Cast forth lightenings, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-stones † polished *after the* similitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: yea, happy *is* that people, whose God is the LORD.

‖ Or, my loving kindenesse.

† Heb. my rock. † Heb. to the war. &c. * 2 Sam. 22.32. 33. 35. & 49. verses.

‖ Or, My mercy. * Job 7.17. psal. 8.4. heb. 2.6. * Psal. 39.6. Job 14.2. * Psal. 18.13.14

† Hebr. hands.

‖ Or, victory.

† Hebr. cut. † Hebr. from kinde to kinde. † Hebr. able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh. * Psal. 33.12 and 95.12

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse. 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.*

¶ Davids psalm of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wonderous † works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* throwout all generations;

† Hebr. † and of his greatnesse there is no search. † Hebr. things, or works. † Hebr. declare it. * Exod. 34.6. 7. num. 14.18. psa. 86.5.15. & 103.8.

† Hebr. great in mercy.

† Hebr. a kingdom of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways: and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him, he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist moveth perpetual praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in men. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes: nor in the son of man in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praise him for his providence, 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food: and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in † legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains, and all hils: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and † flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God be † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To

¶ Or, look unto them.

‖ Or, mercifull: or bounteous.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

* Psal. 118. 8. 9.

‖ Or, salvation.

* Ezek. 25. 18.

† Hebr. griefs.

† Hebr. of his understanding there is no number.

* Job 38. 39. & 40. 27. Psal. 104. 21.

† Hebr. Who maketh thy borders peace.

† Hebr. fat of wheat.

† Hebr. his words.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† Hebr. birds of wing.

† Hebr. exalted.

† Hebr. Hallelujah

‖ Or, with the pipe.

† Hebr. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kinde of instruments.*

†Heb. Hallelujah. †PRaise ye ‖ LORD. PraiseGod in his sanctuary: praise him in ‖firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

‖ Or, corner.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD: praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word.* 10 *To avoide the inticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt:* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THe proverbs of Solomon the ſon of David king of Israel;

2 To know wiſdom & inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding;

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſdom, juſtice, and judgement: and ‖ equity.

4 To give ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man will hear, and will increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attain unto wiſe counſels:

‖ Heb. equities. ‖ Or, ſubtilty.

6 To underſtand a proverb and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wiſe, & their dark ſayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent ſpeech. * Iob. 28. all Pſal. 111. 10. chap. 9. 10.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools deſpiſe wiſdom and inſtruction.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My ſon hear the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* † an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

† Heb. an adding.

10 ¶ My ſon, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that go down into the pit:

13 We ſhall finde all prentous ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoil,

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe:

15 My ſon, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

* Iſai. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ ‖ Wiſdom eryeth without, ſhe * uttereth her voice in the ſtreets:

‖ Heb. wiſdoms. * That is earlieſt wiſdom. * Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the city ſhe uttereth her words, *ſaying*,

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my ſpirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

* Iſaiah 65. 12. and 66. 4 ier. 7. 13. chap. 29. 18.

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 * When your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlewinde, when diſtreſſe and anguiſh cometh upon you:

* Iob. 27. 9 Iſa. 1. 15 ier. 11. 11. and 14. 12 Mic. 3. 4

28 * Then ſhal they call upon me, but I will not anſwer: they ſhal ſeek me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledg, and did not chuſe the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reyrooſ.

31 Therefore ſhal they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fools ſhall deſtroy them.

‖ Or, eaſe of the ſimple.

33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wiſdom promiſeth godlineſſe to her children,* 10 *and ſafety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY ſon, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wiſdom, *and* apply thine heart to underſtanding:

3 Yea, if thou criеſt after knowledge, *and* † lifteſt up thy voice for underſtanding.

† Heb. giveſt thy voice. * Matth. 13. 44.

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her as *for* hid treaſures;

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wiſdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and underſtanding.

* Iam. 1. 5. 1 King. 3. 9.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee; underſtanding ſhall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſs to walk in the wayes of darkneſſe:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked:

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman,

* Chap. 5. 3, 8, 7, 5.

* Or, queen ye.

* Psa. 37. 30. * Job. 18. 17. Psal. 10. 7, 5.

‖ Or, quiet my.

* Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 6.

† Heb. years of life. * Exod. 17. 9. Deut. 6. 8.

* Psal. 111. 10.

‖ Or, good understanding.

* 1 Chron. 28. 9.

* Rom. 12. 16.

† Heb. medicines. ‖ Heb. moistening, or, moistening. * Ezek. 47. 19 & 48. 28. Deut. 26. 2. &c. mean. 2. 10 & 8. Job. 20. 13. * Deut. 28 8.

* Job. 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19 † Heb. the man that draweth out understanding. * Job. 28. 15. &c. Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. ver. 11. and 10. & 16 16.

‖ Or, prepared.

* Psal. 37. 24. & 91. 12. † 1.

1 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisdom,* 27 *An exhortation to charitableness,* 30 *peaceableness,* 31 *and contentedness.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY son, forget not my law * but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shal direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty: and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father, the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnes, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth, by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners, but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shal inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

† Heb. owners thereof.

‖ Or, Frustrate not evil.

* Psal. 37. 1 † Heb. a man of violence.

* Psal. 25. 13. * Mal. 2. 2. * Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

† Heb. exalteth the fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perswade obedience,* 3 *proveth what instruction he had of his parents.* 5 *To study wisdom,* 14 *and to shun the path of the wicked:* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and sanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 *He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from ‖ words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shal preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 * She shal give to thine head an ornament of grace. ‖ a crown of glory shal she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the yeers of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go: keep her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief, and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

* 1 Chron. 29. 1. * 1 Chron. 28. 9.

* Chap. 1. 9. ‖ Or, he shall compasse her with a crown of glory. * Psal. 91. 11.

* Chap. 1. 10. 15. Psal. 1. 1.

21 Let

† Hebr. watchest.
† Hebr. shows all wayes.
† Hebr. transgressions of a man, and perverseness of lips.
... all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.
* Deut. 5.32.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart:
22 For they are life unto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.* 3 *He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot:* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity.* 22 *The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop as an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oil.
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 * Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth:
19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleasant roe: let her breasts ‖ satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † ravished alwaies with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sins.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

† Hebr. wast thou.
† Hebr. from thou sleepest in her love.
Num. 31.4 & 34.11. Chap. 15.3. Jer. 16.17. & 32.19
† Hebr. a...

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischievousnesse.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience:* 25 *The mischief of whoredom.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with † words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Give not sleep to thy eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy self as a roe, from the hand *of the hunter* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise.
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shal thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet; he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination ‖ unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischief:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My son keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shal keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shal talk with thee.
23 * For the commandment *is a* lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by *means of* a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry.
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shal give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † understanding, he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get: and his reproach shal not be wiped away.
34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

* Chap. 2.16. & 6.24.
† Hebr. palate.
* Chap. 7.27.
† Hebr. thy strang. h.
‖ Or, to shake thine friend.
† Hebr. casteth forth.
† Hebr. of his soul.
† Hebr. haughty eyes.
* Psal. 10.7.
‖ Or, of the strange woman.
* Chap. 2.16. & 7.5.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife
* Psal. 19.9 & 119.105
‖ Or, candle.
* Chap. 2.16. & 6.24. & 7.5.
† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransom

35 † He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

Solomon perſuadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdom. 6 By an example of his own experience, he diſpraiſeth the evening of an whore, 22 and deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton: 24 he deſcribeth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſon keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

* Deut. 6. 8 and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live: and my law, as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdom; Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

* Chap. 5. 3.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman; from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths a young man void of underſtanding.

† Hebr. the ſons.

† Hebr. In the evening eſp. in day.

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neer her corner, and he went the way to her houſe;

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

* Chap. 9. 13.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

† Heb. ſhe is ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

† Hebr. peace-offerings are upon me.

14 I *have* † peace-offerings with *me*, this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapaſtry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

† Hebr. In his hand.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, the new moon.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Hebr. ſuddenly.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks.

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

* Chap. 5. 5. 18. 8. 5. 5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

Wiſdom ſpeaketh of her ſame, 6 and evidencie of wiſdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſdom. 32 Wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

* Chap. 1. 20.

DOth not wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom: and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† Hebr. wrenched.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wiſdom *is* better then rubies, and all the things that may be deſired are not to be compared to it.

* Job 28. 15. prov. 19. 11. Cant. 7. 15. & 16. 18.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‖ Or, ſubtilty.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom: I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, & princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3. 16.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

* Chap. 3. 14.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement.

‖ Or, walk.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled; before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world:

‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, ſpace.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

‖ Or, the gold circle.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

‖ Or, a circle.

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

* Gen. 1. 9. Job 38. 10. Pſal. 104. 9. prov. 30. 5.

30 Then I was by him, *as one* brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing always before him:

* Pſal. 119. 92. & 148. 1 Iohn 2. 17.

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, & refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

35 For whoſo findeth me findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD,

† Hebr. bring forth.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline & and doctrine of wisdom.* 13 *The custom,* 16 *and error of folly.*

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine, *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser, teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy days shall be multiplied: and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 * A foolish woman *is* clamorous, she *is* simple and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers, who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to ‖ famish: but he casteth away † the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 *He is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is * as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes, but the yeres of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright, but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable, but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbor: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright, the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He

Wisdom builded her house.

Prov. 1. 8.

Matth. 18. 15.

Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. & 15. 33.

Chap. 10. 1.

Chap. 7. 11.

Hebr. of frustums.

Chap. 15. 20. & 23. 24. Psal. 127. 3.

Psal. 37. 25.

Or, the wicked for their wickedness.

Chap. 13. 24.

Verse 11. Psal. 112. 6.

Hebr. a fool of lips.

Or, shall be beaten.

Psalm 37. 1.

Chap. 6. 13.

Or, shall be beaten.

Chap. 13. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 1 Tim. 4. 1 cor. 13. 4.

Hebr. heart.

Chap. 18. 11.

Or, erreth to err.

Hebr. of heart.

Chap. 14. 9.

Chap. 9. 11. & 10. 27. Hebr. add days. Job 5. 26. & 11. 20. Psal. 55. 23. & 102. 24.

Psalm 125. 1. and 37. 22.

Hebr. froward-nesse.

Lev. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10. & 23.

Hebr. pieces of silver.

Hebr. perfect-nesse.

Chap. 15. 18. & 29. 22. and 28. 25.

Chap. 13. 6.

Chap. 10. 2. ezek. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.

Hebr. ransome.

Chap. 21. 18.

Chap. 22. 12. & 15. Job 8. 13.

† Heb. a fool out of season.

† Heb. like that wilbeth being a tale-bearer. * 1 Kings 22. 1.

† Heb. shall be first brethren.

† Heb. shuts that stirs him.

† Heb. departeth from.

* 1 Cor. 9 9.

† Heb. The soul of diligent.

* Psal. 7. 17. and 9. 15. & 10. 2. & 37. 7. * Prov. 3. and 92. 12. Isa. 17. 8.

† Heb. tabreth.

* 1 Pet. 4. 18.

* Chap. 10. 25. † 1 Cor. 11. 7.

* Cha. 1. 11 and 18.

* Psalm 37 37. Chap. 11. 21.

† Heb. perverse of heart.

‖ Or, Foolish. * Chap. 28. 19.

12 He that is † void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished, but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth souls *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked & † sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be stablished by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsells of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath* a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 *A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellours of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just, but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the ‖ transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by † labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Every

‖ Or, The lamp of the wicked is put out. † Heb. The sum of the wicked is to vanish. † Heb. transgression of lips. * Chap. 18. 7. * Chap. 13. 2. * Chap. 3. 7. † Heb. in that day. * Chap. 14. 9. * Psalm 37. 5. and 59. 8.

‖ Or, desirable. * Chap. 15. 13. ‖ Or, diligent.

* Chap. 12. 14.

* Chap. 11. 25. and 15. 23. † Heb. shall be for pain. * Chap. 14. 9.

a Chap. 21. 5 and 28. 22. † Heb. quantity.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge, but a fool † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief; but a faithful ambassadour is health:

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to § soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart fro evil.

† Heb. are to bodies.

20 He † walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

b Job. 27. 17. c Chap. 20. 21. d Chap. 28. 8. e Psal. 37. 3 and 34. 10.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to § satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIII.

9 Job. 12. 4

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

3 * He that walke h in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is by* the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithful witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

f Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. Chap. 6. 19. & 21. 28. g Chap. 8. 9.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man when thou perceivest not *in him* § lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

h Chap. 10. 13. † Heb. the bitterness of his soul. i Chap. 14. 13.

9 Fools make a mock at * sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his † own bitternesse, & a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

k Chap. 16. 25.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful, and the end of that mirth *is* heavines.

l Chap. 12. 21.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh wel to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil, but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

m Chap. 18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

n Chap. 19. 7. † Heb. Goes are the gates of the rich. Psal. 112. 9.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour † sinneth: *but* he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitful *witnesse* speaketh lies.

o Chap. 14. 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence, and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

p Chap. 19. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour, but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

† Heb. short of spirit.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

q Chap. 17. 5. Matth. 25. 40.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.

† Heb. to persons

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

r Chap. 25. 15. † Heb. taketh or bringeth gentle. s prov. 28. 20. Matt. 12. 37. & 15. 16. t Job. 34. 21. Chap. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Heb. 4. 13.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out * foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perversnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

u Chap. 6. 14. † Heb. The healing of the tongue.

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

x Chap. 10. 1. y Chap. 21. 27. 2000. 1. 22. Isa. 1. 13. & 65. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 22. † Or to rebuke, or, to correct. z Job. 36. 6

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but *the* heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

a Chap. 21. 27.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 § Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

b Chap. 19. 16. c Chap. 10. 21.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

d Chap. 17. 22.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continual feast.

e Psal. 37. 15. 1. 12. 16. 6. 6 Chap. 16. 8.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

f Chap. 17. 1.

17 * Better *is a* dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

g Chap. 26. 21. & 29. 22.

18 * A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

h Chap. 19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is made* † plain.

† Heb. is raised up as a causey. i Chap. 10. 1.

20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly

* Chap. 20. 27. † Heb. void of heart.
* See chap. 11. verse 14.
† Heb. in his season.
* Psal. 2. 12. Col. 3. 20.
* Chap. 22. 7. 28. 11. & Chap. 6. 18.
† Heb. words of pleasantness.

21 * Folly *is joy* to him that *is* † destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it!

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous † studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth † instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom: and * before honour *is* humility.

* Psal. 34. 16 and 145. 18.
‖ Or, overthrow.
‖ Or, disposeth.
† Heb. possesseth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12.

CHAP. XVI.

* Ver. 9. 2 chr. 19. 21 and 20. 34. Jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, dispositions.
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal. 37. 5. & 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Jam. 4. 13, 15.
† Heb. Roll.
* Job. 31. 30.
* Chap. 9. 7. and 28. 13.
† Heb. hold him innocent.
* Psal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.
* verse 1.
† Heb. divination.
* Lev. 19. 36. chap. 20. 10.
† Heb. all the stones.

THE * preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9 * A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight and ballance *are* the LORD's, † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life, and* his favour *is as* a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

* Chap. 29. 23.
* Chap. 21. 4.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honey comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is as* a burning fire.

28 * A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

* Chap. 15. 17.
‖ Or, good doctrine. * Ps. 2. 12. chap. 7. 21. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
† Heb. multiplieth knowledge.
* Ps. 37. 4 & 112. 1.
† Heb. a lip of knowledge.
* Ch. 18. 16.
† Heb. a flour of oppression.
* Ch. 10. 12.
‖ Or, a reproof.
* verse 18.
‖ Or, more than a fool a hundred times.
* Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. Heb. 12. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8.
† Heb. craveth from him.
* Chap. 6. 14 & 11. 29.

CHAP. XVII.

BETTER * *is a* dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of † sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and a* liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be ‖ unpunished.

6 * Children's children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, † seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands,

† Heb. heareth.
* Chap. 15. 17 & 25. 17. Eccles. 7. 21. Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 27, 28. Rom. 12. 20.
† Heb. void of heart.

hands: *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

|| Heb. in the end of him.

20 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

† Heb. findeth.

21 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

* Chap. 15.1.

22 * *Whose* heareth the reproofe of life abideth among the wise.

† Heb. findeth.

23 A merry heart doth good † like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

* Chap. 19.11 & 25.28.

24 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the wayes of judge ment.

|| Or, a medicine.

25 * Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

* Chap. 10.1 & 15.20 & 23.15.

26 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

* Chap. 15.20 & 19.13.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of || understanding is of † an excellent spirit.

|| Or, a man of knowledge. † Job 17.1

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

* Chap. 17.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

|| Or, he that seeketh his owne desire: he intermeddleth with all wisdom.

THrough desire a man having || separated himself, seeketh, *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

* Chap. 20.5.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

* Chap. 24.23. Jer. 3.9. Deut. 1.17 & 16.19. * Chap. 24.24. & 28.21. Rom. 16.18.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

* Chap. 12.13. & 13.3. & 21.23.

8 * The words of a || tale-bearer *are* || as wounds: *and* they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

* Chap. 26.22.

|| Or, whisperer. || Or, like to wise men are wounded. † Heb. chambers.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

* Pro. 18.10 & 29.25.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, *and* † is safe.

* Chap. 10.15.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

* Chap. 11.2. and 16.18 & 25.12.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, *and* before honour *is* humility.

* Heb. 9.7. † Heb. findeth.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

* Chap. 19.6. † Heb. maketh a way.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just † but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

* Chap. 17.8.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

* Chap. 21.14. and 13 2.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

* Chap. 13.2. & 15.4.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

* Jam. 2.3

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

* Chap. 17.17.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* Chap. 28.6.

* BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

* Chap. 14.10. & Exod. 23 1. Deut. 19. 16 & 6 9 & 21.18.

2 Also, † the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he † hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

† Heb. hasteth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends, but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

* Chap. 14.20.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished; and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

† Heb. a man of lies.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him † that giveth gifts.

* Exod. 23.1. † Heb. a man of gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

* Chap. 14.20.

8 * He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

* Chap. 16.20.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

* Chap. 19.5.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse † for a servant to have rule over princes.

† Heb. a servant.

11 * The † discretion of a man deferreth his anger: *and it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

* Chap. 12.16 & 20.3. 1 Sam. 18.15. † Heb. understanding.

12 * The kings wrath *is as* the roaring of a lion but his favour *is as* dew upon the grasse.

* Chap. 16.14. & 19. and chap. 21.9 & 25.15. and chap. 21.9

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife * are a continual dropping.

* Chap. 27.15. * Chap. 21.9.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

* Chap. 18.22.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

* Chap. 10. 4. & 20.13 † Heb. soul. 21.25.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his wayes † shall die.

* Mat. 22. 40 & 24. 42. & 25. 13 † Heb. shall dead.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and † that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

* Chap. 14.21. † Heb. his deed.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare † for his crying.

* Chap. 13.24. and 22.15. † Heb. set.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

† Heb. adde.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

* Job 13. † Psalm 33. 10. 21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

Prov. 16. 1 & 19. 22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse, and a poor man *is* better *then* a liar.

Isa. 45. 10 * Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13. and 15. * Chap. 21. 21. † Heb. will be cursing.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware, & reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An

† Hebr. A whore-ſon of Belial.

28 An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink is raging: & whoſoever is deceived thereby, is not wiſe.

a Chap. 23. 20. and 31. 4.

2 The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *who ſo* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

b Chap. 24. 30. § Or, ſlumber. c Chap. 6. 6.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the † cold, therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and have nothing.

5 *Counſel in the heart of man is like* deep water: but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime every one his own † goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

d Chap. 16. 12. and 25. 5. Deuteron. 7. 9. 2 Sam. 23. 3. 1 Kings. 9. 4. 2 Chr. 6. 15. Pſal. 72. 1. Iſai. 32. 1. 2. 3. 15. 2. † Hebr. A ſtone, & a ſtone.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcatereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

e Pſal. 19. 12. 51. 5. Iſai. 64. 6. 1 Kings. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Eccleſ. 7. 20. 1 Iohn. 1. 8. f Deut. 25. 13. 14. 15. 16. 2. † Hebr. A ſtone, & a ſtone.

10 * † Divers weights, *and* divers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe *is* known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

g Exod. 4. 11. Pſal. 94. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 12. 14. h Ch. 27. 12. i Ch. 7. 17. † Hebr. Bread of falſhood. k Ch. 13. 22. l Ch. 11. 15. § Or, ſurelyeth. m Deut. 23. 21. 22. 23. Eccleſ. 5. 4. 5. n Ch. 13. 10. § Or, candle. o Deut. 23. 25. p Ch. 13. 7. 23. & 24. 27. 30. com. 16. 27. 2 Theſſ. 3. 12. q Pſal. 5. 9. † Hebr. balances of deceit. r Pſ. 37. 23. Ier. 10. 23. s Veſſ. 1. t Pſal. 10. 5. Iohn. 3. 20. § Or, ſcrutiny. u Eſaias 30. 1. 2 Chr. 29. 24. x Chap. 24. 27. † Hebr, In a gooding medicine ſhalt thou make war.

12 An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

13 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink is raging: & whoſoever is deceived thereby, is not wiſe.

2 The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *who ſo* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the † cold, therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and have nothing.

5 *Counſel in the heart of man is like* deep water: but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime every one his own † goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcatereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* divers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe *is* known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 *Love not* ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread,

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (ſaith the buyer;) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel ſtone.

18 * Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that † flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father, or his mother, his lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but † end thereof in all not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhal ſave thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † falſe balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

26 * A wiſe king ſcatereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ſcandle of § LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do juſtice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD than ſacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteouſneſſe, but of every one that is haſty, only to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them, becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbor † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the ſcorner is punished, the ſimple is made wiſe, and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 * *Who ſo* ſtoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſom ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the *juſt* to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that † loveth pleaſure *ſhall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, ſhall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſom for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oil in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe, and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long, but the * righteous giveth, and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the upright he † directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſdom, nor underſtanding, nor counſel againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battel: but * § ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* † loving favour rather then ſilver and gold.

2 * The

a Chap. 16. 5. * Chap. 15. 3. Iob. 34. 21. Iob. 31. 4. Iob. 6. 6. which 6. 5. Chap. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Eccleſ. 5. 1. † Hebr. haughtineſſe of eyes. § Or, the light of the wicked. b Chap. 16. 5. & 17. 15. † Hebr. a woman of contentions. † Hebr, is not hearkened. c Chap. 19. 25. Matth. 18. 30. d Ch. 13. 18. § Or, ſpoyt. e Chap. 11. 18. * Verſ. 5. † Hebr. in deſert of the deſert. f Eccleſ. 9. 10. g Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. † Hebr, in the mouth of wiſe. h Chap. 19. 4. * Pſal. 112. 5. i Chap. 15. 8. Iam. 4. 6. k Iob. 5. 12. † Hebr, in wickedneſſe. l Chap. 19. 24. † Hebr, a whore of the § Or, confuſion. m Pſal. 5. 6. 101. 5. 7. n Iob. 5. 3. § Or, vilany. o Eccl. 7. 1. § Or, favour is better than.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, & hideth himself: but the simple passe on, & are punished.

4 * † By humility *and* the feat of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in ‖ way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *or* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerve knowledge, and he overthroweth the ‖ words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lion without, I ſhall be ſlain in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* * the rod of correction ſhall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poor to increaſe his riches, *and* he that giveth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mighteſt anſwer the words of truth ‖ to them that ſend unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, becauſe he *is* poor: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe: and ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go;

25 Leaſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * † Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee,

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdom.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will deſpiſe the wiſdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty: he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, *I even mine.*

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 * Let not thy heart envie ſinners: but *be thou* in the feat of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to poverty, and drouſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſdom, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and the that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſon, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as for a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who hath woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſs of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine eyes ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick: they have beaten me, *and* ‖ I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through

* Chap. 22.29. deut. 28. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ *Or*, bound.
* Chap. 22.22. job 31.21.
* Chap. 13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.
‖ *Or*, even I will rejoyce.
* Chap. 24.1. and 3.31. pſal. 37.1. and 73.3.
* Chap. 24.14.
‖ *Or*, reward.
* Rom. 12.13. 1 pet. 4.9.
† *Hebr.* of their kind.
* Chap. 10.1 and 15.20.
* Chap. 22.14. and 5.3.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ *Or*, as a robber.
* Iſaiah 5.11.
‖ *Or*, a cockatrice.
† *Hebr.* in the heart of the ſea.
† *Hebr.* I knew it not.
* Chap. 23. 17. & 24. 19. pſal. 73. 3. & 37. 1. & 37. and 73. 3.
* Pſa. 10. 7

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † is strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 * Wisdom *is* too high for a fool, he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small:

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn into death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 *My son, eat thou honey because it is good, and the honey-combs, which is* sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked *man*) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 † Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he is † stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * † Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the † candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to § wise. * It *is* not good to have respect of person in judgement.

24 * *He* that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that reprove him, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field, and afterward build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep;

34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 § Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *is it* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou knowest* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and § discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thi*ne* infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 *Whoso* boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat *so* much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 § Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, *and so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre: *so is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 § The north winde driveth away rain: *so* doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It *is* better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirsty soul: *so is* good news from a far country.

26 A † righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: *so for men* to search their own glory, *is* not glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP.

† Heb. is in strength.
† Heb. strengtheneth might.
* Chap. 20. 18. and 13. 14. and 15. 22.
† Heb. narrow.
* Psal. 81. 4.
* Job 36. 11. Psal 62. 12. Jer 32. 19. rev. 2. 6 rev. 22. 12.
* Psal 19. 9. & 119. 103.
† Heb. upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Psal. 34. 18. and 37. 24. Job 5. 19.
* Psal. 34. 15. chap. 17. 5. Job 31. 29.
† Job 31. he evil in his eyes.
* Psal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
§ Or, keep not company with the wicked
* Chap. 17. 9. Job 31. 33.
§ Or, lamp.
† Heb. chuseth.
* Levi. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. & 28. 21 deut. 1. 17 and 16. 19. John 7. 24
* Chap. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23.
† Heb. a blessing of goods.
† Heb. that uttereth right words
* Chap. 20. 22.
† Heb. set my heart.
* Chap. 6. 9. &c.
What a man of Judah.
† Heb. How is no such thing.
* Chap. 20. 8.
§ Heb. fet not out thy glory.
* Luke 14. 10.
* Matth. 5. 25. and 18. 15.
§ Or, discover not the secret of another.
† Heb. spoken upon his wheels.
* Chap. 12. 17.
† Heb. is a gift of falshood.
* Chap. 19. 1. & 28. 6.
* 1 Sam. 24. 16 & 26. 25.
§ Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house.
† Heb. full of it.
* Psal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18.
* Exod. 22. 26. deut. 24. 12, 13.
§ Or, The north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue: an angry countenance.
* Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.
* Chap. 15. 32.

27. C. Diligo ab die quod vocab. Inshi.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying; so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh † damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall; so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † fire-brands, arrows and death.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * As coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is a* contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he ‖ speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit: his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love*, 5 *of true love*, 11 *of care to avoid offences*, 23 *and of household care.*

BOast * not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a † stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soul † loatheth an honey combe: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is a man that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, & take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face; so the heart of a man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † never full, so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be then diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *indure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for the* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: *but* by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the estate thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor *is* like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that *is* perverse *in his* wayes, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is a* wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He

* Chap. 10.13. psal. 32.9. † Hear his own eyes. ‖ Or, wisdome. † Heb. are lifted up. ‖ Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones. ‖ Or, a great one griefeth all & he hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors. * 2 Pet. 2.22. † Heb. beareth his folly. * Chap. 22.13. * Chap. 22.14. ‖ Or, he is weary. † Or, is enraged. † Heb. flames, or sparks. † Heb. Without wood. * Chap. 22.10. ‖ Or, whisperer. * Heb. in silent. * Chap. 15.18. and 29.22. * Chap. 18.8. † Heb. chambers. ‖ Or, in bosoms. † Heb. watch his voice gracious. ‖ Or, hatred is covered in fraud. * Eccles. 10.1. psal. 17.15. and 9.15.

* James 4.13,&c. † Heb. to morrow day. † Heb. heavinesse

* Prov. 1.32. † Heb. Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing. ‖ Or, jealousie. † Psal. 141.5. ‖ Or, frequent. † Job 16.7. † Heb. treasons under foot. † Heb. from the counsell of the soul. * Chap. 17.17. and 18.24. * Chap. 10.1. and 23.24. * Chap. 22.3. * Chap. 19.13. * Chap. 20.16. * Chap. 19.13.

* Eccles. 1.8. † Heb. not. * Chap. 27.3.

† Heb. fet thy hearts. † Heb. to ages. † Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. life.

* Levit. 25.36. † Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they live: or be prolonged † Heb. without food. * Chap. 19.1. * Chap. 19.3. † Or, foolish glutton.

a Chap. 13.22. eccles. 2.26.
† Hebr. by increase.
* Chap. 28.27.
‡ Heb. in his eyes.
* John 12.10. eccles. 10.6. and ver. 28.
‖ Or, caught fish.
* Psal. 32.5. 1 John 1. 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11.10.
a Gen. 9.6. exod. 21.14.
* Chap. 20.25.
* Chap. 22.11.
* Chap. 27.11. and 28.4. 1 Sam. 5.9.
‖ Or, unpunished.
‖ Chap. 28.5 and 24.23.
‖ Or, he that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich. ver. 20.
* Chap. 27.5.
† Hebr. a man destroying.
* Chap. 17.10.
* Deut. 25.8. chap. 22.9.
* Chap. 29.2. and verse 12. of this chapter.
† Hebr. a man of reproofs.
* Chap. 11.10 and 28.28 ecclus. 10.5.
‖ Or, increased.
* Chap. 10. † & 15.20 & 17.11.
* Luke 15.23 chap 5. 0 & 18.7.
† Hebr. a man of obliations.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that † feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging bear: so *is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to ‖ blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread † man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 * When ‖ wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publick government*, 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theevery, comardize, and corruption.*

HE † that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flatereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his truft in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek the † rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

2 *Agurs confession of his faith*; 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Four wicked generations.* 15 *Four things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Four things hard to be known.* 21 *Four things intolerable.* 24 *Four things exceeding wise.* 29 *Four things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: The man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruitish then *any* man, and *have* not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 *Every* word of God † *is* pure, *he is* a shield unto them that put their truft in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, least he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

‖ Or, set a city on fire.
† Hebr. men of blood.
* Chap. 22.2. ‖ Or, the usurer.
* Chap. 20.28.
* See v. 17.
* Chap. 10.1 & 17.21 and 15.
* Psal. 37.35 & 58.11.
* Psal. 91.8.
* Chap. 13.24 & 22.15. and 23.13.14.
‖ Or, in his matters.
* Chap. 15.18 & 26.21.
* Chap. 18.12. 16.18 & 11. march 23.12.
† Hebr. shall be set on high.
* Chap. 10.5.
† Hebr. the fear of a man.
† Hebr. knoweth.
* John 3. 13 job 38.4 psal. 104.3.
* Psal. 18.7 and 18.31. & 19.8 and 119.140.
† more purified.
* Deut. 4.2 & 12. 32 rev. 22.18.

24. he [scandth] he will not retreat, though he be assaild.

7 Two things have I required, of thee † deny *me them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their *mother*.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, †*It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagle shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four, *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 * The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what, the son of my womb! and what, the son of my vows!

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

§ Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 * She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms:

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of ‖ snow for her household, for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindeness.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed: her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain* 4 *because the creatures are restlesse.* 5 *in their courses* 9 *They bring forth nothing new,* 11 *and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THe words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher: vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: *but* † earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north, it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea: yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the river come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done, and *there is* no new thing under the sun:

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said See, this is new: it hath been already of old time which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those † that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel, in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore injoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven † all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, & this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works † my hands had wrought, & on the labour † I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse; and I my self perceived also † one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in mine heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me: and why was I then more wise? then I said in mine heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man, or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour † I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labor *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, & in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that

† Heb. § number of the days of their life.

* Chap. 12. 9. & 7. 23. & 8. 16. & 9. 1. & 16. 5. & 61. 9.
* Chap. 3. 22. & 7. 9.
* Psal. 104. 5. & 119. 90.
† Heb. passeth.
* Psal. 104. 9. & 105. 9. Job 38. 10.
† Heb. return to go.
* Chap. 3. 15.

† Heb. to make straight.
* Chap. 7. 13.
† Heb. defect.
* 1 Kin. 4. 30 & 10. 7. & 3.
† Heb. had seen much.
* Chap. 2. 12. & 7. 23.

† Heb. sons of my house.
* 1 Kin. 9. 28. & 10. 11.
† Heb. musicall instruments & instruments.

* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 1. 17. & 7. 11. ‖ Gods those things which have been already done.
† Heb. that there is an excellency to wisdom more then in folly &c.
* Prov. 17. 24. cha. 8. 1.
† Heb. happeneth to me even to me.
† Heb. labour-ed.
* Psal. 49. 11. & 62.

* Job 14. 1. & 5. 7.
* Chap. 1. 18. & 7. 3.
† Heb. & 8. 15.

that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For God giveth to man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travel, to gather, and to heap up: that * he may give to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God:

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is a* * time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, † that God might manifest them, and that they might see † that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better then that a man should rejoyce in his own works, for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by covetousnesse, 9 by ſ litarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on † the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive,

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travel, and † every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handful *with* quietnes then both the hands full *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that *is* alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against * oppression, 9 and in riches.* 12 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, *then* to give the sacrifice of fools; for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

† By, besides in Luke.

† Take or have him. * Job 20.21.

† Heb. is that.

† Heb. to be put from. † Or, sick.

*Chap. 3.9.

† Heb. that which is driven away.

* Ver. 14.

† Or, that they might see God, and for. * Psal. 49.12. also 2.15. † Heb. of the sons of men. † Heb. is ascending. *Chap. 2. 24 & 3.12.

† Heb. all the righteous of work. † Heb. an is the envie of a man from his neighbour. * Prov. 6.10 and 24.33. Prov. 19.15 and 26.15.

† Heb. what knowing one to be admonished.

* Chap. 4.1.

* Prov. 27.1.

† Heb. a voice. * Prov. 20.25. Psal. 50.8. prov. 15.8. & 21.27. & 28.9. Amos 5. 21. & 7.10. & 8.10.

* Deut. 23.21. * Psal. 66. 13 14.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

¶ *Heb.* at the will of purpoſe.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement, and juſtice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf is* ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes.

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travel, and he begetteth a ſon, & there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: † and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſs, and he hath much ſorrow, & wrath with his ſickneſs.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: † it is good and comely *for* one to eat, & to drink; and and to injoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour: this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without uſe,* 3 *of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandering deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, ſo that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no burial!, I ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſs, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſs.

5 Moreover he hath not ſeen † ſun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeers twice told, yet hath he ſeen no good, do not all go to one place?

¶ *Heb.* ſoul.

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb.* then the walking of the ſoul.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

† *Heb.* the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him under the ſun?

* Pſal. 144.4.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wiſdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wiſdom.*

A * Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 22.1. and 15.30.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to † houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, & † living wil lay *it* to his heart.

† *Heb.* houſe.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by † ſadneſſe of the countenance † heart is made better.

‖ Or, anger. † Or, ſorrowful.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It » is better to hear the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to hear the ſong of fools.

* Prov. 13.18. & 15.31. & 29.1. » *Heb.* ſound.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the fool: this alſo *is* vanity.

† *Heb.* ſound.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16.19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

* Prov. 29.11. & 16.32.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not inquire † wiſely concerning this.

† *Heb.* out of wiſdom.

11 ¶ Wiſdom ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the ſun.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

12 For wiſdom *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſdom giveth life to them that have it.

† *Heb.* ſhadow.

13 * Conſider the work of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

* Eccl. 1.15. † *Heb.* made.

14 In the day of proſperitie be joyful, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

† *Heb.* hath alſo made.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſs.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf over wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

† *Heb.* be deſolate.

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

† *Heb.* not in thy time!

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this: yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

* Prov. 22.12. & 15 Chap. 8.

19 * Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

* Prov. 20.9. 1 Kings 8.46. 1 Joh. 1.8.

20 * For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

† *Heb.* give not thine heart.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.
24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?
25 ¶ I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishness, and madnesse.
26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.
27 Behold, this have I found, (saith ¶ preacher) counting one by one to finde out the account:
28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.
29 Lo, this onely have I found that * God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.
2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.
3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evill thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.
4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?
5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.
6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man is great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?
8 There is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit, neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ discharge in that war; neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.
9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.
10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.
11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.
12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.
13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God,
14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.
15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink & to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.
16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)
17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun, because though a man labour to seek it out; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men:* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.
2 * All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.
3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun; that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madnesse is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.
4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.
5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Also their love and their hatred, and their envie is now perished: neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.
7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy works.
8 Let thy garments be alwayes white: and let thine head lack no ointment.
9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.
10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.
11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to ‖ wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill: but time & chance happeneth to them all
12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net: and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.
13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:
14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:
15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city: yet no man remembred that same poor man.

n Prov. 22.22. chap.7.19

15 *Then ſaid I, Wiſdom is better then ſtrength: nevertheleſs the poor mans wiſdom is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then ‖ cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wiſdom is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſervations of wiſdom and folly, 16 of riot, 18 ſlothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mans thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.

‖ Heb. flies of death.

†DEad flies cauſe the ointment of the apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſavour: ſo doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſdom and honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand: but a fools heart at his left.

‖ Heb. his heart.

3 Yea alſo, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, ‖ his wiſdom faileth him, and he ſaith to every one, that he is a fool.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† Heb. from before. † Heb. in great heights. * Prov. 30.22. * Pſal.7. 15. prov. 26.17.

5 There is an evil which ‖ have ſeen under the ſun, as an errour which proceedeth from the ruler

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity, and the rich ſit in low place.

7 *I have ſeen ſervants * upon horſes, and princes walking as ſervants upon the earth.

8 *He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it, and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him

9 Whoſo removeth ſtones ſhall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſdom is profitable to direct.

† Heb. the maſter of the tongue. * Prov. 20.32. & 21.13. * Heb. grace. ‖ Heb. mouth. * Prov. 25.2. ‖ Heb. multiplieth words. * Chap. 2.22. and 6.12. * Iſaiah 3.10. * Pſal. 101.5. ‖ Heb. maketh glad the life * Ecod. 22.28. ‖ Or, conſcience.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without inchantment, and a † babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a fool will ſwallow up himſelf.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is fooliſhneſſe; and the end of ‖ his talk is miſchievous madneſſe.

14 * A fool alſo † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what that be ſaid: * what ſhall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 ‖Bleſſed are thou, O land, when thy king is the ſon of nobles, and thy princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſs.

18 ‖ By much ſlothfulneſs the building decayeth, and through idleneſs of the hands the houſe dropeth thorow.

19 * A feaſt is made for laughter, * & wine maketh † merry: but money anſwereth all things.

20 * Curſe not the king, no, not in thy † thought: and curſe not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air ſhall carry the voice; and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.

‖ Heb. upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15.10 prov. 11.24 prov. 28.27.

CAſt thy bread ‖ upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what evil ſhall be upon † earth

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themſelves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſowe: and he that ‖regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the way of the ſpirit, or how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening ‖withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both ſhall be alike good.

* Heb. ſhall in right.

7 ¶ Truly the light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to behold the ſun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, and rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſs, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh: for childehood and youth are vanity.

‖ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The ſeal of all is the chief antidote of vanity.

*Prov. 22.6.

*REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them.

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of ‖ houſe ſhall tremble, and † ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

‖ Or, the guardens of the houſe. † Heb. they grinde ſmall.

4 And the doors ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low; and he ſhall riſe up at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo when they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and feares ſhall be in the way, and ‖ almond-tree ſhall flourish, and the grashopper ſhall be a burden, & deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and ‖ mourners go about † ſtreets

‖ Or, the almond-tree ſhall flourish. † Heb. ſtreets of the city.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

*Gene. 3.19.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

*Chap.1.2

9 And ‖ moreover becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, and * ſet in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, with the reſidue of his wiſdom. * 1 Kings 4.32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written, was upright, even words of truth.

† Heb. words of delights.

11 The words of the wiſe are as goads, and as nails faſtened by the maſters of aſſemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

‖ Or, reading.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed: of making many books there is no end, and much ‖ ſtudy is a wearineſs of the fleſh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard: * Rom. 2. 15. & 13. 10 1 Cor. 5.10.

14 For God * ſhall bring every work into judgement with every ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

¶ THE

12.7. Do Euripid. Cyclop. 220. Οὗτον δ' ἕκαστον τῶν τὸ σῶμ' ἀρίκεσθ'
Ἐνταῦθ' ἀπῆλθε. Πνεῦμα μὲν πρὸς αἰθέρα, τὸ σῶμα δ' εἰς γῆν.

Gellius hath a very large Commentary in folio on Sol: song.

Alexander entertained all his followers with a kiss, & ye greatest favour
they were said, ὁ ἵππος τῶν φιλημάτων

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ:* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for ‡thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 *I am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of *jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smel thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breits.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Christ and his church:* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christs care of his church.* 16 *The profession of the church her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ‡ * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, ‖ by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! Behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at a window, † shewing himself thorow the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree ‖ putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smel. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the ‖ clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that ‖ spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou ‖ like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her sight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth, I sought *him*, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes, I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me, *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wildernesse, like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He *made* the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in § day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church:*
8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap. 6.5-6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.

* ‖ Behold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks; thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one beareth twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comly: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all thields of mighty men.

* Chap. 7.3.
* Chap. 2.17.
† Heb. breasts.
* Esth. 5.13.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there* is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, * & Hermon, from the lions dens, from ‖ mountains of the leopards.

* Deut. 3.9.
‖ Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1.2.

9 Thou haſt ‖ ravished my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments, then all ſpices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

† Heb. barred.
‖ Or, ſyp. ex.

12 A garden † inclosed *is* my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring shut up, a fountain ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pome ranates, with pleaſant fruits, camphire, with ſpikenard.

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus, and cynamom, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde; and come, thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taſte of Christs love, is ſick of love.*
9 *A deſcription of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved!

‖ Or, and be drunken with loves.

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of *the* † dor, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, & my hands dropped with myrrhe, & my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved: but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) in me.
† Heb. paſſing, or, running about.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of ‖ walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him that I *am* ſick of love.

† Heb. what.
‖ Heb. a handmaid bearer.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† Or, carled.
* Chap. 1.15. and 4.1.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushie, and black as a raven.

† Heb. fitting in faireſts. ‖ Or, that is fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, and fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumers.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with † beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphyrs.

† Heb. tarſhiſh.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ ſheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

30 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‖ overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

‖ Or, they have puſhed me up.
* Chap. 4.1. and 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep, which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother: ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her: *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is the that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible, * as *an army* with banners?

† Heb. I knew not.
‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.
* Or, of Mahanaim.

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.*
10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs

are

16. Lord may we say. Cælis cum sis, ultimam nostrâ &c.

are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy * two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is as* a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roof of thy mouth like § best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloved's, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field, let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *Christ's coming prayed for.*

(1) The breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee: yet ‖ I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love until he please.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wildernes, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm, for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one † found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard *which is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ ‖Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

* Pro 9.2

*Cha.2.6.

*Chap. 3.5. and 2.7.

† Heb. who ascends ye this way by the.

* Chap. 3.6.

† Heb. hard.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. flee away.

¶THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion:* 5 *he lamenteth her judgements,* 10 *He upbraideth her whole service:* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threatnings:* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements:* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah, and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear O* heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished, and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The * ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people ‖laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your country *is* * desolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an

‖ Or, oil.

* Chap. 3.8. deut. 28.51.52.

† Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.

* Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9. 29.

* Gene. 19.24. * Prov 15 8 & 21.7. chap. 66.3. jer. 6. 20 amos 5.21.

† Heb. great he-goats.

† heb to be seen.

an abomination unto me: the new moons & sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth, they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse, and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgment, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves, every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come to them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdom.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking:* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe, in the * last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and *are* soothsayers, like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver, and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols, they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon † are high and lifted up, & upon all ‖ oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion which cometh by sin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay, and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And

‖ Or, grieved.

* Prov. 1.28. Jer. 11.11. Mic. 3.4. † Hebr. multiply prayers. * Chap. 59.3. † Heb. bloods. * 1 Pet. 3.12. ‖ Or, righteous.

* Jer. 5.28 Zech. 7.10.

† Heb. according to pureness.

‖ Or, they that return of her. * Job 22.3 Psal. 1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27 and 92.10 & 104.35. † Hebr. breasing. ‖ Or, and his work.

* Micah 4.1.&c. ‖ Or. prepared

‖ Or, were the out. ‖ Or, abound with the children &c.

* Chap. 5.15.

† Heb. pleasure of desire. ‖ Or abolishing utterly pull away. * Gen. 8. take up. Rev. 6. 15 & 9.6. † Hebr. the cast. † Hebr. the cleft of the rocks. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

† Heb. a man of eminency in counsel. ‖ Or, skilfull of speech. Exam. 10.16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thine hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of ‖ people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined and Judah is fallen: because their tongue, and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shal eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ‖ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord God of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, & † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord wil smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord wil take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ muffers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shal sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shal take hold of one man, saying, We wil eat our own bread, & wear our own apparel, only ‖ let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

‖ Or, to life.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence,

* Exod. 13. 21.

‖ Or, above.

† Hebr. a covering.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, & for a covert frō storm, & from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement: 8 his judgements upon covetousnesse: 11 upon lasciviousnesse, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

* Jer 2. 21. mat. 21 33. mark 12. luke 20 9.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

† Hebr. digged.

‖ Hebr. born.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wildegrapes?

‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Hebr. hewed.

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shal be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shal not be pruned nor digged, but there shal come up briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

† Hebr. for a treading.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, & the men of Judah this pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Hebr. plant of his pleasures. ‖ Hebr. slaughter. * Micah 2. 2.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of ‖ earth

9 ‖ In mine ears, *said* the LORD of hosts, *of a truth* many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

‖ Or, this is in mine ears. † Hebr. saith the LORD.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath and the seed of an omer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong † drink, & that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them!

† Hebr. of mixt drink.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Prov. 23. 29, 30

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, & their multitude dried up with thirst.

‖ Or, parties of them. † Hebr. their glory are men of fame.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shal descend into it.

15 And

*Chap. 2. 9. 11. 17.

15 And *the mean man shal be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shal be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy shal be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shal the lambs feed after their manner and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cartrope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto † them that call evil good, and good evil, that put darknes for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, & sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, & men of strength to mingle strong drink

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shal be rottennesse, and their blossom shal go up as dust, because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble among them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in † day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message: 9 He foreseeth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings, with twain he covered his face, with twain he covered his feet, & with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar,

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye ‖ indeed, but understand not, and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, & hear with their ears, & understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? and he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitants, and the houses without man, and the land be ‖ utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land,

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, being liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe Christ promised. 17 Ahaz judgement is proposed to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem, to war against it, but could not prevail against it,

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, ‖ in the high-way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet: fear not, neither be faint-hearted, for ¶ two tails of these smoking fire-brands: for † fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and ‖ son of Remaliah have taken evil counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, & set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shal not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people,

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ ‖ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ‖ ask either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And

Ahaz, to comforted.

† Hebr. and so in the second clause. ‖ Hebr. cleaved to or touch. *Gen. 1. 28.

† Hebr. behold him. *Matt. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. Joh. 12. 40. Act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

‖ Or, without crying &c. ‖ Hebr. bear it is hearing. &c.

† Hebr. desolation without desolation ‖ Or, in it is returned & hath been breaked. ‖ Or stock or tree.

† Hebr. return or Ephraim

‖ That is, the same that is 2 Kings 18. 17. ‖ Or, under. † Hebr. not the heart be tender. ‖ Or, vex us. † Hebr. from a people. ‖ Or, so yet not believe it if is because ye are not stable. † That is, the Lord a sent to speak. ‖ Or, accept thy petition deep.

*Chap. 9. 11. 26. 21. & 10. 4.

‖ Or, distresse ‖ Or, when it is light. It shall be dark in the extremitions thereof.

* John 12. 30. 40. 41. ‖ Or, the skirts thereof. † Hebr. this cried to this. * Rev. 4. 8.

† Hebr. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.

† Hebr. the thresholds

13 And he ſaid, Hear ye now, O houſe of David, *Is it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?*

14 Therefore the Lord of hoſts ſhall give you a ſigne: * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceive and bear a ſon, ‖ and ſhall call his name Immanuel,

15 Butter and honey ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the evil, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the evil, and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The Lord ſhall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers houſe, dayes, that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the Lord ſhall hiſſe for the fly that *is* in the uttermoſt part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, & ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhave with a † raſour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Aſſyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it ſhall conſume the beard.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nourish a young cow, and two ſheep.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milk *that* they ſhall give, he ſhall eat butter: for butter and honey ſhall every one eat that is left † in the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* every place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines, at a thouſand ſilverlings, it ſhall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that ſhall be digged with the mattock, there ſhall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading forth of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-ſhalal-hash-baz he propheſieth, that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria.* 5 *Judah likewiſe for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgement ſhall be unreſiſtable.* 11 *Conſirt ſhall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the Lord ſaid unto me, Take thee a great role, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witneſſes, to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſon of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſon: then ſaith the Lord to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches † of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

5 ¶ The Lord ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſon:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river ſtrong and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe thorow Judah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, ‖ and ‖ *Or,* yeld. ye ſhall be broken in peices, and give eare, all ye of far countreys, gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in peices, gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in peices.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the Lord ſpake thus to me, † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy: neither fear ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary: but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houſes of Iſrael; for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the Lord of hoſts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 * To the Law, and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhall look unto the earth, and behold trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh, and they ſhall be driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Chriſt.* 8 *The judgement upon Iſrael for their pride.* 13 *for their hypocriſie,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEverthleſs, the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as when in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the Land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and after-ward did more grievously afflict *her*, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darkneſſe, have ſeen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as men rejayce when they divide the ſpoil.

4 † For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaff of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, & garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* ſhall be with burning *and* † fuell of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * Son is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his Name ſhall be called, Wonder-

---

think not but it is Ir. an Ø expreſſion call.

‖ Or, command-ment. 2 Kings 19.35.

† Heb. in the midſt of the land.

† Heb. in making ſpeed to the ſpoil: he haſteth the prey ſpeedily. &c.

† Heb. approached unto. ‖ Or, He ſhall a haſten the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches &c.

† Heb. the ſtate of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretching out of his wings.

† Heb. in the ſtrength of hand.

* Chap. 28.16. † Luke 2.34. rom. 9.33. 1 pet. 2.7.

* Mat. 21. 44. luke 20.18.

* Heb. 2.13.

† Heb. no morning.

‖ Or, populous. * Matth. 4.15. eph. 5.14.

‖ Or, to him.

‖ Or, when thou breakeſt.

* Judg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26.

‖ Or, When the whole battell of the warriour was &c.

‖ Or, and it was &c.

† Heb. incent

* John 3.16.

Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace * *there shall be* no end upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart.

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that † smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they ‖ that are led of them are † destroyed.

17 Therefore § LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, & the people shall be as the † fewell of § fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of Tyrants.* 5 *Assyria the rod of hypocrites for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse, *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory.

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: for all this his anger *is* not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand *is* mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations, not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arphad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by *my* wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that maketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against him that lifteth it up, or as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory, he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume § glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And *it* shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Syrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And § LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And

* Luke 1.32,33.

* 2 Kings 19.31. chap.37. 32.

† *Hebr.* mingle.

† *Hebr.* with whole mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

‖ *Or,* they that call them blessed. ‖ *Or,* they that are called blessed of them. † *Heb.* swallowed up. ‖ *Or,* villany.

† *Hebr.* meat. † *Hebr.* put.

‖ *Or,* to the writers that write grievousnesse.

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12. ‖ *Or,* woe to the Assyrian. † *Hebr.* Asshur. ‖ *Or,* though.

* 2 Kings 19.11. † *Heb.* upon upon † *Heb.* of the greatness of the heart.

‖ *Or,* like a man.

‖ *Or,* as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. ‖ *Or,* that which is not wood.

† *Heb.* from the soul and even to the flesh.

† *Or,* a remnant.

* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27. † *Heb.* consumed through. ‖ *Or,* in righteousnesse. * Chap. 28.22.

‖ *Or,* he shall lift up his staff for the sea. * Exod. 14.

† Judges 7.25. chap. 9.4.

7. Nunc sua Caesareos opponat frenda leones
Iuba Numidi cudit in ora Cyprus. Mart:

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* † Hebr. shall rot. his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage, they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: † Hebr. Cry with the cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth. voice.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one. ‖ Or, mighty.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse to the restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. * 1 Sa. 16.1.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears. † Hebr. smelling.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and † reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. ‖ Or, argue. * 2 Thes. 2.8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them. * Chap. 65.25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den. ‖ Or, adder.

9 They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people: to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious. * Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four † corners of the earth. † Hebr. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. † Hebr. the children of the east.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines towards the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them. † Hebr. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand. † Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod. † Hebr. to shoes. * Exod. 14.28.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation. * Exod. 15.2. ‖ Psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise ye the LORD, ‖ call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people: make mention † that his Name is exalted. * 1 Chron. 16.8. ‖ Psal. 105.1.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth. ‖ Or, publish his Name.

6 Cry out, and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee. † Hebr. inhabitress.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God mustereth the armies of his wrath: 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell. † Hebr. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all ‖ hands be faint, and every mans heart † shall melt. ‖ Or, fall down. † Hebr. every man at his neighbour.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames. † Hebr. wonder. † Hebr. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruell both with wrath, and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. * Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel 2. 31. & 3.15. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24. luk. 21.25.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and

will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed ro, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found ſhall be thruſt thorow: and every on that is joyned *unto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.
16 Their children alſo ſhall be *daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives ravyſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtir up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
18 Their bows alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces; and they ſhall have no pity on the fruit of the wömb: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, ſhall be † as when God overthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.
21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † doleſull creatures, and ‖ owls ſhall dwell there, and ſatyres ſhall dance there.
22 And the wilde † beaſts of the iſlands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in the r pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods merciſull reſtauration of Iſrael: 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel, 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatened.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land; and the ſtranger ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.
2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day, that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,
4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed! the ‖ golden city ceaſed!
5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.
6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindreth
7 The whole earth is at reſt, and is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.
8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning, *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.
14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.
15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wilderneſs, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.
19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch, *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in burial, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.
21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for ‖ bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely, as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:
25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.
26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hoſts hath *purpoſed, and who ſhall diſannull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?
28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.
29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of ‖ ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.
30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.
31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.
32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? * That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP.

† *Heb.* has had rule on them captives.

‖ *Or,* taunting ſpeech.

‖ *Or,* exactreſſe of gold.

† *Heb.* a ſtroke without removing.

‖ *Or,* The grave.

† *Heb.* leaders, or goats.

* *Pſal.* 137.9.

† *Heb.* as the overthrowing.

* *Gen.* 19.25. *Jer.* 50.40.

† *Heb.* Zim.

† *Heb.* Ochim.

‖ *Or,* oſtriches.

* *Heb.* daughters of ſowl.

† *Heb.* Iim.

‖ *Or,* palaces.

‖ *Or,* parable.

‖ *Or,* he ſhall not be alone.

‖ *Or,* aſſemblies. * *Pſa.* 87. 1-5. and 102.17.

‖ *Or,* herein ſhall the afflicted of his people put their truſt.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith *and* to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: * on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they clad girt themselves with sackcloth: on ‖ tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shal howl, ‖ weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shal cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an† heifer of three years old: for by ‖ mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of ‖ destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be ‖ desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shal they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring ‖ more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride: 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, ‖ from Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 ‖ Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in ‖ midst of the noon-day, hide ‖ outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the ‖ extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, ‖ the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shal Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting of thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And † gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses: I have made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shal come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab *since* that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling; and the glory of Moab shal be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be *for* flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day thou shalt make thy plant to grow and in the morning thou shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a ‖ heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shal rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he is not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them ‖ rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians:* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow unto the Church.*

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulrushes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go, ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ a nation meted out, and trodden down, ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he liſteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place, like a clear heat upon ‖ herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For afore the harveſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away, *and* cut down †branches.

6 They ſhal be left together unto the fouls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fouls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled; to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt:* 11 *The fooliſhneſſe of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.*

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhal fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall † fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhal rule over them, ſaith † Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, every thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhal mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave † net-works, ſhal beconfounded.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh, how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* they wiſe men? and let them tel thee now, & let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof ſhall be afraid in himſelf, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak the † language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhal be for a ſigne, and for a witnes unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Saviour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhal do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt: he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrian.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhal bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:

2 And the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, ſaying, Go, and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeers *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall be afraid, and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ ile ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither

---

‖ Or, ou-ſpread and polliſhed.
‖ Or, a nation that meeteth out and treadeth down. Heb. nation of line line, and treadling under feet.
‖ Or, whoſe land the rivers deſpile.
‖ Or, ward my ſet dwelling.
‖ Or, after rain.
‖ Or, out-ſpread and poliſhed, &c.
& Heb. mingle.
† Hebr. ſhall be emptied.
† Hebr. ſwallow up.
‖ Or, ſhut up.
† Hebr. and it ſhall not be.
‖ Or, white works.
† Hebr. foundations.
† Hebr. of living things.
† Or, governours.
Heb. converts.
† Hebr. a ſpirit of vertiſion.
† Hebr. by the hand of Iſaiah.
† Hebr. the captivity of Egypt.
† Hebr. naked-ſtill.
‖ Or, country.

ther we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, foreth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scouring the prophet is moved to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabias calamity.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

† Heb. hard. 2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all ‖ sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as ‖ pangs of a woman ‖ travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismaied at the seeing of it.

‖ Or, my minde me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned unto fear unto me.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted † Heb. fe. 5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath ‖ Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet with a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, cried as a lion. * Heb. 32. ‖ Or, every night. * Isa 52 8 mic. 4. 8. ver. 18. † Heb. me.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of ‖ night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him † was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, met. ‖ Or, here is one that. † Heb. the.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Heb. bow.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the the Persians:* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdom and worldly joy:* 15 *He propheseth Shebnas deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakims, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

† Heb. of the host.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound ‖ by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

‖ Or, by the archers.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, ‖ I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoaling of the daughter of my people.

* Jer. 4. 19 and 9. 1. † Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men, and horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Heb. discovered.

7 And it shall come to passe, that thy † choiceest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. made ready. ‖ Heb. at the valleys.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

‖ Or, towards.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem: and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, & drinking wine, * let us eat & drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1 cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

‖ Or, as he.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

‖ Or, O the Lord. † Heb. who covered thee with an exceeding covering, and clothed thee gorgeously. ver. 18 shall surely.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

† Heb. wide.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim, ‖ son of Hilkiah.

‖ Heb. the captivity of a man.

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

† Heb. a burden.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall † open, and none shall shut: and he shall shut, and none shall open.

† Or, reveal. ver. 7.

23 And I will fasten him, as a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of musick.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and ‖ burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

‖ Or, burden.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre:* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom they merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

† Hebr. silent.

3 And by great waters the seed of Shihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

† Hebr. from afar off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are § honourable of the earth?

† Heb. to pollute.

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth?

10 Pasle thorow thy land, as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, to overthrow the munitions thereof. Hebr. munitions.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon, arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

‖ Or, strength.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Hebr. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire, shall be holinesse to the LORD; it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The dolefull judgements of God upon the land: 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh this earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shal be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with § servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖ Or, priest. † Isai. 9.4.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth & fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Hebr. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Isa. 5.12. and 32.12. Eze. 26.13.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shalbe bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of § land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes, when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD, in the ‖ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the iles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Hebr. Kenosh. † Hebr. wing. † Hebr. my secret.

17 Fear, † and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

† Jer. 48.44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

† Hebr. were open from above. † Heb. without.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the † transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

† Or, iniquity.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Or, number. † Chap. 13.10. and 34.12. Eze. 32.7. Joel 2.10. and 3.15. Amos 8.9.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* † prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

† Or, shall be gathered together as prisoners. ‖ Or, shall be punished.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and † before his ancients gloriously.

* Isa. 30.26. † Or, before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull

wonderfull things: *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſs *and* truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of ‖ terrible nations ſhal fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to ‖ needy in his diſtreſs, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when ‖ blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorm *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering † caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhal be ſaid in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, & Moab ſhal be ‖ troden down under him, even as ſtraw is ‖ troden down for ‖ dunghil.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he ‖ ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim; and he ſhall bring down their pride together, with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God.* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people,* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Judah, We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation, which keepeth the ‖ truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ minde is ſtayed *on thee*, becauſe he truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the juſt *is* uprightneſſe: thou moſt upright doeſt weigh the path of the juſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the deſire of our ſoul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies ſhall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not live: they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to perith.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified, thou haſt removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee: they poured out a † prayer, *when* thy chaſtening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs: ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have ‖ inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, *together with my* dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing, ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doors about thee: hide thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard:* 7 *His chaſtiſements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his ſore & great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh leviathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, even leviathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thorns againſt *me* in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him?

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt-winde.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his ſin: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk ſtones that are beaten in ſonder, the groves and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

‖ Heb. fortreſſe of terrible ones. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Heb. ſtone. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Or, troden. ‖ Or, ſtricken in underſtanding. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Or, thought. or imagination. † Heb. the work of agen.

‖ Or, ſtrength. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Or, ſtay. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Or, ſtrength. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Or, ſtrength. † Heb. ſtrength. ‖ Or, ſtrength

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The rest. shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their error.* 9 *Their untowardnesse to learn,* 14 *and* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tried.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods secret providence.*

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is a* fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be troden † under feet.

† Hebr. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† Hebr. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are † swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, *and* filthiness, so that there is no † place *clean*.

† Hebr. a clean place.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? *them* that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

† Hebr. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ Or, hath been.

11 For with † stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip. ‖ 1 Cor. 14.21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

* Psa. 118.22. Mat. 21.42. Act. 4.11. 1 Pet. 2.6. Rom. 9.33. & 10.11.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Hebr. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation only ‖ to understand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall cause you to understand doth vex.

20 For the bed is shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower then that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* Perazim. 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chron. 14.11. * Isa. 10.12. 1 Kin. 15.29. 1 Chron. 11.15.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong, for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, ‖ *doth he* not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, when he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place, and rie. † Hebr. border.

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For ‖ fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

‖ Or, are not thus threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which is* wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselessnesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrysie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of justification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer, let them† kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, Ah Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, as others, the altar. † Hebr. cut off their heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and ‖ shall be unto me as Ariel.

‖ Or, she shall be unto me as the altar.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peep or chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts, with

with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, || cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work, and a wonder: * for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD: and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, & turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, † shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.*

18 *Gods mercies toward his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the moulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*:

7 For the Egyptians shal help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wal, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters † vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee,

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And

|| Or, stay your selves and wonder.

† Hebr. lords.

|| Or, seers.

* Matth. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6.

† Hebr. I will adde. Isa. 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19. Hebr. 13. 41. Acts 13. 41.

* Chap. 45. 9.

† Hebr. increase.

† Hebr. increase.

† Hebr. learn doctrine.

* Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 9. Prov. 16. 20. Isa. 32. 20.

|| Or, oppression.

† Hebr. the burning of fire.

|| Or, a tree, barefe of branches. or boughes. or a mast.

24 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away, as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures,

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with a sieve of vanity: and *there shall be a* bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when a* holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battells of shaking will he fight † with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old, yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conversion: 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God: and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey; when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the ‖ stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie: and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices, to † destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease; hear my voice ye carelesse daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye carelesse women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye carelesse ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns, *and* briers, ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then * judgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, & righteousnes remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And

---

§ *Hebr.* *are graven images of thy silver.* † *Hebr.* *destroy.*

§ *Or,* *turn over.* † *Hebr.* *turned.*

† *Hebr.* *lifted up.*

§ *Or,* *and the grievousnesse of flame.* † *Hebr.* *heaviness.*

† *Hebr.* *rock.*

§ *Hebr.* *the glory of his voice.*

† *Hebr.* *every passing of the rod founded.* † *Hebr.* *shall rest upon him.*

§ *Or,* *against him.*

† *Hebr.* *from yesterday.*

‖ *Or,* *unclean.*

* *Chap.* 2. 20.

† *Hebr.* *the thing of his gold.*

‖ *Or,* *for him of the sword.*

‖ *Or,* *tribute.* *Heb.* *for meeting.* † *Or,* *him through.* *Heb.* *with his face.*

† *Hebr.* *hasten.*

† *Hebr.* *vile.*

‖ *Or,* *expound.*

‖ *Or,* *when he speaketh against the poor in judgement.*

‖ *Or,* *be disobedient.*

† *Hebr.* *years above a year.*

† *Hebr.* *The fields of desire.*

‖ *Or,* *burning upon the.*

‖ *Or,* *towers and watch towers.*

* *Chap.* 33. 5.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

‖ Or, and the city shall be many *stalls*.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The priviledges of the godlie.*

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled, and dealest treacherously, & they dealt not treacherously with thee; when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *&* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self, the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shalbe the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Hebr. faithfulness.

7 Behold, their ‖valiant ones shall cry without; the embassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

‖ Or, without-pts.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

‖ Or, abhorred.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed, *and* shewen down, Sharon is like a wildernesse; and Bashan, and Carmel make off *their fruits*.

10 NOw will I rise saith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime; as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites; who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings:

15 He that *walketh righteously and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

* Psal. 15. 1. & 24. 3. † Hebr. in righteousnesses. ‖ Or, uprightnesse. † Hebr. deceits.

16 He shall dwell on † high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† Hebr. heights.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.

† Hebr. the land of distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where is the * scribe? where *is* the ‖ receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* scribe. ‖ Or, weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

‖ Or, of a barbarous.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers, *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

† Hebr. broad of spaces or hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

† Hebr. statute-maker.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, they have forsaken thy tackling.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church:* 11 *The desolation of her enemies:* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*

COme neer, ye nations, to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, & *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrowl: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig tree.

* Revel. 6. 14. * Revel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shal be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnes, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and the r land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnes.

‖ Or, rhinoceros. ‖ Or, drunken.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

* Rev. 18. 21 & 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* Zeph. 2. 14. revelation. ‖ Or, pelican.

12 They shal call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettels and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and a* ‖ court for owls.

‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owl

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the islands, and the satyr shal cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. wilde. ‖ Or, night monster.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: ‖ yea there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

‖ Or, there.

16 ¶ Seek

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.

THe wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy, and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and ‖the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grass, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shal go up thereon, it shal not be found there: but the redeemed shal walk *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flie away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions foliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to pass in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacher b king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which was over the house, and Sheb na the ‖ scribe, and Joath Asaphs son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsell and ‖ strength for war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: wherein if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah, and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therfore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away ‖ the face of one captain of ‖ least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshekeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshekeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshekeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, & said, Hear ye the words of ‖ great king, the king of Assyria;

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shal not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, & every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one ‖ waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word, for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshekeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

ANd * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the houshold,

* Heb. 32.32.
† Heb. hasty.
* Matth. 9 27. & 11 5. & 32.21. & 20.30. & 21.14.
Joh 9 6.7.
* Matth 11.5 mar. 7. 32
* Matth. 11.5. & 15.30 & 21.14.
Joh. 6.8.9
2Pe 3 2. & 8. 7. & 14 8.
* Matt. 9 32. & 12. 22. and 15.30.
* Joh 7. 38 39.
‖ Or, a court for servants, &c.
‖ Or, for to be with them.
* Chap. 51.11.

*2 Kings 18 13.
2 Chron. 32.1.

‖ Or, Secretary.
† Hebr. a word of lips.
‖ Or, but counsell and strength are for the war.
* Ezek. 29.6.7.

‖ Or, Serjeants, taroun by a proper, Heb.
Mere or lesser, Heb.

2 Kings 19.1.&c.

houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria, his master, hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* ‖ prayer for the remnant that is ‖ left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the ‖ nations, and their countries;

19 And have cast their Gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone, therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 ‖ By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, by the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firtrees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water, and with the ‖ sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, ‖ I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, ‖ thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* ‖ of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted, before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by ‖ the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be a* sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self: and the second year, that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the ‖ remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and ‖ they that escape out of mount Zion: the ‖ zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of ‖ Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* a *The sun goeth ten degrees backwards for a signe of that promise.* 9 *His thankesgiving.*

‖ IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live:

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech

‖ Hebr. by the hand of thy servants. ‖ Hebr. the reckoning of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the cedars thereof ‖ Or, the forest of his fruitfull field ‖ Or, I came and entred. ‖ Or, his own rest heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient time? that I should now bring to be laid waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps ‖ Hebr. short of hand ‖ Or, I say. ‖ Hebr. the escaping of the house of Judah ‖ Hebr. our sin ‖ Hebr. a voice ‖ 2 Kings 19.32. 2 Chron. 32.21. * 2 Kings 19.35. ‖ Hebr. Ararat ‖ Hebr. gives charge to overlook thy souldiers.

seech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept ‖ sore.

‖ Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be a* signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

† Hebr. degrees by or with the sun.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the † dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward; so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of ſ world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* lion, ſo will he breake all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a swallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, take me.

15 What shall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitternesse of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is ſ life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse; but † thou hast in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my ſins behind thy back.

‖ Or, to my peace there was great bitterneſſe. † Hebr. thou hast loved me from the pit

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boil, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures.* 3 *Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 2 Kings 20.12. & c.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan, king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah; for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpices. ‖ Or, jewels. † Hebr. veſſels of inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? and Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore until this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunochs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the goſpel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptiſt.* 9 *The preaching of the apoſtles.* 12 *The prophet by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparableneſſe,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

(Heb to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and cry unto her that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for the hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſins.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

‖ Or, a ſtraight place. ‖ Or, a plain place. * Joh 1.23. & 10.40. & 12.38.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be ‖ made ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖ Or, plains.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reveal- ed: and all neſh ſhall *ſee it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? * All neſh *is* graſſe: and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth, because the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of God ſhall ſtand for ever.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength, lift it up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, that reſt- eſt not. ‖ Or, O thou that reſteſt not, that tellſt good tidings to Jeruſalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖ Or, the ſtrong. * Cant. 5.2. 11.

11 He ſhal * feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his boſom, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with young.

‖ Or, recompence for his work. * Ezek 34. 23. Joh. 10. 11. 1 Pet. 5.4.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meated out heaven with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a

‖ Or, the

give

meaſure

measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance.

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are as* a drop of a bucket and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* * as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chaines.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ¶ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, & the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out § heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted: yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken *me*, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes one high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, † creator of the ends of § earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God *expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O Islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings: he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last, *I am* he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the † goldsmith, *and* he that smooteth *with* the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the soder-ing: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shal be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and ye* † men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys, I will make the * wildernesse a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 ¶ Produce your cause, saith the LORD: bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of ¶ nothign, and your work of nought, an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have

† Hebr. in peace.
* Chap. 42 10. & 44 6 and 48 12. rev. 1. 17. and 22. 13.
† Hebr. be strong.
§ Or, founder.
Or, the smithing.
§ Or, saying of, the soder It is good † Deut. 7. 6. & 10 15 and 14 2. psal. 135 4 chap. 43 1. and 44 1. * 2 Chron. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 23. * Exod. 23. 22. cim. 60. 12 zech. 12. 7.
† Hebr. the men of thy strife.
† Hebr. the men of thy contention.
† Hebr. the men of thy § Or, war. few men.
† Exod. mos tha

* Chap. 35. 7 and 44. 3 * Psal. 107. 35.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he
shall come: from the rising of the sun, shall he
call upon my Name, & he shall come *upon* princes,
as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that
we may know? and before time that we may
say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that
sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea,
there is none that heareth your words.
27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold
them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that
bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even
amongst them, and there was no counsellour, that
when I asked of them, could † answer a word.
29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works
are nothing: their molten images *are* winde
and confusion.

† Hebr. return.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse, and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his gospel:* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect
in whom my soul † delighteth: I have put
my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judge-
ment to the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his
voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the
‖ smoking flax shall he not † quench: he shall
bring forth judgement unto truth.
4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he
have set judgement in the earth: and the iles
shall wait for his law.
5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created
the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread
forth the earth, and that which cometh out of
it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it,
and spirit to them that walk therein:
6 I the LORD have called thee in righte-
ousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep
thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people,
for * a light of the Gentiles:
7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out
the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit
in * darknesse out of the prison-house.
8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my
* glory will I not give to another, neither my
praise to graven images.
9 Behold, the former things are come to
passe, and new things do I declare: before they
spring forth, I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his
praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down
to the sea, and † all that is therein; the iles, and
the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof
lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth
inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing,
let them shoot from the top of the mountains.
12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and
declare his praise in the ilands.
13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty
man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of
war: he shall cry, yea, roar, he shall ‖ prevail
against his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace; I have
been still, *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry
like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † de-
vour at once.
15 I will make waste mountains and hils, and
dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers
ilands, and will dry up the pools.
16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that*
they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they
have not known: I will make darknesse light be-
fore them, and crooked things † straight. These
things will I do unto them, & not forsake them.
17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be
greatly ashamed that trust in graven images,
that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.
18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye
may see.
19 Who *is* blinde but my servant? or deaf as
my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that
is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?
20 Seeing many things, * but thou observest
not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleased for his righte-
ousnesse sake: he will magnifie the law, and make
it honourable.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they
are all of them snared in holes, & they are hid in
prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none de-
livereth; † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.
23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who*
will hearken and hear † for the time to come?
24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the
robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom
we have sinned? For they would not walk in his
wayes; neither were they obedient unto his law.
25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fu-
ry of his anger, and the strength of battell, and it
hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not,
and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

* Matth. 12.18. * Matth. 3.17 & 17.5. 2 pet. 1.6.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it. † Hebr. beaten.

* Chap. 49.6 luke 2.32 acts 13.47. * Chap. 61.1. * Luke 4.18 heb. 3.14.15. chap. 9.2. * Chap. 48.11.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

‖ Or, he save himself mightily. † Hebr. swallow, or, sup up.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises:* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 12 *He foreteeth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderful deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as unexcusable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created
thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O
Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I
have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.
2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will*
be with thee: and thorow the rivers, they shall
not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow
the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall
the flame kindle upon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One
of Israel thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy
ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou
hast been honourable, and I have loved thee:
therefore will I give men for thee, and people
for thy ‖ life.
5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring
thy seed from the east, and gather thee from
the west.
6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to
the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from
far, & my daughters from the ends of the earth;
7 Even every one that is called by my Name:
for I have created him for my glory; I have
formed him, yea, I have made him.
8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have
eyes, and the deaf that have ears.
9 Let all the nations be gathered together,
and let the people be assembled: * who among
them can declare this, and shew us former
things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that
they may be justified: or let them hear, and say,
It is treth.
10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and
my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may
know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am*
he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, nei-
ther shall there be after me.

‖ Or, ransom. * Chap. 44.2. * Chap. 41.10. 54.10. 2 cor. 4.17.

* Chap. 41.22. 44.7. 48.3. ‖ Or, neither was there * any God.

11 I,

through ye translation of ye Assyrian Cyrus into
ye Persian, were ordered by ye great Jehovah
for ye world undertook. & did for his people
Israels sake: did y' do all. Such is his providence
here (q. Isai. 43.14.

11 I, even I * *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed when there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of *my* hand: I will work, and who ſhall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael; For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD which * maketh a way in the ſea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power: they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ *Remember* ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth; ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people *my* choſen.

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf; they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices: I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I *am he that* * bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God conforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol-makers: 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob *my* ſervant, and Iſrael, whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob *my* ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour *my* ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and *my* bleſſing upon thine offſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſs, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS, and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides *me there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: † have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, † they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are of* men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up*; *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 † The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the houſe.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe, and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire, with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roaſt, and is ſatisfied, yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image, he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he ‖ hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge or underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo, I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roſted fleſh, and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to the ſtock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Jacob and Iſrael!) for thou *art* my ſervant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging, ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the

1 Chap. 45.11. Iob 38.4.

† Hebr. turn it back.

‖ Hebr. ſhips of ſhouting. Iob 41.24.

* Hebr. ſtrong waters.

Iſa. 51.9. Pſal. 74.13.

‖ Or, dragons. Mich. dragons of the ſea. † Lam. 4.3. Iſa. 13.21.

† Hebr. ſmall cattell of his burnt offerings.

† Hebr. I have not made thee to ſerve.

† Hebr. ſtrong cane.

* Or, I am he that blotteth out.

† Hebr. interpreters.

‖ Or, holy princes.

* Chap. 41.8 and 43.1. Iere. 30.10. and 46.27.

* Chap. 35.7. Ioel 2.28. 1 Ioh. 5.7. Iſa. 12.3.

* Chap. 41.4 and 48.12. Reve. 1.8, 17. and 22.13.

* Chap. 45.5 Deut. 4.35.39. & 32.39. 1 Sam. 2.2. † Hebr. deſireable. * Pſal. 115.4. &c. * Pſal. 19. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 42.17. and 45.16. † Iere. 10. 3. wild. 12.11. ‖ Or, with an axe.

† Or, taketh courage.

† Hebr. dawbed. * Hebr. is not in his heart. † Hebr. that which comes of a tree?

heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by *my* self:

21 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the ‡ decayed places thereof:

† Hebr. waste.

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

* 2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake:* 5 *By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience:* 20 *He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob *my* servants sake, and Israel *mine* elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ‖ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

* Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44. 8

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker: let the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come, concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, make straight. * 2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* non else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together, that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded, world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain: he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth, I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come: draw neer together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

* Rom. 14. 11. phil. 2. 10.

23 I have sworn by *my* self: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

‖ Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD have I righteousnesse and strength.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *have* I righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Hebr. righteousnesses.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Hebr. their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and * compare *me*, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40. 18. 25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove, yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient time the things that are not yet done,

done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country, yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off; and my Salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgments upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, *I am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment on one day; the losse of children, and widowhood, they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, *I am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know *from* whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in † multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly prognosticators stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coal to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee, with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter: none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealeth his prophecies: 12 His love towards them for his own sake: 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence: 16 He lamenteth their backwardness: 20 He powerfully deliverеth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee, before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day, when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in † furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he; I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and † my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him; he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent *me*.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon; flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it, even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

* Psal. 73.11. prov. 1.9. 21. and 21.20. Isa. 5.17. † Heb. the man of my counsell.

* Rev. 18.7.

‖ Or, turned thee to turn away.

† Heb. the knowledg thereof.

† Heb. Hypocrites.

† Heb. viewers of the heavens. † Heb. that give knowledge concerning the months.

† Heb. their sons.

† Heb. hard.

‖ Or, for silver.

* Chap. 42.8.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. rev. 1.17. and 22.13.

‖ Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

* Exod. 19.4.5.7.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them
a ¶ Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 11. thorow the deserts, he *caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto
b Isa. 7. 21. the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his church.* 18 *The ample reſtauration of the church.* 24 *Their powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

Iſten, O Iſles, unto me, and hearken ye people, from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vain, *yet* ſurely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now ſaith the LORD, that formed me from the womb to be his ſervant, to bring Jacob again to him; Though Iſrael be not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

‖ Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may be.

6 And he ſaid, It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſervant, to raiſe up the tribes of Jacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerved of Iſrael; I will alſo give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſalvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, that thou ſhouldeſt be.

* Or, art thou lighter than that thou ſhouldeſt, &c.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy one, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſervant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chuſe thee.

‖ Or, defolations.

* Chap. 42. 6.

‖ Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoul.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of ſalvation have I helped thee: and I will preſerve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherit the deſolate heritages:

* 2 Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, raiſe up.

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkneſs, Shew your ſelves: they ſhall feed in the wayes and their paſtures *ſhall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heat, nor ſun ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them, ſhall lead them, even by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

* Rev. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from far: and lo, theſe from the north, and from the weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into ſinging, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking childe, † that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion on the ſon of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Hebr. from having compaſſion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers, & they that made thee waſte, ſhall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all theſe gather themſelves together, *and* come to thee. *As* I live, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & bind them *on thee* as a bride doth.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction, ſhall even now be too narrow, by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee up, ſhall be far away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine ears, The place is too ſtrait for me, give place to *me* that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children, and am deſolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? behold I was left alone, theſe where *had* they *been?*

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up *mine* hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon *their* ſhoulders.

† Hebr. boſom.

23 And kings ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, and their † queens thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers. ‖ Hebr. nurſing fathers. (Pſal. 72. 9.)

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or ſhall the lawfull captive be delivered?

† Hebr. the captivity of the mighty. ‖ Hebr. captivity.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Even the ‖ captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſs thee with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

* Rev. 16. 6. ‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ proveth that the diveſtition of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſave,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in Gods aſſiſtance to* 10 *An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelves.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors *is it*, to whom I have ſold you? behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was *there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to anſwer? *is* my hand ſhortned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke, I * dry up the ſea: I make the † rivers a wilderneſs: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dieth for thirſt.

* Numb. 11. 23. Iſa. 59. 1. † Hebr. floods. Pſal. 74. 15.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſs, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that is * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear, to hear as the learned.

* Matt. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not † rebellious, neither turned away back.

† Hebr. rebelling.

6 * I gave my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

* Iſa. 53. 3. Matt. 26. 67. 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

§ * He

1 Tim. 2. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 6. ‖ Or, master of my cause.

§ * He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they shall all wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

Luke 6. 24.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patterns of Abraham, to trust in Christ, by reason of his comfortable promises.* 4 *of his righteous salvation.* 7 *and mans mortality.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm delivereth his from the fear of wrath:* 17 *He beholdeth the afflictions of Jerusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

HEARKEN to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy & gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 27. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law: * fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reviling.

* Psal. 37. 31. * Matth. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Psal. 87. 4. 89. 10. Isai. 27. 1. 30. 7. 51. 9. * Ezek. 29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

* Chap. 35. 10. Chap. 35. 10.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

* Psal. 81. 8. * Chap. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

12 I, even I, *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖ Or, made himself ready.

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roar: The LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

* Jer. 31. 35.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 49. 2. 3.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

* Chap. 52. 1.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things *are* come unto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

* Chap. 47. 9.

‖ Hebr. moving. ‖ Hebr. breaking.

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 *But* I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ persuadeth the Church to believe his free redemption, to receive the ministers thereof,* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themselves from bondage,* 13 *Christs kingdom shall be exalted.*

AWAKE, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, & the unclean.

* Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought, and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

* Gen. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day, is * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36. 20. 22. Rom. 2. 24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name; therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

* Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice with the

voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her, be ye clean that bear the vessels of the LORD:

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Israel *will † be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his * visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him, for that * which had not been told them, shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity, expoundeth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of Christs passion, to end the good successe thereof.*

WHO * hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground. he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty, that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised, and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way. and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living; for the transgression of *my* people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall *my* righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was *numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church: 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.*

SIng, O barren thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travell with childe: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on † left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith † LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is* * as the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that † waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed: but *my* kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, & lay thy foundations with saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeve.*

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

* Psal. 98.2. Luke 3.6.
* 2 Cor. 6.17. Rev. 18.4.
† Hebr. gather you up.
‖ Or, prosper.
* Chap. 52.13.
* Rom 15.21.
* John 12. 38. rom. 10.16.
‖ Or, doctrine.
† Hebr. hearing.
* Chap. 52.14. mat. 9.12.
‖ Or, he hideth it were his face from us. Hebr. as a hiding of faces from him: or, from us.
* Matth. 8.17.
‖ Or so esteemed.
* Ro. 4.25. 2 cor. 5.21.
* 1 Pet. 2.24.
† Hebr. bruise.
he hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.
* Mat. 26. 63 & 27. 12. mark 14.61. and 15.5. * Act 8.32.
‖ Or, he was taken away by oppresse & judgement: but &c.
† Hebr. was the stroke upon him.
* Hebr. deaths. * 1 Pet. 2.22. † John 7.5. ‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering. * Mark 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.
* Gala. 4.27.
* Luke 1.32.
† Hebr. thy.
* Gen. 9.11.
* 1 Chro. 29.2.
* John 6.45.



v.67. thy yᵗ sayd interrupt some of yᵉ People w solue
Others ridiculously ado faign to bable free Messias 3ᵉ one of
wᶜʰ should suffer afflictions &c other should gloriously prosper.
Gu: vol. 1585

† Heb. neigh.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

* Acts 13.34

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader & commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God and for † holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

† Heb. the man of his way.

† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, & he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my ways higher then your ways, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace, the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 55.12.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to ¶ LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification: 3 He promiseth it shal be general without respect of persons: 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

¶ Or, equity.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye || judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let † eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place, and a name, better then of sons, and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in myhouse of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be call'ed * an house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2.2. & Matth. 21.13. Mark 11.17. Luke 19.46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

† Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde, they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark, || sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

|| Or, dreamings or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Heb. strong of appetite.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their wicked idolatry: 13 He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away || from the evil *to come*.

† Heb. men of kindnesse, or, godlinesse. Micah 7.2. Psa. 12.1.

|| Or, from that which is evil.

2 He shall || enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *it in* his uprightnesse.

|| Or, ye in peace.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

§ Or, to whom he hath been.

5 Inflaming your selves || with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys, under the clifts of the rocks?

|| Or, among. * 2 Kings 16.4

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion, they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou powred a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to *another* then *me*, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

§ Or, hewed it for thy self larger then others.

9 And || thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

|| Or, thou wentest gorgeously.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the || life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

|| Or, thou wentest speedily, or, the way.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3 and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, & to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the soul *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, & he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

‖ Heb. running away.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But ‖ wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is no peace, saith my God, to ‖ wicked.

* Chap 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God, they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledg? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ Or, toyings wherewith ye grieve others

4 Behold, ye fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

† Heb. griefs. ‖ Or, ye fast not as this day

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a † day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth, and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5 * Lev. 16. 29

6 Is not this the fast that I *have* chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavie burthens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

‖ Or, to afflict his soul for a day † Heb. the bonds of the yoke. † Heb. broken * Ezek. 18. 7

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to *the* hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD ‖ shall be thy rereward.

‖ Or, gathered. † Heb. shall gather thee up.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & speaking vanity:

† Heb. draughts of the belly. or, delive.

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to † hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknesse as the noonday.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † droughts, & make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap 61 6.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, & call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, & shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jewes. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 23 The covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot save, neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

* Numb. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins † have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

† Or, have made them hide.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

* Job 15. 35. Psa. 7. 15.

5 They hatch * cockatrice eggs, and weave the ‖ spiders web, he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and *that* which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

‖ Or, that which is spread is meet to be broke out * Job 8. 14. 15. † Heb. breaking.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

‖ Or, ruine. † Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no † judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

† Heb. right.

9 ¶ Therefore is † judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

† Or, sentence.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we † stumble at noon-day as in the night: *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

† Heb. fall.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves, † we look for judgment, but there is none, for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

† Heb. we expected wait.

12 For our transgressions are * multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

* Ezra 9. 6. Psa. 40. 12.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evill maketh himself a prey: and the LORD † saw *it*, and † it displeased him, that there was no judgment.

† Or, sawe it. † Heb. it evil in his eyes.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

* Chap. 63. 5.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

* Ephes. 6. 14. 17. 1 Th. 5. 8.

18 According to * *them* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the † islands he will repay recompence.

* Chap. 63. 6. † Heb. recompences.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD, from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy shall come in * like a flood

* Rev. 12. 15.

is speaking thier own words. (Porphyry de abst: speaking of ye Jewish customes in sacrifices saith (out of Theophrast:) yt they use ye Philosophers to discourse of ye in ye night time contemplate ye stars & imbolden yᵐ in prayers

Isa. 59. 21. Jer. 31. 33. Heb. 8. 10. 10. Rom. 11. 26.

Seed, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the *Redeemer shall come to Zion; and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of ‖ mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles. 11 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

Isa. 9. 2. Luke 1. 78. Rev. 21. 23.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people; but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 *Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at ‖ side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the force of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring *gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, *to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates *shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of *my* Sanctuary, and I will make the place of *my* feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 *The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherit ‖ land for ever, ‖ branch of my planting, ‖ work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one, a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forerunning, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To ‖ proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and ‖ the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn,

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise, for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ‖ ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD *love* juegement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledg them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet to see forth the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of his ministery

Isa. 9. 2. Luke 1. 78.

* Luke 4. 18.

‖ Chap. 58. 12.

Rev. 21. 22. and 22. 5.

‖ Hebr. drinketh as a pitcher.

ministers unto which they are invited in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory, and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzibah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and † as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace, day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, †Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; & they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclamed unto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh, behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the Redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ triumph who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church, 10 In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer: 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore * are thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindenesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD: according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindenesses.

8 For he said, Surely, they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie, so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory; where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, † the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, * why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return, for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them: † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power: 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adversaries, *that* the Nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And

Hosea 1. 10. 1 pet. 2. 10. ‖ *That is, my delight is in her.* ‖ *That is, married.* † *Hebr.* with the joy of the bridegroom. ‖ *Or,* ye that are the Lords remembrancers. † *Hebr.* silence. † *Hebr.* If he give, &c.

* Chap. 40. 3 and 57. 14. * Zech. 9. 9. mat. 21. 5. john. 12. 15. * Chap. 40. 10. ‖ *Or,* recompence.

† Heb. decked.

* Revel. 19. 13.

* Chap. 34. 8.

* Chap. 59. 16.

Deut. 7. 7, 8.

* Exodus 15. 22. numb. 14. 22. psal. 78. 57. & 95. 9. * Exod. 14. 30. ‖ *Or,* shepherds as psalm 77. 20. * Exodus. 14. 27. josh. 15. 15

* Deut. 26. 15. ‖ *Or,* the multitude.

‖ *Or,* our Redeemer from everlasting is thy Name.

† *Hebr,* thy Name was not called upon them.

* 1 Cor. 2. 9. psal. 31. 19. ‖ *Or,* seen a God beside thee which doth for him &c.

* Psal. 50. 3. 5. 6

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee; for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Isai. 64. 9.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saved.* 11 *Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

* Isai. 30. 20. † Jam. 5. 20. 1 Pet. 4. 18. Rev. 22. 11.

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*, I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and † burneth incense upon altars of brick:

† Heb. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

‖ Or, pottage.

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer: when I spake, ye did not hear, * but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

* Prov. 1. 23. &c. 29. 1. * Chap. 66. 4.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of † heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. heart-sorrow.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth: and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, & because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered, nor † come into mind.

* Chap. 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1. † Heb. ascend.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever, *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev. 21. 4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes; for the childe shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner, being an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*, and they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plaint, and another eat: for as the † dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect ‖ shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. tree. ‖ Heb. shall make them continue long.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of † LORD, and their off-spring with them.

† Heb. or, shall wear out.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer, and whilest they are yet speaking, I will hear.

* Psal. 32. 5. * Isaiah. 58. 9.

25 The * wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

* Isai. 11. 6. 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *Gods severe judgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall have an holy church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Isai. 7. 49. & 57. 15.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, *even to him that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if he slew* a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that ‖ remembreth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, sacrificeth. * Psa. 50. 8. 9. 10. 11. Jer. 7. 21. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6. 7. 8.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them, * because when I called, none did answer, when I spake they did not hear: but * they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, mockings. * Prov. 1. 24. Jer. 7. 13. * Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 65. 13.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Be

7 Before he travelled, he brought forth: before her pain came, he was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I cause to bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves and purifie themselves in the gardens behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith LORD.

18 For I know their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: & they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering, in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For * as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed, and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The time, 3 and calling of Jeremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavie message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then † word of † LORD came unto me saying

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I *sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a † childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt go to all † I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I am with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen, for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then said the LORD unto me, Out of the * north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them, touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins: and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having ſhewed his former kindneſs, expoſtulateth with the Jews their cauſleſs revolt,* 9 *brand any example.* 14 *They are the cauſes of their own calamities.* 20 *The ſins of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying:

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember † thee, the kindneſs of * thy youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſown.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe unto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that devour him ſhall offend, evil ſhall come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Jacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſerts, & of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entered, ye † defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For paſſe over the Iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtonished, O ye heavens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: * they have forſaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a homeborn *ſlave?* why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes have † broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now, what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the River?

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the LORD God of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burſt thy bands, and thou ſaideſt, I will not || tranſgreſſe; when upon every high * hill, and under every green tree * thou wanderedſt playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into † degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope; yet thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: || *thou art* a ſwift dromedary traverſing her ways.

24 A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, || There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed, when he is found, ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed: they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt || brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe, if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy trouble: for † *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I † ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a † deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † we are loords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me † dayes without number.

33 Why trimneſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poor innocents: *I have not found it* by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredom.* 6 *Iſrael is worſe then Iſrael.* 12 *The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent.* 21 *Iſrael reproved, and called by God, maketh a folemn confeſſion of their ſins.*

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore

* Marg. wrot 12.11. Iſaac 20.9. * Exod. 15. 17 pſa 44. 9. & 80.8.

† Job 9.30 Or, O ſaith dromedary.

† Or, O wilde aſſe &c.

† Hebr. taught

† Hebr. the deſire of her heart.

† Or, reverſe it.

† Hebr. the inmoſt part of the neck.

* Iſa. 20.16 Jer 43. 20.

† Hebr. evil.

* Chap. 11.13. Ioel 3.8 chap 5.3. * Mal. 2.3. 49.&c.

† 2 Sam. 5.

† Hebr. we have dominion.

† Hebr. diſſe-ad.

† Hebr. ſaying.

* Deut. 24.4.

a Deut. 24. 24. chap. 9. 12. * Chap. 6. 15.

3 Therefore the * showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain: and thou hadst a * whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of *my* youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken, and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone up on every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2. 20.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

Or, time.

9 And it came to pass through the ‖ lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

† Heb. in falsehood

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaime these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

a Ps. 86. 15 & 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family; and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

a Chap. 23. 4.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in † land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall *it be* done any more.

† Heb. come upon the earth.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD to Jerusalem, neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

Or, stubbornness.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come † together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

Or, to. ‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse. † Heb. from the land of desire.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

† Heb. an heritage of glory or beauty.

20 Surely, *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

† Heb. from after me.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

† Heb. fleshed.

22 * Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Hosea 14. 1.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks, and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

God calleth Israel by his promise: 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

1 IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of *my* sight, then shalt thou not remove.

* Joel 2. 12.

2 And thou shalt swear, the LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

a 2 Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn, that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land; cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion, ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great † destruction.

‖ Or, straggle. * Chap. 6. 1. † Heb. breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me, now also will I † give sentence against them.

† Heb. a fuller winde than these.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his charets *shall be as* a whirlewinde, his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

† Heb. as at judgements. * Jonah 1. 16.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 8. 16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, pub-

publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah;

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled, suddenly are *my* tents spoiled, *and my* curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate, *yet* will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews for their perverseness. 7 for their adultery. 10 for their impiety. 19 for their contempt of God. 25 and for their great corruption in the civill state, 30 and ecclesiasticall.

RUn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, the LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * striken them, but they have not grieved, thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and a* wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are † increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become winde and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine † harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks, and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, * O foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears, and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof toste themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear

* Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11. & 14. 13. & 23. 17.
* Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.
* Levit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31. 33.
* Chap. 4. 27.
* Chap. 16. 10. & 22. 8.
* Isai. 5. 9 mat. 13. 14. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. job. 12. 20.
* Heb. heart.
* Job 38. 10. 11. psal. 104. 9.

fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth birds; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine, yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people *love to have it so*: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies come against Judah,* 4 *encouraging themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work because of their sins.* 19 *The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God because of their sins.* 28 *He reproveth Gods wrath.* 26 *He exhorteth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sins.*

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon: woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel, as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their * ear is uncircumcised, & they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the child in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their fields and* wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to * covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have † healed also the ‖ hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find † rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people *cometh* from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy, their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as of a woman in travel.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and a* * fortress among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * A Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jewes captivity.* 8 *He reproveth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threatneth them for their idolatry:* 21 *He reproveth the sacrifices of the disobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abomination.*

* Deut. 11.14.

‖ Or, they prey as fowlers lie in wait.

‖ Or, coop. * Deut. 32. 15. * Isa. 1. 23. Jerem. 5. 28.

‖ Or, ministreth, or is ruled by their hands. * Chap. 3. 15 & 23. 21. 23. 24. 26. 31. 31. 1 S. 8.

‖ Or, have told the truth of it.

‖ Or, dwelling in safety.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of God. * Ezekiah 57. 20.

† Hebr. be loosed or dis-joyned.

* Chap. 7. 26.

* Isa. 56. 11. & 57. 20. * Chap. 8. 10. & 22. 17. † Hebr. breach. * Chap. 8. 8 and 9. 23.

* Isa. 1. 11. Amos 5. 21. Mich. 6. 6. Mark. 12. 33.

* Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 10. 9. Ezek. 27. 22. Rev. 18. 12. 6. 6. Jer.

* Chap. 4. 19 and 6. 24 and 49. 24. Isa. 13. 8. and 21. 3. and 26. 17. and 66. 7. Mich. 4. 9. John 16. 21.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26. Ezek. 27. 30. Amos 8. 10. Mich. 1. 8. Zech. 12. 10.

* Isa. 48. 10. Ezek. 22. 18. Mal. 3. 3.

abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgments for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your wayes, and your doings: if you thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the || queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, and in the || imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me nor inclined their ear, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, & none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive:* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency:* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement.* 18 *And bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they

* Chap. 26.13 and 18.11.

† Hebr. whereupon my Name is called. * 1 Sam. 16.7. * Mat. 21. 13. mark. 11.17 luk. 19. 46. * 1 Sam. 4.11. psal. 78.60. chap. 26.6. * Prov. 1.24. Hos. 65.12. and 66.4. * 1 Sam. 4.11. psal. 78.60. & chap. 26.6. * Chap. 11.14. and 14.11. 1 Tim. 2.1. 2.

* Chap. 44.19. || Or, hanse or workmanship of heaven.

* Isa. 1.11. chap. 6.20. amos. 5.22 which concerning the matter of.

* Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. Jer. 26.13.

† Hebr. backwardnesse.

* 1 Chron. 36.15.

* Chap. 25.12.

|| Or, stiffnecked

† Hebr. came it

* 2 Kings 23.10. chap. 19.5.

† Hebr. upon my heart.

* Chap. 19.6.

* Chap. 21.10. and 16.4. psal. 79.2. * Isa. 24.7 chap. 16.9 and 25.10 and 33. 11 ezek. 26.13 hos. 2.11.

hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? everyone turned to his course, as the horse ruſheth into the battell.

* Isa.1.3. 7 Yea, the * stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, & the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? lo ‖ certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the ſcribes is in vain.

9 The ‖ * wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wiſes unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, * every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall; in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD, *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us * waters of gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

14 We * looked for peace but no good *came*; *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a far countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no * balm in Gilead? *is* there no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſins. 9 and for their judgement: 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe, for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye no: in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth, they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountain will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation; becauſe they are ‖ burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem * heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah * deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man, that may underſtand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it: for what the land periſheth, *and is* burnt up like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law, which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with water.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled! we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak

‖ Or, the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.
* Chap. 6.15.
‖ Or, have they been aſhamed. &c.
†Heb. the wiſdom of what thing.
* Iſa.56. 11 chap.6. 13.
* Chap. 6.14.
* Ezek. 13.10.
* Chap. 5.3. and 6.15.
‖ Or, to gather. ing. I will conſume.
* Iſa.5.1. Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13.6.&c.
* Chap. 5.15. and 23.15.
‖ Or, poiſon.
* Chap. 31.15.
†Heb. the fulneſs thereof.
* Pſal. 58.5.6.
†Heb. upon.
* Or, becauſe of the country of them that are far off
* Chap. 46.11.
† Heb. gone up.
†Heb. who will give my head &c.
* Iſa.22.4. chap.4.19.
* Pſal. 119.136.
* Pſal. 55. 2.3.&c.
* Pſal. 12. 2.
* Pſal. 28. 3. & 62.4.
* Pſal. 120. 5.
‖ Or, wait for him.
* Chap. 50.6.
‖ Or, paſtures.
‖ Or, dwellings.
* Heb. from the firſt one. &c.
* Chap. 2. 15.
† Heb. deſolate.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſs.
* Chap. 8.12. and 12.13.
* Lam. 3.5.&c.

c. 10-20. Among the Chaldeans Venus had several Temples, wherein women were obliged to prostitute themselves to pay their court to the Goddess, for this purpose the young women had their Pen called Succoth-Benoth. in these both single & married expected to be asked to sacrifice their honour. Hogs that had no Tents were separated only with Ropes, & to this Jeremiah alludes, when he represents the Idolatry of Idolatrous women. when their Lords were broken, because they were glad to find a man that made them go out of their Pen, that they might prostitute themselves in London to the Goddess. Barrow.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that *I am* the LORD, which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the uncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, & all that are † in the † utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* * uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in † heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequall comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The ruine which is to be from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for || to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings || with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is || * brutish in *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy ware out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it* so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a griefe, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of *me*, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flock shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct *me*, but with judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 * Powr out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant,* 8 *whereof he warneth the Jews disobeying thereof,* 11 *prophesieth evils to come upon them,* 18 *and upon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant:

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear: but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the

house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, go and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to the † shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath *my* beloved to do in mine house: *seeing* the hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt evil, then thou reioycedſt.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves, to provoke me to anger in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given *me* knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; † then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, or an ox, *that* is brought to the ſlaughter; and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Prophecie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the young men ſhall die by the ſword; their ſons and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage: 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherouſly?

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me, thou haſt ſeen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou truſteddeſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, ‖ they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they ſpeak † fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe: I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the foreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her: come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to devour.

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard: they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They have made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

13 They have * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compaſſion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my Name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, & deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God proſpereth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery: 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements: 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loins, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the

† Hebr. go go forth of. * Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. comp. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8.
† Lower. evil.
* Chap. 2. 28.
† Hebr. ſhame.
* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† Hebr. evil.
* Iſa. 1. 11 &c.
† Hebr. What is to my beloved in my houſe?
‖ Or, when thy evil is.
† Hebr. the ſtalk with his bread. * 2 Sam. 16. 7. 2 chron. 28. 9. pſal. 7. 10. and 26. 2. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. heve 2. 23.
† Hebr. riſe upon.
‖ Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee. * Job 21. 7 pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.
† Hebr. they go on. * Pſal. 17. 3.
† Hebr. with thee. * Pſal. 307. 34.
* Chap. 9. 1.
‖ Or, they that ſpeak peace to his neighbour.
† Hebr. good things.
† Hebr. the dear one.
‖ Or, yelleth. ſhall gather out his voice.
‖ Or, talkened.
‖ Or, cauſe them to come.
† Hebr. paſture of deſart.
* Levit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 30, 33. chap. 6. 15. hag. 1. 6.
* Deut. 29. 28 chap. 22. 26.
* Eſdras 30. 12.

the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornnesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

† Hebr. one pitieth his brother. † Hebr. from following mee. ‖ Hath Tab.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud; for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause † darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darknesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1.16. and 2.18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your ‖ principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, rule-rs.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them, Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Hebr. visite upon.

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

* Chap. 5.19 and 16.10 ‖ Or, shall be violently taken away. † Hebr. magnifie.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots: then may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the winde of the wildernes.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when shall it once be?

† Hebr. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people: 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them: 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Hebr. the words of the dearth, or, restraint.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters; they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads:

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth; the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy Names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called † by thy Name, leave us not.

† Hebr. thy Name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet: therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for their good.

* Chap. 7.16 and 11.14. exod. 32.10. * Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. chap. 11.14. ezek. 8.18. mic. 3.4.

12 * When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, & by the famine, and by the pestilence.

† Hebr. peace of prophesie. truth. * Chap. 23.21. & 27.9 and 29.8.9.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name; * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with teares night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin

* Lam. 1.16 & 2. * chap. 13.17.

daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory, remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *are* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews:* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatening for them:* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to † ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 * She that hath born seven, languisheth: the hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day: the hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith † LORD.

10 ¶ * Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours: take me not away in thy long-suffering: know, that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my † pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD. If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *& thou* shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth † precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee: but they shall not * prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruine of the Jews:* 10 *Because they were worse than their fathers,* 14 *their return from captivity shall be greater than their deliverance out of Egypt:* 16 *God will double recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor † make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink, for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of ‖ feasting,

¶ Or, make merchandise against a land and men unknowledge it not. Deut. 4.5.11. a Chap. 8.15. b Psal. 79.6. dan. 9.8.

* Ezek. 14.14. * Exod. 32.11. * 1 Sam. 7.9.

* Chap. 43.11. Ezek. 14.21.

* Levit. 26.17. † Hebr. families. † Hebr. I will give them for a moving. * Deut. 28.25. * 2 Kings 21.11. † Hebr. to ask of thy peace. ‖ Or, whatsoever is dear. ‖ Or, against the mother city, a young man spoiling. for or against the mother and the young men. * Amos 8.9. * Job 7.1. &c. chap. 20.15. ‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

* Chap. 17.1.

* Deut. 32.22.

* Ezek. 2.1. rev. 10.9. † Hebr. thy Name is called upon me.

* Chap. 23.15.

† Hebr. be not astonished.

* Chap. 1.18 and 6.27. Ezek. 3.9. * Chap. 20.11.

* Chap. 22.10. Ezek. 24.16. * Chap. 25.33 and 51.31. * Chap. 15.3. * Chap. 7.33 and 19.7. ‖ Or, mourning house.

* Lev. 19.28. deut. 14.1. ‖ Or, bread to the dead. ‖ Or, drinking.

fasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eye, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of † land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first, I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcass of their detestable & abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is curssed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitful heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † even thy self, thalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and * maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the yeer of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne *from the beginning is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have * forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, & in all the gates of Jerusalem:

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then shal there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of

David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

The type of a potter. God's absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he ‖ made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way: and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave *the* ‖ *snow of Lebanon which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from the* ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in a way* not cast up,

16 To make their land * desolate, *and a* perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy, I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine and † *pour out their blood* by the force of the sword; & let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewen the desolation of the Jews for their sins

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east gate, and proclaime there § words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah; and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire, for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came it into my minde:

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their ‖ carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: every one § passeth thereby shall be astonished, and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the ‖ flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straighten them

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elsse to bury.

12 Thus

* Mat. 7.

§ Or, for the tongue.

† Heb. powre them out.

* Psal. 109. 10.

† Heb. for death.

† Heb. to tingle.

* 2 King. 21. 12.

* Chap. 7. 31. & 32. 35.

† Heb. to come.

* Chap. 7. 31. & 32. 35.

‖ Or, my fields. for a rock or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

* Chap. 2. 13.

* Chap. 27. 12.

* Chap. 6. 16.

* Chap. 19. 8. & 49. 17. & 50. 13.

* Chap. 15. 3. and 34. 20.

* Chap. 18. 15. & 50. 13. and 51. 37.

* Levit. 26. 30. Deut. 28. 53. Ezek. 5. 10.

† Heb. be healed.

* Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose † roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardned their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who was also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremeiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by † house of † LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, * I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived, thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily; every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, & a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it: * all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible One; * therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper; *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, * that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein *my* mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon tide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege, and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kinge house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him * for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD,

† Execute

* Chap. 22. 3. † Hebr. Judge.

* † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, † O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Hebr. Inhabitresse.

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

* Prov. 3. 12.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21. 12.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

* Chap. 17. 25. † Hebr. for David upon his throne.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah; Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, & cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1 Kings. 9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in † place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

† Hebr. thereon aired.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

* Levit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 15. Job. 7. 9.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is ciefed with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Hebr. thereon aired. ‖ Or, my windowes.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement & justice, & then it was wel with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes, & thine heart are not but for thy covetousnesse, & for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do it.

‖ Or, wrong.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, ah, lord or ah, his glory.

Jehoiakim.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn & cast forth beyond † gates of Jerusalem.

† Hebr. gates.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan; and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou † saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† Hebr. prosperities.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity; surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

† Hebr. whole-nesse.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were † signet upon my right hand yet would I pluck thee thence

† Hebr. a signet.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another coun trey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† Hebr. lift up their minds.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith † LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, & ruling any more in Judah

† Jer. 36. 30.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a reformation of the scattered flock: 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

* WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34. 2.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them, behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys, whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 15. ch. 31. 12. * Chap. 32. 44. 33. 11. 26. Ezek. 34. 23. 37. 24. dan. 9. 24. zech. 6. 13.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

* Deut. 33. 28. † Hebr. Jehovah-Tsidkenu. * Jer. 16. 14, 15.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The

LORD,

LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets; all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of (swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery wayes in the darkneſſe: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still unto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 ‖ I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not *my* word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man & his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered, and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But ſith ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an * everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters, and smiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten † they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs very good, and the evil very evil, that cannot be eaten they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom I have

Jer. 9.2. Hoſea 4.1. Jer. 7.26. Jer. 5.31. Jer. 14.14. Jer. 29.8. Jer. 27.9. Jer. 14.14. Jer. 29.21. Jer. 14.15

have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

*Deut 30. 60 chap. 32.19.etc. 31.19.and 35 26.27. ‖ Chap. 30.22 and 31.33.and 32 38.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

† *Hebr.* for removing, or vexation. * Deut. 28.37. chap 15.4.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy years captivity, 12 and after that the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he sore cutteth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is, the three & twentieth yeer) the word of † LORD hath come unto me & I have spoken unto you, rising early & speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets: * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, & from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever:

* 2 Kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11 & 35. 15. Jonah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them; and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke *me* to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, because ye have not heard my words:

† *Hebr.* I will cause to perish from them. * Chap. 7.34.and 16.9.and 25.10.etc 26.17. hof 2.11. ‖ 2 Chro. 36.21. ezra 1.1. chap 29. 10 dan. 9.2.

9 Behold, I will send & take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, & will bring them against this land, & against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment and an hissing, & perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe *when ſeventy yeers are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr.* viſit upon. ‖ Chap. 50.

13 And I will bring upon that land all *my* words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophefied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

* Chap. 27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

* Hebh 51.17. pſal 75. 8. 160 21.22.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the king thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day,)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the ‖ mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon.

* Chap. 49.7.&c. * Chap. 48 * Chap. 49

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

* Chap 47

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners:

† cutſide in the ſea. ‖ Chap. 49.32.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

* Chap. 50.45.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

* Jer. 49.28.

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, † one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth; and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

† *Hebr.* one of another. ‖ Chap. 51.41.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye, and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

* Chap. 49.12.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* 1 Pet. 4.17. † *Hebr.* upon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore prophefie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all † inhabitants of the earth.

* Joel 3. 16. amos 1.2. † *Hebr.* to.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principals of the flock: for † the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And † the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principals of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principals of the flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promises and threatenings exhorteth to repentance: 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned:* 12 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them: * diminish not a word.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, & sending them, (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house, unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with *me* † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, & upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent *me* unto you to speak all these words in your ears

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of † elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps ‖ and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beseech † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Under the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar: 8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophets:* 12 *The like he doth to Zedekiah:* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels that be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of viſitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah:

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say † unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

* Mic. 1. and 3. 12.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

† Hebr. sons of the people.

† Hebr. concerning their masters saying.

* Dan. 4. 17. 25.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

† Hebr. in a lie: or, lyingly.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city;

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away *captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

* 2 Kings 24. 13, 15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

* 2 Kings 25. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 18. = 2 Chro 36. 22. 1 Esdr. 1. 29. 10.

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I = visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels and of Jeconiah: 5 Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foreteleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeers of dayes.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. captives.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Chap. 27. 2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut. 13. 5. chap. 29. 32.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same † yeer, in the seventh moneth.

† Hebr. moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall

shall return with grace after seventy years: 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience: 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon, to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon.

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto you in my Name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like *vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, ‖to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name. Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in † fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophesied untoyou, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shal not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice:

* Chap. 24.1. 2 Kings 24.12. 2 Chron. 36.10. Ezra 1.11. & 2.1. Dan. 1.1.

* Chap. 24.8. & 42.22. Ezek. 5.12. & 6.11. & 14.21.

* Chap. 44.12. Ezek. 14.8.

‖ Or, dreamers.

* 2 Kings 9.11. Hos. 9.7.

* Chap. 28.16.

† Heb. revolt.

‖ Or, here is fear, and not peace.

voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travel with childe: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

† Heb. a male.

7 * Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

* Joel. 2. 31. amos. 5. 18. zep. 1. 15.

8 For it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. hoſ. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1. ezek. 46. 28

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

* Pſal. 6. 1 chap. 10. 24. & 45. 28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up, thou haſt no healing medicines.

† Heb. for binding up or preſſing.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee, they ſeek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed,

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

* Chap. 13. 18.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity, and they that ſpoil thee ſhal be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

* Exod. 23. 22. ‖ Iſa. 41. 11.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

‖ Or, Iyim hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few; I will alſo glorifie the m, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them; and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, † a continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 23. 19. 20. † Heb. a cutting. ‖ Or, remain.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed:* 27 *His care over the church.* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The ſtability,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſs, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love; therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

† Heb. from afar. ‖ Or, have I extended mercy unto thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael; thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Jud. 11. 34. judges 21. 21. ‖ Or, timbrels

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria; the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

† Heb. profane them.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

† Heb. proclaim.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people, the reſt of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.

‖ Or, ſtrivings. * Exod. 4. 22.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and raniomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, & ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

* Iſa. 58. 11.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, *A voice was heard * Mark in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD; and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf

himself unto me, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah,

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, † although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie,* 6 *buyeth Hanameels field:* 13 *Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return:* 16 *Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God.* 26 *God confirmeth the captivity for their sins,* 36 *A promise of a gracious return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even † seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed, according to the law and custom, & that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

* Chap. 33.24.

* Chap. 34.2.

* Levit. 25.14. ruth 4.4

† Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.

† Heb. wrote in the book.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.
15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.
16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,
17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing [too] hard for thee.
18 Thou sheweſt *loving* kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, he mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.
19 Great in counſell, and mighty in work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the ways of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings)
20 Which hath ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day:
21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour;
22 And haſt given them this land, which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.
23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing at all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.
24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence; and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.
25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes, for the city is given into the hand of § Caldeans.
26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,
27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?
28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.
29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it, with the houſes, upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.
30 For the children of Iſrael and the children of Judah have onely done evill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked *me* to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.
31 For this city hath been to *me* as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:
32 Becauſe of all § evil of the children of Iſrael, and of § children of Judah, which they have done to provoke *me* to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.
33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them, riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened, to receive inſtruction.
34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called *by my* Name) to defile it.
35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into *my* minde, that they ſhould do this abomination, to cauſe Judah to ſin.
36 ¶ And now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning this city whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:
37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, & in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely:
38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.
39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.
40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.
41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land faithfully, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.
42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.
43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.
44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of king dom and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name.
3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ſtrighty things, which thou knoweſt not.
4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounds, and by the ſword.
5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it* is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury; and for all whoſe wickedness I have hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.
7 And

¶ Or, bild from ther. * Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.
† Hebr. doing. * Job 34. 21. prov. 5 21. chap. 16.17.
* Exod. 6.6 9.16. nam. 7. 21. 2 chron. 27.21.
‖ Or, engines of ſhot.
* Numb. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.
† Hebr. for my anger.
† Hebr. neck. * Chap. 2.27.
* Chap. 23.10. * Chap. 19.6 * Levit. 18.21.
* Deut. 30.3.
* Chap. 24.7. and Ezek. 11.19. 36.26.
† Hebr. I will put. * Hebr. to cauſe them. † Hebr. in truth or ſtability.
* Chap. 32. 2. 37.
§ Or, ſecret.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned † against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again, in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds, causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † THE LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD. † David shall never † want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites † want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, & to kindle meat-offerings, & to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the city. 8 The princes and people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Jeremiah for the Jews disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee; so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclame * liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to *wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterward they turned, and caused the servants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return; and brought them into subjection for servants, and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of * seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which || hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your

* 2 Kings 25. 1. &c. chap 52. 1.
† Heb. power, the dominion of his hand.
* Chap. 32. 3.
† Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.
* Exod. 21. 2.
* Exod 23. 10. Deut. 15. 12.
|| Or, hath sold himself unto thee.

your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

† Hebr. to day. 15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in mine sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my Name.

† Hebr. whereupon my Name is called. 16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, & brought them into subjection to be unto you for servants, & for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD. Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you † to be *removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Hebr. for a removing. * Deut. 28.64. chap. 29.18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life; & their *dead bodies shalbe for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hands of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Iliman the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the † door.

† Hebr. threshold, or, vessell.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups: and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*, but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction, to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding, I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way: and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

* Chap. 18.11. and 25.5.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

† Hebr. there is not a man of them left of him.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie,* 5 *& publikely to read it.* 11 *The princes hearing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it:* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah.* 20 *The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, & burneth the roll:* 27 *Jeremiah denounceth his judgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of * Josiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And

1 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all ‖ princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all † evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. visit upon

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return, and victory:* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison:* 16 *He affrieth Zedekiah of the captivity:* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.*

AND king * Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 kings. 24.17. 2 chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of the pro-phet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that befieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me, to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt, into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † Hebr. ſ ſouls. †ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there † Hebr. thruſt thorop. remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army † Hebr. made to ſhield. of the Caldeans were † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army:

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people. ‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not † Hebr. falſehood: or, lie. away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes: ‖ Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and took him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be † Hebr. let my ſupplication fall. accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, until all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah: 7 Ebed-melech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement: 14 Upon ſecret conference, he counſelleth the king, by yielding to ſave his life: 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth * Chap. 21.9. in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this peo- † Hebr. peace. ple, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hand, for the king is not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon † of Hamme- † Or, of the king. lech, that *was* in the court of the priſon, and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where † Hebr. he will die. he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the pro- † Hebr. in thine hand. phet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts and rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the third ‖ Or, principle. entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou will aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live and thine houſe.

18 But if thou will not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to

to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

† Heb. were at peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. as hath risen in it.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words. that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. he was not known in the matter.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city is ransacked.
9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the † ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

† 2 Kings 25.1. &c. 52.4.

2 And in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out of the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. spake with him ultorum.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

† Heb. with two brass chaines.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

† Or, cast markes, let dust of the ex-tremi-ties, fingers, ears had to wear to.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chief marshall.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards, and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him, being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, the LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever is seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in † land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

† Heb. his land.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ſware unto them, and to their men, ſaying, Fear not † to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before. And ſo verſe. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to ſerve the Caldeans which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places, whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the field, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? but Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam believed them not.

† Hebr. to ſmite thee in ſoul?

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and intendeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elishamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. going and weeping.

6 And Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain † because of Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlain.

† Or, were Gedaliah ſlain by the hands of, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah

15 But Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanah with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people, whom he recovered from Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Ishmael ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deſireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie, in requiring of the Lord that which they meane not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt came neer,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, † Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

† Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of ‖ forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from ‖ least even to ‖ greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still remain in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of ‖ your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warr, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel. If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt & go to ſojourn there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine whereof ye were afraid, ‖ shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to ſojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain, or escape, from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: ſo shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have ‖ admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And now I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, ‖ to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan disswading Jeremiah's prophecie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all these words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwel in ‖ land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch ‖ ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* ‖ ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captive: and he ſhal aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, & he ſhal go forth from thence in peace

13 He ſhall break alſo the ‖ images of ‖ Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Jeremiah expoſtleth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry: 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah, concerning all the Jews which dwell in ‖ land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Be-

‖ Hebr. hall come after you.
‖ Hebr. to dwell there.
‖ Hebr. ſoul.
‖ Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.
‖ Or, the houſe of the ſun.
‖ Hebr. ſoul.
‖ Hebr. to dwell there.
‖ Hebr. ſoul.
‖ Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.
‖ Or, the houſes of the ſun.

3 Because of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke *me* to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all *my* ſervants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

† Hebr. out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke *me* unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth:

† Hebr. wickednesſes of my punishment, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† Hebr. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in *my* law, nor in *my* ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos. 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet *my* face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into † land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh *them* that dwell in † land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Hebr. lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee;

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the † * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for then had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7.18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our † men?

* Chap. 7.18. † Or, huſbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all † people, which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and † people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of † evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, & an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, and walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies, therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye, and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accomplish your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwel in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have ſworn by *my* great Name, ſaith the LORD, that *my* Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into † land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me, or from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that *my* words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is *me* now, for the LORD hath added griefe to *my* ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I break

break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Or, spoil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD, which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Heb. turn in flight.

6 Let not the swifte flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Heb. Cush. † Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the LORD God of hosts a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Heb. ye shall not get be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

† Heb. Mnophis of the Nile.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise: he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts; Surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, & as Carmel by † sea, *so* shall he come.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith † LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughters of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the † multitude of No; and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, & all them that trust in him.

† Or, countries, hab. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Is. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. Jer. 30. 10. * Chap. 31. 11 & 10. 24.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, † yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

† Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE Word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Is. 8. 7. † Heb. the fulness thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the † country of Caphtor.

† Heb. the Isle.

5 Baldnesse is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. gather thy self

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. How canst thou?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security. 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47. The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kirjathaim is confounded, *and* taken: † Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

† Or, the high place.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it, come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou

‖ Or be brought to silence. † Hebr. go after thee.

thou shalt be ‖ cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

† Hebr. weeping with weeping = Isa. 15. 5

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall weeping shal go up: for in the going down of Horonaim † enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, a naked tree. = Chap. 17. 6. * Chap. 49. 5.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, *with* his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully: and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

† Hebr. stood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessells, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel, their confidence.

= 1 Kings 22. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, *We are* * mighty and strong men for the war?

† Hebr. the choice of.

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dwelst inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

† Hebr. Inhabitresse.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie: ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

= Isa. 15. 7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, & upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, movedst thy self.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove, *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

= Isa. 16. 6 &c.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it *shall* not *be so*, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‖ Or, vain are whom he threatens. (that his lies) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

* Heb. 16. 10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isaiah 15. 5. 6. † Hebr. desolations

35 Moreover, I will cause to ceaſe in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * every head shall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

* Heb. 15. 2. 3. † Hebr. diminished.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back † with shame? *so* shall Moab be a derision, and a driveaway to all them about him.

† Hebr. back.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, the cities.

41 ¶ Kerioth is taken, & the strong holds are surpised, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shal be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

* Heb. 25. 17. 18.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he † getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. ascendeth.

45 They † fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force; but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shal devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

* Numb. 21. 28. † Hebr. children of noise.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

† Hebr. in captivity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Or, Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir?

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the ‖ LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir?

heir? why then doth ‖ their king inherit * God; and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for † their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests, and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieth thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter, that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather him up that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive: and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of *it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings: they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus *is* waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 For I will kindle a * fire in † wall of Damascus, & it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, & concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get ye far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, & there shall be no nation, whither ‖ outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life, and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence, the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1,9.2.1,35 The judgement of Babylon. 4,17,33 The redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare

Jer. Amon. Amos 1.13.
Amos 1.14.
Jer. Moab. Isa. 15. Jer. 48.
Jer. Amon. Obad. 17. Jer. 49. 1 Heir to their own.
Obad. verse 8.
Jer. Amon. Amos 1.
Heb. take hold.
Obad. verse 5. Heb. gave themselves.
Jer. 6.9.
Jer. 25.29.
Jer. 49.12.
Obad. verse 1.
Obad. verse 4.
Jer. 51.53.
Gen. 19.25. Deut. 29.23.
Jer. 50.44. Heb. who will appoint me a time.
Jer. 49.19.
Jer. 49.21.
Jer. 49.33.
Jer. 49.8. Heb. make deep.
Jer. 49.30. Heb. get you far off.
Jer. 49.31. Heb. quiet in security.
Jer. 49.32. Heb. that have the corners of their hair polled.
Jer. 49.34.
Jer. 49.39.
Jer. 42.6 and 48.47.
Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the mountains, they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Hebr. place to lie down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 ¶ Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

u Isiah 48.20. chap. 51.6. revel. 18.4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken, their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty † expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, Oye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

† Hebr. bigot-corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

x Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, of rebellion. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe camp against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† Hebr. proude.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† Hebr. proude.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together: and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, diviners. ‖ Or, lies.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 ¤ As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD:

¤ Gen. 19. 25. deut. 29.23.

LORD: so shall no man abide: there neither shall any son of man dwell there.

44 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

45 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

46 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travell.

14 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and* who will † appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 A the noise of the taking of Babylon † earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in the revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ruine of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise † up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigantine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they † are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of † LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken, the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes, gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchman: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, & hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is a* multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is † brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation, they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and* *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battel-ax, *and* weapons of war: for † with thee will I break in pieces the nation, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in peaces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husband-man and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations; prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with † kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted,

33 For

† Heb. liers in wait.

* Amos. 6.8.

† Heb. by his soul.

† Heb. utter.

*Gen. 6. 2. 6 chap. 10 12. &c.

† Or, noise.

* Chap. 10. 14.

‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

* Chap. 10. 16.

‖ Or, in thee, or, by thee.

† Heb. everlasting desolations.

‖ Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

† Hebr. my violence.

35 † The violence done to *me* and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

‖ Or, remainder.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

† Hebr. inhabitress.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, heat, themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſon of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

† Hebr. visit upon.

45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour, that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, doth Babylon is to fall: O ye ſlain of Iſrael: and with Babylon &c.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.

‖ Or, the country.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath covered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded ſhall groan.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount up to heaven, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come unto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is uttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wiſemen, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, make in vain. ‖ Or, to the behoofe of. ‖ Or, prince of Mesech, or chief chamberlain.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon: *even* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man, nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for ever.

† Hebr. deſolations.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth, 4 Jeruſalem beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city: 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yeer old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutall the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

† Hebr. reigned.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

* 2 Kings 25. 1 Chron. 36. 11.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for † people of the land.

† Hebr. the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, & overtook Zedekiah in † plains of Jericho

Jeroboam, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him † in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, (which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, & those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and † rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, in gold, and that which *was* of silver, *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars; the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it: and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the network *were an* hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the † principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeer, three thousand Jews, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindely unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief* 18 *and confesseth Gods judgements to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her † pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none

did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

† Hebr. is become a removing, or wandering

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into the congregation.

‖ Or, desirable. * Deut. 23 3.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.

‖ Or, to make the soul to come again

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, It is nothing. † Hebr. pass by the way.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The LORD hath trodden ‖ the virgin the daughter of Judah, as in the winepresse.

‖ Or, the winepresse of wrath. * Jer. 13. 17. & 14. 17 comp. 9. 18.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

† Hebr. bring back.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

* Dan. 9. 7 † Hebr. mouth.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Isa. 16. 11 Jer 48. 36.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

‖ Or, proclaimed

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom *and* the princes thereof.

† Hebr. made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy, he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† Hebr. all the desire of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his tabernacle, *as if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

* Psal. 89. 42. & 80. 12. Isa. 5. 5. Jer. 12. 7. Lam. 1. 4. & 2. 22.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

† Hebr. shut up.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lamент: they languished together.

† Hebr. consuming.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no more, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

* Psa 74. 9

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city.

‖ Or, ly in a st.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have seen vain & foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burden, and causes of banishment.

* Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All † pass by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

† Hebr. by the way. * Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The

39. man sufficeth from his Sins. Bp. Hall.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the || most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he * that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man || complain, a man for the punishment of his sin?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayers should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause,

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against *me* all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them || sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

|| Or, stoutness of heart. * Psal. 8. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate:* 13 *she confesseth her sins.* 21 *Edom is threatened.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the || sea-monsters draw out the breſt, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of *my* people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the || punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphir.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have * sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entered into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the juſt in the midſt of her:

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, || ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, || *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away, and wandered; they ſaid among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching, we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutors are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his shadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The || punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will || diſcover thy sins.

† Hebr. darker then blackneſſe. † Hebr. flow out. * 2 Kings 6. 29. Deut. 28. 57.

* Jere. 5. 31. and 23. 11.

|| Or, in that they could not be touched. || Or, ye polluted.

* Gen. 2. 7.

|| Or, cause iniquity.

carry thee captive for thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion *in prayer unto God.*

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

5 † Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * ſkin was black like an oven, because of the || terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us, *and* forſake us † ſo long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 || But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

† Hebr. cleaveth for paine. † Hebr. on our necks we are perſecuted. * Jer. 3. 25. and 14. 20.

|| Or, terrours or ſhame.

* Pſal. 119. 83.

|| Or, terrour or famine.

† Hebr. the crown of our head is fallen. * Pſal. 9. 7. and 29. 10. & 102. 12. and 145. 13.

* Hebr. for length of dayes. * Jere. 31. 18.

|| Or, for will you utterly reject us? (ſo it is)

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar: 4 His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the ‖ captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

‖ Hebr. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto ‖ Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

‖ Hebr. Jechezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire ‖ infolding it *self*, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

‖ Hebr. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* ‖ straight feet, & the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished braſſe.

‖ Hebr. a straight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, & the face of a lion on the right side, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left side: they four also *had* ‖ face of an eagle.

‖ Hebr. face.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, severed above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, & the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures: behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work, *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull: and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them four.

‖ Or, backs.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them; for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire-stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse of the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission: 6 His instruction: 9 The roll of his heavie prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious ‖ nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

‖ Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* ‖ impudent children, and ſtiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are most* ‖ rebellious.

‖ Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and *eat* that I give thee.

* Rev. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; & lo, a roll of a book was therein.
10 And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll: 4 God encourageth him: 15 God bindeth him the rule of prophecy.*
22 *God shutteth up and opens the prophet's mouth.*

MOreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel.
2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.
3 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

Rev. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.
5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.
6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:
7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are ‖ impudent and hard hearted.
8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.
9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.
10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then the Spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.
13 *I heard also* the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.
14 So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.
16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;
17 *Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.*
18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, the *same* wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.
20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done, shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.
24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.
27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

Rev. 20. 9.

* Chap. 18. 24.

‖ A man reproving.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.*
9 *By the provision of the siege, is shewed the barrenness of the famine.*

THou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem,
2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set ‖ battering rams against it round about.
3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be a* sign to the house of Israel.
4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.
6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeer.
7 Therefore thou shalt stretch forth thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.
8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee ‖ from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
9 ¶ Take thou also wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.
11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the

§ Or, chief avenues. ‖ Or, the plain of Ilan.

* Numb. 14. 34.

‖ Heb. from one side to the side.

123. see somethings illustrating this. Cat. Th. 216.

6. Of this passage Bp Usher, 1601. upd entrance on ye ministry made a [illegible] application to ye Commission in Ireland, upon ye passing ye statute against toleration of Popery. in this manner. from this year will I reckon ye sin of England yt shall drown you poor Embraled shall be your crime, ye shall one thy 99. accordingly 1641 was ye massacre by ye papists. of 154000 protestants. B. Ush. l. 39.

the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

13 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

14 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted, for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

* Levit. 26. 26. Isai. 3. 1. & 65. 13.

CHAP. V.

Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skurts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed *my* judgements into wickedness more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiply more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

* Levit. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kings 6. 29. Jer. 19. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled *my* sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

* Chap. 7. 4. & 8. 18. & 9. 10.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee, and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it in* my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

* Deut. 28. 37.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staffe of bread.

* Levit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13. * Levit. 26. 22.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and bloud shall passe thorow thee, & I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatrie. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

* Chap. 35. 2.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your † images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

† Or, turn-images and statutes. † Hebr. sun.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcase of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captive, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21. 17.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence,

and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, ‖ more desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderness

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 24 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

† Hebr. give.

4 And ‖ mine eyes shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, mine

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 And end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come,

† Hebr. is waketh against thee.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖ founding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee, and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Hebr. upon thee.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Hebr. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return, neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

† Hebr. though their life were yet among the living.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity, behold his iniquity.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All † hands shall be feeble, and all knees ‖ shall be weak *as* water.

† Hebr. are feeble. ‖ Or, go into water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their ‖ silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is † stumbling block of their iniquity.

† Hebr. for a removing from uncleanness. ‖ Or, substance. † Prov. 11.4. Zeph. 1.18. † Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it far from them.

‖ Or, turned

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ Or, because

23 ¶ Make a chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

† Hebr. bloods of judgement. ‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places. † Hebr. coming off.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses, I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; ‖ but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

‖ Or, with their false imaginations.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie,* 7 *the chambers of imagerie,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *The worshippers toward the sun,* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan. 5.5

* Chap. 11.1.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north; so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abomi-

nations

nations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; & when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah † son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Ezek. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations † they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? † is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

† Or, is it not a light thing, &c. to commit? * Chap. 15. 6. & 7. 20. Hos. 8. 13. Jer. 11. 11. Am. 3. 2.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

† Heb. which is round. † Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † Heb. upon the house. † Heb. was clothed. * Ezek. 10. 3, 4. 7. 2. † Heb. with me.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set a † * mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

† Heb. set a tau.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

† Heb. to destruction.

6 Slay † utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women, but come not near any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

† Heb. filled with. † Or, a wrestling of judgment. * Chap. 8. 12.

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

† Heb. returned the word.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the ink-horn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

* Chap. 1. 22.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. was lifted up.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

* Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

† Heb. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a * beryll stone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were

† Heb. flesh.

full

full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel or galgal.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I *saw* by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

‖ Or, of life.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gite of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one ſtrait forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the princes:* 4 *Their ſin and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſaving a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the Spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſtward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſel in this city:

‖ Or, It is not for us to build houſes now. * 2 Pet. 3.4.

3 Which ſay, ‖ *it is* not * neer, let us build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſon of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD; Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This city ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye ‖ have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed *my* judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which have not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuary in the countreys, where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh,

* Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 36.26.

20 That they may walk in *my* ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as *for them* whoſe heart walketh after their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, which *is* on the eaſt-ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It ſhewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſhoweth the Jews deſolation.* 21 *The Jews preſumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The ſpirituallneſſe of the viſion.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore, thou ſon of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight; and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight: it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, inſtruments.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing: and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, † as they that go forth into captivitie.

† Ebrew, as the paſſages ſuited of captivity.

5 † Dig

5 ¶ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Hebr. dig for thee.

6 In the sight whereof thou shalt bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

† Hebr. caused me see.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What dost thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith † Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove and go into captivity.

† Hebr. by cause ye are captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Ezek. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

† Hebr. men of number.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the fulness thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are *far* off.

* 2 Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of the lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered mortar.* 17 *of prophetesses, and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that † prophesie out of their own * heart, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

† Hebr. them that are prophets out of their own hearts. * Jerr. 23. 16.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

† Hebr. walk after ‖ Or, and things which they have not seen.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, breaches. † Hebr. hedged the hedge.

6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because he have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanitie, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, secret counsell.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up a ‖ wall, and lo, others daubed it with † unsempered *mortar*.

* Jerem. 6. 14. ‖ Or, a strong wall. † Or, slime.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hail stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury, and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, & great hail stones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the

the women that sewe pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon † head of every stature to hunt soules! will ye hunt the soules of my people, and wil ye save ‖ soules alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to save the soules alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ them flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the soules go, even the soules that ye hunt, to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart: 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisom beasts, 19 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that ‖ sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I ‖ LORD have deceived that prophet, & I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from ‖ midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear ‖ punishment of their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shal be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the † staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall but deliver their own soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the similitude of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuell, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And

‖ Or, aprons.

‖ Or, into gardens.

‖ Or, that I should save his life. Heb. by quickening him.

‖ Or, ashen.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15.

* 1 Kings 22.23.

* Levit. 26.25. chap. 4.16. and 5.16. † Isa. 3.1.

‖ Or, kerem.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

‖ Or, also when.

† Heb. What is profper? † Heb. made it.

13 And I will make ¶ land desolate, because they have committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem: 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her: 15 Her monstrous whoredome: 35 Her grievous judgement: 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sister; Sodom & Samaria, called to judgements: 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ pollured in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breits are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, & a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work, thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and powredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of *my* gold, and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil, and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a † sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, & these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast pollured in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD,)

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out *my* hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In † that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated, I will even gather them round about against thee, & will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they

‖ Heb. casting thy navell string.

‖ Or, loathsomeness.

† Heb. a savour of rest.

† Heb. to devour.

‖ Or, eldest.

‖ Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.

† Heb. hirest.

† Heb. with judgements of.

they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places, they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. instruments of thine ornament.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee, in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

* 2 Kings 25. 9. Jer 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

† Hebr. lesser than thou.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

¶ Or, that was loathed as a small thing.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: pride, fulnesse of bread, & abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor & needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I saw good.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring* again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

† Hebr. for a reproach or hearing. † Heb. pride, or excellency.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. bore them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth; and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all † that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. in covering.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem, for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar.

† Hebr. coloured darkly.

4 He crope off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it as a willow-tree.

† Hebr. put it in a field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. seed.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now unto the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but that* by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

† Hebr. to keep his covenant that it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his embassadours into Egypt, that they might give him

...ople: shall he prosper? shall
he escape that doth such things? or shall he break
the covenant, and be delivered?

17 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the
place where the king dwelleth that made him
king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant
he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon
he shall die.

18 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty ar-
my and great company make for him in the war,
by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut
off many persons.

19 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the
covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and
hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I
live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and
my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I
recompense upon his own head.

21 And I will * spread my net upon him, and
he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring
him to Babylon, and will plead with him there,
for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

22 And all his fugitives, with all his bands shall
fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be
scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know
that I the LORD have spoken it.

23 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take
of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will
set it, I will crop off from the top of his young
twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an
high mountain, and eminent.

24 In the mountain of the height of Israel
will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs,
and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under
it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the sha-
dow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

25 And all the trees of the field shall know that
I the LORD have brought down the high tree,
have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green
tree, and made the dry tree to flourish: I the
LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father: 10 with a wicked son of a just father: 14 with a just son of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a just man revolting. 25 defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me a-
gain, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb con-
cerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers
have eaten sowr grapes, and the children's teeth
are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have
occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the
father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the
soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which
is lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains,
neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the
house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neigh-
bours wife, neither hath come near to * a men-
struous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath re-
stored to † debtor his * pledge, hath spoiled none
by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry,
and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury,
neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath with-
drawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true
judgment betwixt man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept
my judgements to deal truly, he *is* just, he shall
surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shed-
der of blood, and *that* doth the like to any one
of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those duties, but
even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled
his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath
spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge,
and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath com-
mitted abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken
increase: shall he then live? he shall not live:
he hath done all these abominations, he shall
surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his
fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth,
and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, nei-
ther hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house
of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not with-
holden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by vio-
lence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry,
and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor,
that hath not received usury, nor increase, hath
executed my judgements, hath walked in my sta-
tutes: he shall not die for the iniquity of his fa-
ther, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly op-
pressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did
that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even
he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the son bear
the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done
that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all
my statutes, & hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son
shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither
shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the
righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him,
and † wickednes of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins
that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes,
and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall
surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath commit-
ted, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his
righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wick-
ed should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that
he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away
from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity,
and doth according to all the abominations that
the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his right-
teousnesse that he hath done shall not be menti-
oned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and
in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, † The way of the Lord is not
equall. Hear now, O house of Israel. *Is* not my
way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from
his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and di-
eth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done,
shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away
from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and
doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save
his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away
from all his transgressions that he hath committed,
he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet

---

§ Or, or breaker up of an house.

§ Or, that doth to his brother beside any of these.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. hath not pledged § pledge, or taken to pledge.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 Kings. 14.6. 2 Chron. 25.4. Jer. 31.29.

* Chap. 33.11.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my
wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?
30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel,
every one according to his wayes, saith
the Lord God: * repent, and turn ‖ your selves
from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not
be your ruine.
31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions,
whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a
* new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye
die, O house of Israel?
32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him
that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn
‖ your selves, and live ye.

* Matth. 3.2.
‖ Or, others.
* Jer. 32. 39. chap. 11.19. and 36.26.
* Chap. 33.11. 2 pet. 3. 9.
‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover take thou up a lamentation for the
princes of Israel,
2 And say, What a * lioness is
she her dam among lions, she nourished her
whelps among young lions.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it be-
came a young lion, and it learned to catch the
prey, it devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken
in their pit, and they brought him with chains
unto the land of * Egypt.
5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and
her hope was lost, then she took another of her
whelps, and made him a young lion.
6 And he went up and down among the lions,
he became a young lion, and learned to catch the
prey, and devoured men.
7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and he
laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate,
and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.
8 Then the nations set against him on every
side from the provinces, and spread their net over
him: he was taken in their pit.
9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains,
and brought him to the king of Babylon, they
brought him into holds, that his voice should no
more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.
10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood,
planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of
branches, by reason of many waters.
11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of
them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted
among the thick branches, and she appeared in
her height with the multitude of her branches.
12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was
cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde
dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken
and withered, she fire consumed them.
13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness,
in a dry and thirsty ground.
14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branch-
es, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she
hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is*
a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

* 2 Kings 23. 31. Jer. 22. 11.
‖ Or, set it wildernesse.
‖ Or, in hooks.
‖ Or, in thy quietnesse, or, in thy likenesse.
* Hos. 13. 15.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel:* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wildernesse,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 54 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in
the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth
that certain of the elders of Israel came to en-
quire of the LORD, and sat before me.
2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me,
saying,
3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel,
and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the
Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.
4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, son of man, wilt
thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abo-
minations of their fathers:
5 ¶ And say to them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up
mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob,
and made my self * known unto them in the
land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto
them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,
6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto
them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, in-
to a land that I had espied for them, flowing with
milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:
7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every
man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not
your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the
LORD your God.
8 But they rebelled against me, and would
not hearken unto me: they did not every man
cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither
did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I
will pour out *my* fury upon them, to accom-
plish mine anger against them in the midst of the
land of Egypt.
9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it
should not be polluted before the heathen, among
whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self
known unto them, in bringing them forth out of
the land of Egypt.
10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth
out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into
the wildernesse.
11 And I gave them *my* statutes, and ‖ shewed
them *my* judgements, * which if a man do, he
shall even live in them.
12 Moreover also I gave them my * sabbaths to
be a signe between me and them, that they might
know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.
13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in
the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes,
and they despised *my* judgements, which if a man
do, he shall even live in them, and my sabbaths
they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would pour
out my fury upon them in the * wildernesse to
consume them:
14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it
should not be polluted before the heathen, in
whose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in
the wildernesse that I would not bring them into
the land which I had given *them*, flowing with
milk and honey, *which is* the glory of all lands,
16 Because they despised *my* judgements, and
walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sab-
baths: for their heart went after their idols.
17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from
destroying them, neither did I make an end of
them in the wildernesse.
18 But I said unto their children in the wil-
dernesse, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fa-
thers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile
your selves with their idols:
19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my sta-
tutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:
20 And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be
a signe between me and you, that ye may know
that I *am* the LORD your God.
21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled a-
gainst me: they walked not in my statutes, neither
kept my judgements to do them, which if a man
do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my
sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury
upon

* Or, plead in them.
* Chap. 14. 3. 36. 37.
* Or, swore, &c.
* Exod. 3. 8. & 33. 3.
* Exod. 13. 18.
‖ Heb. made me known to them.
* Lev. 18. 5. Deut. 4. 1.
* Exod. 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
* Exod. 32. 10. Num. 14. 12. Deut. 9. 14.

upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe.

14 Nevertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

15 I lifted up alſo mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

16 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

17 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements, whereby they ſhould not live.

18 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate; to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

20 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I ſ ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah, unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, & with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of † covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they ſojourn, and they ſhal not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord God, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the † firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth field;

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming fire ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem, with a figure of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Jeruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdom* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak, as water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, a ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

‖Or, It is the rod of my son it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: † smite therefore upon thy thigh;

13 ‖ Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

‖Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. * Jere. 31.19.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

‖Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also be broken to the despising rod, &c.

† Hebr. hand to hand.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖Or, glittering, or fear.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

‖Or, sharpened.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way of the city.

† Hebr. set thy selfe take the left hand.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

† Hebr. mother of the way.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

‖Or, battering rams. Hebr. rams.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖Or, for the oths. made unto them.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: *this shall not be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

† Hebr. perverse, perverted, perverted will I make it.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, until he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 While they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

‖Or, cause it to return.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

‖Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20.4. and 23.36.

‖Or, Plead for. † Hebr. city of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast † shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

† Hebr. shedding of mans blood in violation. * Ezek. 22.15.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which are* infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Hebr. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Hebr. arm.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

‖Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdeness.

† Hebr. men of slanders * Levit. 18.6. & 20.11. * Levit.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbour's wife, & ‖another hath † lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

18.19. ‖Or, every one. † Levit. 20. & 18.15. * Levit. 18.9. * Deut. 27.22.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast ‖ greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, every one.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore, I have † smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

† Hebr. smote.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, art profaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

† Hebr. dross.

19 There-

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

† Hide and ſeek in the furnace. 21 † As they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

* Ezek. 13. 4. 25 *There is a* conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof; like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls; they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

† Hide, cloud, vaniſh. 26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between † holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean: and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. 27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, ſeeing vanity, & divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

† Or, vanity &c. † Hebr. violence. 29 The people of the land have uſed † oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.
22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.
36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 44 and foreſheweth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

† Hebr. the houſe of her huſbandmen. 4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jeruſalem, Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

† Hebr. the chiefe of the children of Aſſhur. 6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſmen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, *with* all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredoms upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians upon whom ſhe doted.

* 2 Kings. 17. 18.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Hebr. a name

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate *love* than ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter *in her* whoredoms.

† Hebr. the corrupted her inordinate love more then &c. † Hebr. more then the whoredoms of her ſiſter.

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed *moſt gorgeouſly*, horſmen riding upon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

* 2 Kings. 16. 7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *took* both one way †,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of † Caldeans portrayed with vermilion,

† Hebr. in the figur of her eyes.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. children of Babel.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, & they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. loathed or diſjoyned.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe: then *my* mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is* as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou callſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſirable young men, captains and rulers great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet *my* jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons, and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thy deviſe. 26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the

land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, *and* thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten *me*, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations,

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries: Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them *to* be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land: that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain, in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn *also* the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood *is* in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, Behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy teares † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy ‖ lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.
‖ Or, plead for.
* 2 Kings 21. 4.
† Hebr. coming.
† Hebr. honourable.
* Prov. 7. 17.
† Hebr. of the multitude of men.
‖ Or, drunkards.
† Heb. her whoredoms.
* Chap. 16 38.
† Hebr. for a removing out of all.
‖ Or, utterly them out.
* Num 11. 26. 2 13.
† Hebr, be silent.
† Hebr. upper lip and so verse 22.

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

† Hebr. as pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: & when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. he is to you as the lord.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minde, their sons and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* eare?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

* Hebr. 61.dist.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD. Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

† Hebr. with hand. † Hebr. foot. † Hebr. soul. Or, mind.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a prey to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;

* Hebr. 61.dist.

† Hebr. as other of Moab.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontein, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Unto the men of the east † with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. he revenging revenge.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and will make it desolate from Teman, and † they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred,

Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

Or, haven of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened:* 7 *the power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the *moneth*, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was the* gates of the people, she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and † cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

† Or, pour out his engine against thee.

9 He shall set engins of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garison shall go down to the ground.

† Hebr. according to the customs of a city that is taken.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy delices. 1 King. 21.1. Isai. 5.8. Jer. 32.15. Amos 3.15.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, & lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that was inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, when I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. trembling. * Heb. 28.9. † Hebr. of the seas.

† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus:* 26 *The great and irrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of † sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, *I am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

† Hebr. perfect of beauty. † Hebr. heart.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make a mast for thee.

† Hebr. built.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‖ oars; the† company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they have made benches of ivory well wrought.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

† Hebr. the daughter.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

‖ Or, purple & scarlet.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of crinks.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

Hebr. strength-eners.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinds of* riches, with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and ‖ agate.

† Hebr. works.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, & ‖ balm.

‖ Or, chrysolite. ‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant *in* the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for † multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, Meuzal.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

† Hebr. clothes of freedom.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, & Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all † sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Hebr. foldings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Hebr. heart. ‖ Ezek. 28.5,&c.

27 Thy ‖ riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

‖ Or, crew with all. ‖ Or, heart. ‖ Or, ware.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailling.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city* is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise

chandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour and † never *shalt be* any more.

† Hebr. perturbation.

† Hebr. shalt not be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *God judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin.* 20 *The judgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; † Hebr. heart. Ezek. 31.10. yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 † *By* thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

† Hebr. by the greatness of thy wisdom.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be a* man, and no God in the hand of him that † slayeth thee.

† Or, wounds.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone *was* thy covering, the † sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphir, the † emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

† Or, ruby. † Or, carbuncle. † or, chrysolite.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub, that covereth: and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and never *shalt thou be* any more. † Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that † despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence. † Or, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after forty years.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be refreshed.*

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh, king of King, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great † dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

† Psal. 74. 13. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a † staff of reed to the house of Israel.

† 2 Kings 18.21. Isa 36.6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off men and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty years.

† Hebr. Seventh.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and I will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isaiah 19.23 Jer 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

‖ Or, birth. † Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeer, in the firſt *moneth* in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it,

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. ſpoil her ſpoil, and prey her prey. ‖ Or, for his hire.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arms of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer: a cloudy day; it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

‖ Or, hear.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great † pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

† Hebr. ſorrow.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

† Hebr. daughter.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, they alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waſte, and all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

† Hebr. dry. † Hebr. the fulneſs thereof. * Zech. 13.2.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph; and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt; and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, Thebes. † Hebr. Judgements.

15 And I will pour my fury upon † Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall have diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven, and of ‖ Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword, and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivity.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pibeſtum

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

‖ Or, ſeſtuant

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying:

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and *that* which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharohs arms, and he ſhall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of *man*, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon, † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the *fowl* of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height: and he hath shot of his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of † earth, in † midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.* 11 *the sword of Babylon shall assay it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the ancient cities nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of *man*, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the ‖ land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall † put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the Sun with a cloud, and the Moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee: and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people when I shall bring thy destruction among † nations, into † countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every moment*; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, & cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make † land of Egypt desolate, and the country thal be destitute of that wherof it was full: when I shall smite all them † that dwell therein, then shal they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shal lament her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt: and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of

---

‖ Heb. lord of beasts.

‖ Or, watered it: or brought up it.

† Heb. princes.

‖ Or, was it like unto.

† Heb. in his kind.

* Gen. 2.

† Heb. he strong in will do unto him.

† Or, feed up on them for your height.

† Heb. to or kind.

‖ Or, swim.

† Heb. put out.

† Heb. lights of the light in heaven.

† Heb. them that are † Heb. provoke to anger or grief.

* Chap. 12. 13 and 17 20.

of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou paſſe in beauty? go down and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ſhe is delivered to the ſword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur is there, and all her company, his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in § land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain, with all her multitude her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with § mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell† with their weapons of war: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Hebr. with weapons of their war.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them § were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Hebr. given, or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, & ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty..* 20 *God foreſeeth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters:* 47 *He maintaineth the juſtice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgments upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

† Hebr. A land when I bring a ſword upon it.

2 Son of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning: if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be upon his own head.

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, & the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

7 ¶ *So thou, O ſon of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.*

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man thou ſhalt ſurely die: if thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, * As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 2 Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 23. * Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to live *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live: if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turn from his ſin, and do that which is † lawfull and right;

† Hebr. judgment

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge; give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall; but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in † tenth *moneth*, in † fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one † had eſcaped out of Jeruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

† 2 King. 25.

22 Now

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

* Dan. 10.15.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Hebr. to devour him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, & the *pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and ‖ mountains of Israel ſhall be deſolate, ‖ none ſhall paſſe thorow.

* Ezek. 7.24. and 33.28. and 35.15.

29 Then ſhall they know † I am ‖ LORD, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſon of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houſes, and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Hebr. according to the coming of the people.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‖ ſit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth † they ſhew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

‖ Hebr. ſit before me. † Hebr. they make love in their mouth.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as † a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

† Hebr. a ſong of loves.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe, (lo, it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the ſhepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement againſt them:* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Chriſt.*

AND ſword of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

Ioel 3.1.

2 Son of man, prophecie againſt the * ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Woe be to the ſhepherds of Iſrael, that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, & ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed, but ye feed not † flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed that which was ſick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ſought that which was loſt: but with *force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5.3. † Or, without a ſhepherd, and ſo verſe 8.

5 And they were ſcattered, ‖ becauſe there is no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

6 My ſheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was ſcattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch, or ſeek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye ſhepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely, becauſe my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beaſt of the field, becauſe there was no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flock, but the ſhepherds fed themſelves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, & cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

† Hebr. According to the ſeeking.

12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabitets places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, & upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

† Hebr. ſmall cattell of lambs and kids.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the goats.

‖ Hebr. great he goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattell and between the lean cattell.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with ſide, and with ſhoulder, and puſhe all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet up one * ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, even my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

* Iſaiah 40.11. Ioh. 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſs, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing: and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowers of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, & delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Then shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are my* people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye, *my* † flock, the flock of *my* pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, & thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in † time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, & in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, & according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; when the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who fought sadly vsed it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sin,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD,

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of *my* jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed *my* land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despightfull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in *my* jealousie, and in *my* fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the uncleanenesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured *my* fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols, *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were disperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But

* Isaiah 11. 1. Jer. 23 5
‖ Or, for renown.
† Heb. consumed.
† Heb. taken away.
† John 10. 11.
† Heb. desolation and desolation
‖ Or, hatred of old
† Heb. poured out the children.
† Heb. hands.
† Heb. desolation and desolations.
* Psal. 83. 4. 12.
‖ Or, though the Lord was there.
† Heb. to devour.
† Heb. magnified.
* Chap. 6. 2.
† Heb. became for be-caule.
‖ Or, ye are made to come up on the lip of the tongue.
† Or, becomest children.
* Heb. profaned.
‖ Or, in the sight of the heathen.

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed & confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is figured the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promise of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded, & as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, & the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things,

nor

nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

* Hosh. 3.5. Jer. 23.5. and 30.9. chap. 34. 23.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwel in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwel therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

* Psal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25. & 2 Cor. 6. 16.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 36. 11.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when *my* sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army, & and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Rev. 20. 8.

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

‖ Or, prince of the chief.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

* Chap. 39. 2.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

‖ Or, Phut.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them, all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, & all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖ Or, conceive a wicked-ness purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Hebr. To spoil the spoils, & to prey the prey.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

† Hebr. to the hands.

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, & I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

† Hebr. by the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towres, or falles.

21 And I will call for a sword against him, throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD, every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great haillstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs burial in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THEREFORE thou son of man, Prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ Or, strike thee with six arrowes. † Hebr. the loins of the bow.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

† Hebr. the north parts.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field *to be* devoured.

† Hebr. to devour.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelessly in the iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen

heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwel in the cities of Israel, shal go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields & the bucklers, the bowes, and the arrowes, & the ‖ hand-staves, & the speares, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse † land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall ‖ sever out † men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of of them fatling of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanneſs, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid,

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; * Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. † Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. * Joel 2.28 Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *of the north-gate.* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in † fourteenth yeer, after that † city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south. ‖ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said to me; Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit; and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate *which* looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad. † Heb. which faceth the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure; and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit on *this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. † Heb. a limit or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance,

ance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

† Hebr. closes.

16 And there were † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches, and windows were round about ‖ inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

‖ Or, twain.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

‖ Or, from without.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits, eastward and northward.

† Hebr. which was.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side; and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth, five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate, an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, & on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it, according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

‖ Or, at the side.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering & the sacrifice.

‖ Or, to certain on the one hand.

43 And within were ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having † prospect toward † north.

‖ Or, were the ordinances and instructions of the priests.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, posts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

‖ Or, entrance.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured † length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

† Hebr.

5 After

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entered into the wal which *was* of the house for the side-chambers, round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 *And there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was* *kept* upward, and so, increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 ¶ I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south; and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the weſt, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the houſe, an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against † ſeparate place, which *was* behinde it: and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-poſts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, over againſt the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner houſe, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, ſo that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub, & a cherub, & *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other ſide: it was made thorow all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims, and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The poſts of the temple were ſquared, *or* the face of the ſanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he ſaid unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the ſanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and upon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The priests chambers: 13 the use thereof, 19 The outward court measured.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over againſt the ſeparate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over againſt the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over againſt the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery againſt gallery in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries † were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraitened more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over againſt the chambers, towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of † chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under theſe chambers ‖ was the entry on the eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the eaſt, over againſt the ſeparate place, and over againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the ſouth, *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the eaſt, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the ſouth chambers, which *are* before the ſeparate place, they *be* holy chambers where the prieſts that approach unto the LORD, ſhall eat the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat-offering, and the ſin-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments wherein they miniſter: for they *are* holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

¶ K 17 He

‖ Or, and out of these.

‖ Or, and the building was ſtraitned of the lower and the middlemoſt.

‖ Or, from the place.

‖ Or, he that brought me.

‖ Or, as he came.

† Hebr, ſides.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.
18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.
20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures, and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.
2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.
3 And it was *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, || when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.
5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.
7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.
8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, || and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities & let them measure the pattern.
11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, & the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, & all the ordinances thereof, & do them.
12 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.
13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.
14 And from † bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.
15 So the † altar *shall be* four cubits; and from the † altar and upward *shall be* four horns.
16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.
18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.
19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.
20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.
22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.
23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young, bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.
27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east gate assigned onely to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuarie.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east: and it was shut.
2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.
3 *It is* for the prince: the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.
5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee, concerning

* Chap. 1.24.
* Chap. 1.4.&8.4.
|| Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2.&5.
Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.
|| Or, sum, or number.
† Heb. bottom.
† Heb. lip.
† Heb. the mouth of God.
† Heb. Ariel: the lion of God.
† Heb. mark well.

concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary ‖ strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up my hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no woull shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a † widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow ‖ that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and prophane, and cause them to discern between the unclean & the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my law, and my statutes in all my assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shal be unto them for an inheritance, I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel, I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be ‖ theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is *dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the princes. 9 Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five & twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a *portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

¶ 9 Thus

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. expulſions.

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

* Levit. 19. 35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. levit. 27. 25. numb. 3. 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer: the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat; and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye *ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kid.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhall be for.

17 And it ſhall be § princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings and drink-offerings, in the feaſts & in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for † houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, with.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the four corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall have the paſſover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſin-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams without blemiſh, daily the ſeven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſin-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

* Numb. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling & baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath-day, *ſhall be* ſix lambs without blemiſh, & a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, † as he ſhall be able to give, & an hin of oil to an ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *is ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambs, and a ram: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD in the ſolemn feaſts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth gate: and he that entereth by § way of the ſouth gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And the prince in the midſt of them, when they go in, ſhall go in, and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat-offering ſhall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the eaſt: and he ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the ſabbath-day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt-offring unto the LORD of a lamb of † the firſt yeer without blemiſh: thou ſhalt prepare it every morning.

† Hebr. of his yere.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the ſixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſons, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſons, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeer of liberty: after it ſhall return to the prince: but his inheritance ſhall be his ſons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* he ſhall give his ſons inheritance out of his own poſſeſſion; that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the north:

north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, & a court in a corner of a court.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused *me* to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts † joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad; these † four corners *were* of one measure.

† Hebr. square.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

† Or, underneath the cauldrons.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the † ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

† Hebr. ministers.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land:* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he *me* out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters; † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought *me* thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

† Hebr. lip. * Ezek. 31.3.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the † desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

† Or, plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Hebr. the rivers.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi, even unto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

† Or, and that which shall not be healed. † Hebr. shall come up.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth † new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Or, principall

‖ Or, for healing and sorre. * Revel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; concerning the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, † sware. * Gene. 12.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

† Hebr. from between.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of † Meribe-kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea, and *this is* the south side ‖ southward.

† Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portion of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west, *a portion* for Aser.

3 And by the border of Aser, from the east side, even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the

LORD, *ſhall be* of five and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the prieſts, ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the ſouth five and twenty thouſand in length: and the ſanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not aſtray, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Levites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be unto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over againſt the border of the prieſts, the Levites *ſhall have* five and twenty thouſand in length: and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thouſand that are left in the breadth over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs: and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the north ſide four thouſand & five hundred, and the ſouth ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and on the eaſt ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the weſt ſide four thouſand and five hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the ſouth two hundred and fifty, and toward the eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length over againſt the oblation of the holy portion *ſhall be* ten thouſand eaſtward, and ten thouſand weſtward: and it ſhall be over againſt the oblation of the holy portion; and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food unto them that ſerve the city.

19 And they that ſerve the city, ſhall ſerve it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, by five and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation four-ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city over againſt the five and twenty thouſand of the oblation toward the eaſt border, and weſtward over againſt the five and twenty thouſand toward the weſt border, over againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation; and the ſanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreover, from the poſſeſſion of the Levites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city *being* in the midſt of that which is the prince's: between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, ſhall be for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the eaſt ſide unto † weſt ſide, Benjamin *ſhall have* † a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall have* † *a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the ſouth ſide ſouthward, the border ſhall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the river toward the great ſea.

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall divide by lot unto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritances, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the city, on the north ſide four thouſand and five hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhall be* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the eaſt ſide four thouſand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joſeph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the ſouth ſide four thouſand and five hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the weſt ſide, four thouſand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thouſand *meaſures*: and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts.

9 Or, ſtatute, ordinance

¶ Or, Meribah-Kadeſh.

† Heb. one portion.

† Heb. Jehovah-ſhammah.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakim captivity.* 3 *Aſpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:* 8 *They refuſing the kings portion do proſper with pulſe and water:* 17 *Their excellency in wiſdom.*

IN the third year of the reign of * Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jeruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake unto Aſhpenaz, the maſter of his eunuchs that he ſhould bring *certain* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well-favoured and ſkilfull in all wiſdom, and cunning in knowledge, and underſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily proviſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: ſo nouriſhing them three years, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Miſhael of Meſhach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelf with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himſelf.

* 2 Kings 24. 1. 2 chron. 36. 6.

† Heb. the wine of his drink.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give † pulse to † eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, ‖ and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said, he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatenings:* 10 *They acknowledging their inability are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream:* 19 *He blesseth God:* 24 *He playing the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams; so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter; therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons, he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captive of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose

† Heb. gain. ‖ Or, men set over them. ‖ Or, as he made them. † Heb. pulse. † Heb. that we may eat.

‖ Or, he made Daniel understand.

† Heb. wisdom of understanding.

† Chap. 1.4.

* Chap. 3.29. † Ezra. make plain.

† Or, before the king. 5.17.

† Heb. by.

‖ Or, chief marshal. Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men.

† Heb. from before God.

‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel &c.

* Psal. 113.2. and 115.18.

† Heb. from before.

whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto † king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth ſecrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed, are theſe:

† Cald. both made known.

† Cald. came up.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that revealeth ſecrets, maketh known to thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me, for any wiſdom that I have more than any living, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

† Cald. waſt feeing.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † ſaweſt, and behold, a great image: this great image, whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of braſſe;

‖ Or, ſides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet, that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands, as verſe 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the ſummer threſhing floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And wherſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it break in pieces, and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom ſhall be divided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with mirie clay.

‖ Or, bruiſe.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdom ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

† Cald. this with this.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with miry clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. their dayes

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a kingdom * which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdom ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdoms, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

* Chap. 4.3.34. and 6.27. & 7.14.27 mic.4.7. luke 1.33.

† Cald. kingdom thereof.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

‖ Or, which was out in hand.

† Cald. after this.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth it *is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, & * chief of the governours over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image:* 13 *they being threatned, make a good confeſſion.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height was threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellours, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellours, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Cald. with might. † Cald. they commanded.

5 *That* at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath ſet up:

‖ Or, ſinging. † Cald. ſymphonie.

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhipeth, ſhall the ſame hour be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worſhipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image;

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhipeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou haſt ſet

14. this Sone many of ye Rabbins interpret to be ye Messias

ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee: they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

† Chald. a decree is made by me.

15 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid unto them, is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

† Chald. errour.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

† Chap. 2. 5

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

† Chald. made pieces.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

† Chald. made to proſper.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Chald. was full.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

† Chald. ſtrong of ſtrength.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach Meſhach, and Abednego.

† Chald. was ſore. ‖ Or, upon.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid unto his ‖ counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, governours.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

† Chald. form is as unto a ſon.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſervants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth out of the midſt of the fire.

† Chald. door.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counſellours, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which ſpeak † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliver after this ſort.

† Chald. a decree is made by me. † Chald. errour. * Chap. 2. 5 † Chald. made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

† Chald. made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream:* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

† Chald. it was fully before me.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* * an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers, and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods:) & before him I told the dream, ſaying,

9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee; tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 1. 18.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Chald. I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried † ſtrong, and ſaid thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, & ſcatter his fruit: let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† Chald. with might.

15 Neverthleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron & braſſe, and in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts, in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living *may* know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of *my* kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation, but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, & upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, & an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon *my* lord the king:

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

* Chap. 5.20 &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

‖ Or, upon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of *my* majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his haires were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7.14. &c. 4.3. Luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say unto him, What doest thou?

* Job 9.12. &c. 40.9.

36 At the same time *my* reason returned unto *me*, and for the glory of *my* kingdom, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto *me*.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 An hand writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commandement of the queen Daniel is brought: 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Gal. brought unto.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of † house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and the king & his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw † part of the hand that wrote.

† Gal. the palm.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

‖ Or, ligaments. † Gal. countenance. † Or, joints.

7 The king † cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the sooth-sayers: and the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

† Gal. cry. ‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Gal. his visage.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There*

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy † father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I say, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, and sooth-sayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel: whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, & make known to him † interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and honour, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations & languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept alive; and whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, & his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was * driven from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing. MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians,

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, & they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar, the king of the Caldeans, slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being ‖ about threescore and two yeer old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is saved.* 24 *His adversaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes; which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said

said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖ Or, table. 18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble & fear before † God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, & his kingdom *that* which shall not be * destroyed, & his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

27 He delivereth, and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 2. 44. & 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. Isa. 9. 13. † Hebr. hand * Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniel's vision of four beasts, & of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: Then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the ‖ matters.

† Chald. saw. ‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, wherewith.

‖ Or, it raised up one dominion.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a bear: and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it, Arise devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with † feet of it, & it was diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it, & it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of † first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judge sent was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11. * Revel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Gr. passing by in the vision given

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *was* an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, & his kingdom, *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44 me. 4. 3. 7. 14. 27.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of † my body, and the visions of my head troubled *me*.

† Gr. sheath.

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know † interpretation of † things.

17 These great beasts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

† Chald. kingdom. † Gr. things.

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Chald. from all.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high, and the time came that † saints possessed † kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* shall arise, and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And

25 And he shall ſtand up in the glory of his kingdom, and ſhall be broken without hand.

26 And the viſion of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it ſhall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was ſick certain dayes: afterward I roſe up, and did the kings buſineſſe; and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none underſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel conſidering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confeſſion of ſins,* 16 *prayeth for the reſtauration of Jeruſalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the ſeventy weeks.*

IN the firſt yeer of Darius the ſon of Aſhaſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

2 In the firſt yeer of his reign, I Daniel underſtood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy yeers in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord God, to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 * We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither

‖ Or, * making deſolate.

† Hebr. evening morning.

† Hebr. juſtified.

* Chap. 9.21.

† Hebr. make me ſtand upon my ſtanding.

† Hebr. are accompliſhed.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

‖ Or, proſperity * 2 Mac. 6.9.

‖ Or, in which he dwelt

* Jer. 25. 12. and. 29. 10.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy Name, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day, to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neer, and that are far off throughout all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him:

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, & the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast † brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast ‖ gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken & do: defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city & thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the † beginning, being caused to † fly swiftly, touched *me* about † time of † evening oblation.

22 And † informed *me*, and talked with me and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, & consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, & upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street † shall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himself; and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood; and unto the end of the war ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the overspreading of * abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself seeth a vision: 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN † third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel;

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and beheld, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto *me*, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from † first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, & to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard: & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael † one of the chief princes came to help me; and

---

Or, to restore, &c.

Or, to build up.

† Heb. prosperity.

Or, and to be built.

Or, breach or ditch.

† Heb. in strait of time.

Or, shall have nothing.

† Or, with the abomination of desolations.

Or, he shall be cut off by desolations.

† Or, with the abomination of desolations.

† Heb. three.

† Heb. weeks of days.

† Heb. bread of desires.

* Gen. 2. 14.

† Heb. was not in me.

* Rev. 1. 13 and 15.

† Heb. with weariness.

* Chap. 7. 28.

Or, visage.

† Heb. mans.

† Heb. stand upright.

† Heb. the first.

* Exod. 34. 28. made thee a name.

† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.

† Heb. cause to fail.

* Chap. 8. 16.

† Heb. with weariness & fright.

† Heb. to make thee to understand.

† Heb. of a terrible thing.

† Heb. words.

† Heb. a man of desires.

I wrestled there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is for many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

‖ Or, can he talk with this my Lord?

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this *my* Lord talk with this *my* Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto *me*, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Hebr. strengthen-eth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.
5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and the north. 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm & to strengthen him

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth *shall be* far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall † joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

† Hebr. but she shall not retain the power of the arm.

‖ Hebr. upholder.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

‖ Hebr. seed of her root.

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods with their princes *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue more yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shall war.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeers.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

† Hebr. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Hebr. the city of munitions. † Hebr. the people of his choices.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of pleasure.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, much upon righteousness, or equall conditions. † Hebr. to corrupt her.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the iles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease, without his own reproach: he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

† Hebr. for him. † Heb. his reproach.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to pass over. † Hebr. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable or fat &c. † Hebr. think thoughts.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Hebr. their ...

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to

do miſchief, and they ſhall ſpeak lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy covenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall return, and come toward the ſouth: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieved, and return, and have indignation againſt the holy covenant; ſo ſhall he do, he ſhall even return, and have inteligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that || maketh deſolate.

‖Or, aſtoniſheth.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant ſhall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do *exploits*.

‖Or, cauſe to diſſemble.

33 And they that underſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity, and by ſpoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of underſtanding ſhall fall, to try || them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end, becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, by them. ‖Or, ſignifications Hebr. Mauzzim, or gods for the Almighty God in his ſtat he ſhall honour yea ſhall honour a god, &c. † Hebr. things. defined. † Hebr. fortreſſes of munitions. † Hebr. a place.

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper, till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelf above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of || fortes: and a God whom his fathers knew not ſhall he honour with gold, and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the † moſt ſtrong holds, with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the ſouth puſh at him, and the king of the north ſhall come againſt him like a whirlwinde, with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall overflow, and paſſe over.

‖ Or, goodly land. Hebr. land of delights or ornament. † Hebr. hand four.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be overthrown: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, and over all the pretious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, and out of the north ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

‖ Or, † goodly. Hebr. mountain of deſpite of holineſs

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacle of his palace betwen the ſeas in the || glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* everlaſting contempt.

* Matth. 25 46. Joan 5 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wiſe, ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars for ever and ever.

‖ Or, teachers. * Matth. 13 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the † bank of the river.

† Hebr. lip.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed * in linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, how long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

* Chap. 10 5. ‖ Or, from above. ‖ Or, I lift.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he † held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, and ‖ an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

‖ Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed up, and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and the abomination that † maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† Hebr. to ſet up the abomination to make deſolate.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty daye.

‖ Or, although. ‖ Or, and tarry &c.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

בן בריע בן יהואל בן שמעי בן עבשלום

Matth. 1. 2. 7. 24-27.

Marc. 14

Luk. 3.

Joh. 1. 15. 21.

Act. 1. 19.

Rom.

1 Cor. 8

2 Cor

Gal.

Eph. 4. 5

2 Tim. 3.

Heb. 6.

2 Pet. 1.

1 Joh. 2. 3.

Reb. 2. 17.

Bds. Eng.
1655. f. 3

Places [illegible] in D^r Ha^l p. C-

Matth. 1.17.
21. &c.
5 6 7 chap.
11. 5.
16.20.
18.35.
19. 5.
24.12.
23.34.
26.63.64.

Mark. 12.30.

Luke. 1. 74.
6. 30.
38.
17. 14.
19. 13.
22. 19.

John. 16.8.
21.22.

Acts. 2. 38. 40. 41. 43. 46.
3. 26.
19. 31.
20. 7.

Rom. 5. 4.
7.
18. 2.
12. 19.
14. V.

1 Cor. 2. 9.
6. 7.
7. 14. 20.
10. 16.
11. 24.
12. 13.
14. 25.
16. 2. 22.

2 Cor. 1. 19. 20
13. 5.

Gal.	4. 10.
	5. 6. 16. 17.
	6. 1.
1 Thess.	5. 23.
2 Thess.	3. 6.
1 Tim.	2. 1.
	2. 8.
	5. 8. &c.
	6. 1. &c.
Heb.	2. 10. 16.
	9. 10. 11.
	11. 1.
	12. 8.
James.	1. 18.
	3. 12.
1 Pet.	3. 19.
	4. 16.
1 Joh.	3. 3. 9.
	4. 17.

HOSEA

CHAP. I.

1 Hoseas, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD, that came unto Hoseа the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoseа. And the LORD said to Hoseа, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

† Hebr. visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and God said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercy.

† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sons of the living God.

* Rom. 9. 25. 26.

‖ Or, In stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, & the children of Israel be* gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people: 6 Gods judgements against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah;

‖ That is my people.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

‖ That is having obtained mercy.

* Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 15. 20. 4.

3 Lest I strip her naked, & set her as in the day that she was* born, & make her as a wilderness, & set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my waters, my woull and my flax, mine oil and my † drink.

† Hebr. drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Hebr. wall a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Hebr. new wine

‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my woull and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

‖ Or, take away

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Hebr. lewdnesse, or villany.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers hath given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Hebr. make desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speak ‖ comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

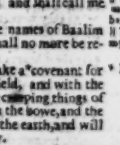
16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is my husband. ‖ That is my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a* covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Job 5. 23



19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth.

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half *homer* of barley.

† Hebr. *pethech.*

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

† Hebr. a standing, or statue. * Ier. 30. 9. ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shal fear the LORD and his goodnesse in the * later dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the sins of the people.* 6 *and of the priests.* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic 6. 2

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shal languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shal be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that strive with § priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge, because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Hebr. lift up their soul to their iniquity. Psal. 24. 4.

9 And there shall be like people like * priest: and I will † punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

† Hebr. visit upon. * Hebr. one to return.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, & they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks, and pop. ars, & elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, & your spouses shal commit adultery

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall fall.

¶ Or, I will not, &c.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

¶ Or, be punished * 1 Kings 12. 29.

16 For Israel † sideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Hebr. is sour. † Hebr. shields.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, & they shalbe ashamed becaufe of their sacrifices

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins,* 15 *until they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, & give ye ear, O house of the king, for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, & a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And § revolters are profound to make slaughter, † though I have been a rebuker of them all.

§ Or, and, &c. † Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 ¶ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredom *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† Hebr. They will not give. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD, but they shal not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against § LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shal a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke, among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottenesse.

‖ Or, a worm.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the king of Jareb or to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I, will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Hebr. that they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1 Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, & he shal come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

‖ Or, mercy, or kindnesse.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ Or, that thy judgements might be, &c.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by § prophets, I have slain them by § words of my mouth, and thy

12.ª staffa. ραβδομαντεία. H Am. in N.T. 407. a.

thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

a Mat. 9 13 & 12 7 excl. 4. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 22.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, like Adam.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

b Or coming? * for blood † Heb. with one shoulder. or to Sichem.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

‖ Or, enormity.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb. evils. † Heb. stripperh. † Heb. lay not to.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth † from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

‖ Or, the baker will cease. ‖ Or, from waking.

5 In the day of our King, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, applied.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

† Heb. spreaded. * Chap. 5. 5.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not, yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

† Heb. spoile.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

‖ Or, withdrawed.

15 Though I have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue; this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psa. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatened for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was it* also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, standing corn.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, & they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of † king of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh *for the* sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* ¶ LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

‖ Or, in the sacrifice of mine offerings they eat.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Juda hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people, for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward upon every corn floor.

* Jer. 44. 17.

2 The floor and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

‖ Or, gath in &c.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land, but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

‖ Or, wine fat.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *place* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

† Heb. spoil. ‖ Or, their silver shall be destroyed, the nettle &c. * Heb. the desire.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, † dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity & the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against. * Judges 19. 18.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig-tree,

* Numb. 25 3.

at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations, were according as they loved

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that *there* shall not be a man *left:* yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedness * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more; all their princes are revolters.

* Chap. 12 11.

16 Ephraim, is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

† Hebr. the desirable.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars: according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

† Hebr. statues or standing images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, He hath divided their heart: † Hebr. beheaded

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly, in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven; for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Coemarims.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present, to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

* Chap. 5 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the † scume upon the water.

† Hebr. the face of the water * Isa. 8. 19 Joh. 22. 30. rev 6 16. and 9. 6.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions or in *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

† Hebr. their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

† Hebr. the beauty of her neck. * Jer. 4. 3.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

* 2 Kings 18. 19.

15 So shall Bethel do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of ot Israel be utterly cut off.

† Hebr. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits: 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt.

* Matth. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 ‖ I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Hebr. lift up.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen 19. 22. Deut 29. 23.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion, when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, with the most holy.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, & they do make a covenant with the Assyrians: and oil is carried into Egypt.

† Hebr. visit upon * Genes. 25. 26.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah: & will † punish Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Hebr. was a prince, or bewrote himself princely. * Genes. 32. 24.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God,

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us,

* Exod. 3. 15.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

‖ Or, Canaan.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God, keep mercy and judgement: and wait on thy God continually

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, deceive.

8 And

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance, ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, ‖by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob *fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of † craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beast ſh ll tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king; where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up, his sin is hid,

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, *he is* an unwiſe son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the † power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, * an east winde shall come, the winde of ‖ LORD shall come up from the wilderneſs, and his ſpring shall become dry, & his fountain shall be dried up: he shal spoil the treasure of all † pleasant veſſels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for he hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the ſword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods blessing.*

() Israel, return unto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: ſo will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shal be as the olive-tree, & his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he shall understand these things, prudent, and he shall know them? for the waves of the LORD *are* right, & the juſt shall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them,* 8 *and to mourn:* 14 *He proſcribeth a faſt, for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten, and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girdrd with ſack-cloth for the husband of her youth.

‖Or, many labours ſuffice me not: I be ſhall have punishment for iniquity in whom is ſin.

† Hebr. which.

†Heb. by the hand.

* Chap 4. 25. & 9. 15. *Ge. 28. 5 * Gene. 29. 20. 28. * Exod. 22. 50 51 and 13 3.

† Hebr. with bitternesſes

† Hebr. bloods

† Hebr they adde to ſin.

‖Or, the ſacrificers of men.

* Iſa. 43. 11. chap. 13. 10.

† Hebr. drought.

† Hebr. the beast of the field.

†Heb. In thy help.

† Hebr. The teſtidue of the palmer-worm.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

† Hebr. a time.

† Hebr. the chaine. * 1 Cor. 15. 55.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

‖ Hebr veſſels of deſire.

‖ Or, give good * Hebr. 13. 15.

‖ Or, bloſſom. † Hebr. ſtrike. ‖ Or, bleſſom. ‖ Or, memorialls.

† Hebr. laid my fig tree for a barking.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corn is wasted, the new wine ‖ is dried up, the oil languisheth. ‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley: because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering, is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD: * Chap. 2. 15. ‖ Or, day of restraint. * Isaiah 33. 6.

15 Alas for the day! for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered. † Hebr. grains.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field. ‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgements: 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon: 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years † of many generations. † Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is as* † garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsmen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained, all faces shall gather † blackness. † Hebr. pot.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break the ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded. ‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall run to *and* fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. * Isaiah 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Jere. 30. 7 Amos 5. 18 Zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, *Turn ye even to me with all your heart, & with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.* * Jer. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. * Exod. 34. 6 pla. Neh. 9. 17. Psal. 103. 8. Jonah 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God? * Jonah 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly. * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breets: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch & the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that † heathen should ‖ rule over them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God? ‖ Or, use a byword against them. † Psal. 42. 10. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people; Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his ‖ ink shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because † he hath done great things. ‖ Or, stink. † Hebr. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree, and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, & rejoyce in the LORD your God, for he hath given you the ‖ former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the later rain in the first *moneth*. ‖ Or, a teacher of righteousness. † Hebr. according to righteousness. * Levit. 26. 4 deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you, and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that*
Ie. 44 3 I will * pour out my Spirit upon all fleſh, and
Ioel 2.17. your ſons, and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo upon ‖ ſervants, & upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, & pillars of ſmoak.

a Chap. 3.15. 31 * The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

b Rom. 10.13. 32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* * whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

† Hebr. deſirable. 6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

† Hebr. the ſons of the Grecians. 7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclame ye this among the Gentiles: † Hebr. ſanctifie. prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and * Iſa. 2.4. your ‖ pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I am ſtrong. ‖ Or, ſithes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. ‖ Or, the Lord ſhall bring down.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſicle, for the harveſt is ripe, come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for the wickedneſſe is great. * Revel. 14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of deciſion. ‖ Or, conſultation, or threshing.

15 The † ſun and the moon ſhall be darkened, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining. † Chap. 2.31. * Jer. 25.30. amos 1.2.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael. † Hebr. place of repair, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more. † Hebr. holineſſe. * Revel. 21.27.

18 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, *that* * Amos 9.13. the mountains ſhall * drop down new wine, and the hils ſhal flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim. † Hebr. go.

19 Egypt ſhal be a deſolation, and Edom ſhal be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent blood in their land. ‖ Or, abide.

20 But Judah ſhall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem, from generation to generation. ‖ Or, *even I* the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I have not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods judgements upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael, two yeers before the * earthquake. * Zech. 14.5. * Jer. 25. 30. Ioel 3.16

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron. ‖ Or, yea for four. ‖ Or, converte heart for it he quites. And ſo ver 6. &c.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devour the palaces of Benhadad. ‖ Or, Beth-Aven.

5 I will break alſo the bar of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the ‖ houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall go ‖ Or, Beth-Eden

into captivity unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom. * 2 Chron. 28. 18. ‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turn my hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant. † Hebr. the covenant of brethren.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off † Hebr. corrupted his compaſſions.

all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For the tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have ‖ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivity, he and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, divided themountains.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab,* 4 *upon Judah,* 6 *and upon Iſrael.* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.*

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2 Kings 3. 27.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, & their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ſold ‖ righteous for ſilver, and the poor for a pair of ſhoes:

* Chap. 8. 8.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

‖ Or, a maid wo-man.

8 And they lay themſelves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the houſe of their God.

‖ Or, ſuch as they have fined, or amerced.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like ‖ height of the cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oaks: yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Numb. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. Joſh. 24. 8.

10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wildernеſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 33. 5.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith ‖ LORD?

‖ Or, I will poſſeſſe your places as a cart full of ſheaves.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, & commanded the prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.

* Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf.

† Hebr. his ſoul, or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bowe, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

† Hebr. ſtrong of his heart.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael.* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Hebr. viſit upon

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the foreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion ſcry out of his den, if ye have taken nothing?

† Hebr. give a cry.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin is for him: ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, not ſo together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants † prophets

† Hebr. and ſhall a the Lord do

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

ſomewhat

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ Or, oppreſſions

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, ſpoil.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhall be* even round about the land: and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus ‖ *in* a couch.

† Hebr. deliverеth

‖ Or, on the beds ſeer.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts:

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigiblenеſſe.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poor, which crush the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeers*.

† Hebr. three yeers of dayes

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclame and publiſh the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. ſo ye love.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from

you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm. &c.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, I when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. with the captivity of your horses

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ wind, & declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even a* lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

* Ch. 4. 4.

5 But seek not* Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, & devour *it*, & *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el,

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

* Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Hebr. spoil.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in *them*: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

† Hebr. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a ransom.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

* Psalm 74. 13. and 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets and they shall say in all † high wayes, Alas, alas, and they shall call † husbandman to mourning, & such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

† Hebr. § 17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

* Ver. 16. Jer. 9. 20. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 14.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

* Hab. 2. 11. Isa. 5.

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

‖ Or, take no delight in

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or, smell your holy dayes.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear ‖ melody of thy viols.

‖ Or, sweet-offerings.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

† Hebr. roll. * Amos 5. 25.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices, and offerings in the wilderness fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

‖ Or, Sicuth your king.

26 But ye have born the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WO to *them that* ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

* Luke 1. 5. 24.

‖ Or, are secure.

‖ Or, are chief. * Exod. 19. 5.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

‖ Or, first-fruits * Ezekiel 11. 27.

3 Ye that * put far away the evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neer:

* Chap. 5. 18.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

‖ Or, sublimities ‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like Lavid:

‖ Or, quevers.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the cheif ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

‖ Or, in bowls of wine-vessels. † Hebr. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, & the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

* Jerem. 51. 14. † Hebr. the fulness thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, *Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great houses with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ‖ Shall horses run upon the rocks? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziah's judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewen unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the later growth: and lo, *it was* the later growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating ‖ grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold the Lord GOD called to contend with fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made by* a plumme-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the ‖ kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore-fruit.

15 And the LORD took me ‖ as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD. Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and ‖ drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word is threatened.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, What seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and ‖ falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? & it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north, even to the east: they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that † sware by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the door, that the

post

* Chap. 5. 17.
‖ Or, they will not: or, have not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, waste.
‖ Or, grew.
‖ Or, worme.
‖ Or, Who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?
‖ Or, sanctuary.
† Hebr. house of the kingdom.
‖ Or, wide fields.
† Hebr. from behinde.
† Hebr. shall howl
† Hebr. be silent.
‖ Or, mourn
† Hebr. open
‖ Or, perverting the balances of deceit.
* Chap. 2. 6.
‖ Or, overthrow or knop,

posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Psal. 139.8 &c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jerem. 44.11.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 * *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spheare. *Heb.* ascension. * Psa 104.3. ‖ Or, bundle. * 1. sam. 2.8. * Jere. 47.4

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, & I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Hebr. cause to move. † Hebr. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Amos 15.16. † Hebr. hedge or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Hebr. draweth with. ‖ Or, new wine. * Joel 3.18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them:* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jerem. 49.14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starrs, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49.16.

5 If * theeves come to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

* Jerem. 49.9.

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

‖ Or, gleanings

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee. † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‖ in him.

† Hebr. the men of thy peace † Hebr. the men of thy bread. ‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isaiah 29.14. Jer 49.7. * Gen. 27.41. etc. 35.1. and 36.11.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, so nor behold &c. † Hebr. magnified thy mouth

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into † gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in † day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, lap up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, is shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount

mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even to Zarephath, and the captivity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdom shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, *he shall possesse that which is in* Sepharad.
* 1 Tim. 4.16 Iam. 5. 19.
*Luk. 1.33

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea.* 17 *and swal'wed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come up before me.

‖ Called mast. 12. 39 Ionas 1. Gen. 10. 11. 12. chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD; and went down to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Hebr. cast forth. † Hebr. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him: Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

† Hebr. with great fear.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

† Hebr. may be silent from us. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ wrought: and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

† Hebr. wax. * Hebr. digged. * 1 Chebr. Hard.

13 Nevertheless, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

† Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows. * Matth. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† Hebr. to swallow up. † Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah:* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of † hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction. † Or, the grave. † Hebr. beast.

3 For thou hadst cast *me* into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul, the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69. 2.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever; yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Hebr. cuttings off. ‖ Or, the pit.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

* Psal 50. 14. 23 & 116 17. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15 * Psal 3 8

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

† Hebr. of God.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

* Matt. 12. 41. Luk. 11. 32.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * believed God, and proclamed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

† Hebr. said. † Hebr. great men.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry,

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which ‖ came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand, and their lefthand, and *also* much cattell?

* Chap. 3. * Exod. 34. 6 psal. 86. 5 Joel. 2. 13.

‖ Or, Am I verie greatly angry?

‖ Or, palmecrist. † Hebr. It. jonas. † Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.

‖ Or, plant.

‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry.

‖ Or, son. ‖ Or, I am greatly angry. ‖ Or, I pitied. † Hebr. was the sonne of the night.

¶ MICAH

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah foreseth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry.* 10 *He comforteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Hear, * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down ‖ a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem.

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard, and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for the gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath: weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphra * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, having thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be a* lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: † he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that deviſe iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deviſe an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how † hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ * Prophesie ye not, *say they*, *to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy:

9 Hebr. Hear ye people all of them. † Deut. 32. 1. Isai. 1. 2. † Hebr. the fulneſs thereof. 1 Kin. 22. 21 Psal. 114. 3. * Deut 32. 13. & 33. 29. * Psa. 97. 5

† Hebr. a defence. † Hebr. daughter of the owl

‖ Or, the lagrievouſie ſick of her wounds. * 2 Sam. 1. 20.

‖ That is dust. * Jer. 5. 26

† Hebr. Inhabiteresse.

‖ Or, thou that dwelleſt fairly. * Isai. 47. 30

‖ Or, the country of flocks.

‖ Or, a place neere. ‖ Or, was grieved.

‖ Or, for. † Hebr. a lie

‖ Or, the glory of Israel shal come. &c. * Isa. 22. 12.

* 1 King. 21.

‖ Or, defraud. † Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.

‖ Or, in stead of reboraing. * Deut. 32. 8. 9.

‖ Or, people for mee as they prophesie. † Hebr. Drop &c. * Ezekiel 20. 46.

‖ Or, mourned † Hebr. upright.

† Hebr. yesterday

† Hebr. over againſt a garment. ‖ Or, wives.

enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from war.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye, and depart, for *this is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* even with a ſore deſtruction.

‖ Or, walk with the wind: and lie falſly.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſehood, do lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie unto thee of wine, and ſtrong drink, he ſhall even be the propheſier of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold, they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the Prophets.* 8 *The ſincerity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war againſt him:

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* unto you, † that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, † that ye ſhall not divine, and the ſun ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

† Hebr. from a viſion. † Hebr. from divining.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they ſhal all cover † their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

† Hebr. upper lip.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † blood, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. † Hebr. bloods.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and ſay, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

† Hebr. ſaying.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be * plowed as a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the foreſt.

* Jer. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the Church.*

BUT * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhall be exalted above the hills, and people ſhall flow unto it.

* Iſaiah 2. 2. Jer. 3. 17. & 16. 19. & 33. 15. fulfilles.

2 And many nations ſhal come, and ſay, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afar off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into * plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

* Iſaiah 2. 4. Joel 3. 10. ‖ Or, ſithes.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was caſt far off, a ſtrong nation; and the LORD * ſhall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3. 19. * Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee ſhall it come, even the firſt dominion, the kingdom ſhall come to the daughter of Jeruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counſellour periſhed? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go even to Babylon; there ſhalt thou be delivered: there the LORD ſhall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not ‖ thoughts of the LORD, neither underſtand they his counſell: for he ſhal gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Ariſe, and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their ſubſtance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Chriſt:* 4 *His kingdom:* 8 *His conqueſt.*

NOW gather thy ſelf in troops, O daughter of troops, he hath laid ſiege againſt us: they ſhall ſmite the judge of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Judah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlaſting.

* Matth. 2. 5. John 7. 42.

† Hebr. the dayes of eternity.

3 Therefore will he give them up untill the time that the which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall return unto the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, reſt.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the majeſty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhal be ‖ peace, when the Aſſyrian

7. Such and ye lyings yt warnatt mon thinke to please God withall
Quando enim missa aliquando celebrata non sufficiebant Basilicis
sacerdotibus. nostrum. P. F. 104.

rian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

† Hebr. princes of men.

† Hebr. raise up.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

‖ Or, with her own naked sword.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‖ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindenesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now, what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hils hear thy voice.

‖ Or, with. * Isa. 1.2. * Deut. 32.1. and 24.30. * Num. 21. 5 and 22.7 * Num. 25 ioh. 5.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, & redeemed thee out of ‖ house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

‖ Or, bondmen.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

† Hebr. sons of a yeer. † Hebr. belly. * Deut. 10.1. † Hebr. humble thy self to walk.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

‖ Or, thy name shall see that which is.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sin of my soul?

‖ Or, Is there yet unto every man as bouls of the wicked &c. † Hebr. treasure of iniquitie.

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good: and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to ‖ walk humbly with thy God?

‖ Or, shall I be pure with &c.

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and *the man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, & their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and [sweet] wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

* Deut. 28.38. &c. Lev. 26. 16. * 1 Kings 16.30 &c. * 1 Kings 16.30 &c.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of *Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

‖ Or, much keep the &c. ‖ Or, also the statutes. ‖ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence in God:* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies:* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confession of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat, my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

† Hebr. the gatherings of sum. mere.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

* Psal. 12. 1. Isa. 57.1. ‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

† Hebr. the mischief of the soul.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother, ‖ daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

* Micah. 10 21. Mat. 10.35. Luke 12.53. ‖ Or, and thou wife see her that is mine enemy: and cover her with shame.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

* Psal. 79. 10 & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17. † Hebr. the soil before treading down. * Amos 9. 11. &c.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, even to.

10 Then ‖ the that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her * which said unto me, Where *is* the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

‖ Or, after that he both been.

11 *In the day* that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, *in* the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the *dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖ Or, Bule.

* Psalm 72.9.

‖ Or, creeping things.

* Exod. 34.6,7.

¶ NAHUM

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ¶ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and driueth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand be'ore his indignatio'n? and who can abide in the fierceneſs of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſs ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end, affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſellour.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt the bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy Name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy g ds will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace.. O Judah, † k ep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

‖ Or, The Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger; for * Exod. 20.5.

† Hebr. that hath fury.

* Exod. 34.7.

† Hebr. ſtand up.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

† Hebr. a counſellour of Belial.

‖ Or, If they would have been at peace, ſo ſhould they have been many, and ſo ſhould they have been ſhorn, and he ſhould have paſſed away.

† Hebr. thorn. * Iſa 52. 7. rom. 10.15.

† Hebr. feaſt

† Hebr. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

‖ Or. The diſperſer, or, beſieger.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make thy loins ſtrong: fortifie thy power mightily

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet, the charets *ſhall be* with flaming torches, in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall run like the lightenings.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies; they ſhall ſtumble in their walk; they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolved.

7 And Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breſts.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

* Iſaiah 10.12.

‖ Or, the pride of Jacob, and the pride of Iſrael.

‖ Or, died ſcarlet

† Hebr. fiery torches.

† Hebr. with their ‖ Or, galleries.

† Hebr. covering, or couſtrel

‖ Or, molten.

‖ Or, that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.

‖ Or, diſcovered.

† Or, from the dayes that the bath been.

‖ Or, cauſe them to turn.

† Or, an't their ſubmiſſion ſhort. &c.

† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.

* Iſa 13. 7, 8.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city, it is all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praning horſes, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth up both the † bright ſword and the glittering ſpear, and *there is a* multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of ‖ whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

† Hebr. city of bloods.

* Ezek. 22.2-4. & 24.6, 9. Hoſea. 4.2.

† Hebr. the flame of the ſword and the lightening of the ſpear.

* Isaiah 47 1. ezek. 26. 27.

3 Behold, * I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

‖ Or, populous No.

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, *and* her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, *and it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

* Jere. 25 17.

11 Thou also shalt be, * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in † midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy Land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

† Heb. the midst.

14 Draw the waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-hill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplyed thy merchants above the stars of heaven; the canker-worm ‖ spoileth, and flyeth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day; *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy † nobles shall dwell *in the dust*, thy people is scatterred upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones. † Heb. worthies.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap † hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

† Heb. rock. † Heb. founded. ‖ Or, grievous.

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Caldeans:* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, How long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me, and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous; therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

* Job 9 22. 21 7. Jer 12. 1

‖ Or, wrested. * Ans 23. 11. † Heb. bindeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for † I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not believe, ‖ Or, is them not recited the judgement of these, and the copulship of these. though it be told you.

* Acts 13. 41. † Heb. worke.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

‖ Or, sharp. † Zeph. 3 3.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flee as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

† Heb. the sapping up of their faces. &c. ons their faces shall look to-ward the east. Heb. the opposition of their faces to-ward the east.

9 They shall come all for violence, † their faces shall sup up as the east winde; and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

† Heb. strength. † Heb. founded.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, grievest.

14 And makest men as ‖ fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

‖ Or, moving.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce, and are glad.

‖ Or, their net.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, dainty. Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations.

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgments upon the Caldeans for unsatiable covetousnesse.* 9 *For extortionnesse.* 12 *For cruelties,* 15 *For drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will stand * upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch, to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ when I am reproved.

* Isa. 21. 8 † Heb. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision; and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

‖ Or, When I was reproved. Heb. upon my reproof or arguing.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

* Heb. in finishing it shall not lie. * John 2 28 rom. 1 7 gal. 2. 1. heb. 10 38.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

‖ Or, how much more.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, & say,

‖ Or, Woe, he.

‖ Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that † covetteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber ‖ shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * ‖ blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For ‖ violence of Lebanon shall cover thee; and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, & of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that ‖ the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold, and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: ‖ let all the earth keep silence before him.

† Hebr. bloods. * Jere. 22. 13.

‖ Or, gaineth an evil gain.

† Hebr. palm of the hand.

‖ Or, piece or fastening.

‖ Or, wherefit inwrieth it. † Ezek. 24. 9. nah. 3. 1.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, In vain by knowing the glory of the Lord * Isa. 11. 9.

‖ Or, more with shame than with glory. * Jere. 49. 26. * Jere. 25. 15. 51. 7. Rev. 14. 8. 18. 3.

† Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion * Psal. 115. 4.

† Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayers trembleth at Gods majesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable songs, or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shiginoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, I revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

† Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ Or, the south.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light: he *had* ‖ horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‖ Or, bright beams out of his side.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, burning diseases.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in † affliction, *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, Ethiopia. † Or, under affliction or vanity.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

‖ Or, thy chariots were salvation.

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth. † Joh. 26. 12.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled, the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

‖ Or, thine arrows walked in the light. &c. * Josh. 10. 12. † Hebr. walking naked.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

‖ Or, thine arrows walked in the light. &c. * Josh. 10. 12. † Hebr. were trembulous.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they ‖ came out as a whirlwind to scatter me; their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

† Hebr. to the neck.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heap of great waters.

‖ Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenesse entered into my bones: and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troops.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the fig-trees shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock ‖ shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will † make my feet like * hinds *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my ‖ stringed instruments.

† Hebr. he will set. * 2 Sam. 22. 34. psa. 18. 34. ‖ Hebr. Neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

† Hebr. by taking away I will make an end. † Hebr. the face of the land. ‖ Or, Idols.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I † will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, to the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcam:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath ‖ bid his guests.

‖ Heb. sanctified, or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, & all such as are clothed with strange apparell

† Heb. visite upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are ‖ stirled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

‖ Heb. contribut thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shal become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses but * not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30. 39. amos 5 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer and hasteth greatly, even the voice of † day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

† Jer 30. 7 ioel 2. 11. zeph 1. 14.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse & gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shal walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against † LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

* Psa 11. 4 exek. 7. 19.

18 *Neither their silver nor their gold shal be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shal be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 Of Moab, and Ammon, 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not to be desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth: *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of † LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekness, it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines: I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the seacoast shal be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, & folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shal they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‖ Or, therefore.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shal be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them, for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him every one from his place, *even* all the iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north and destroy Assyria, & will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shal * lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shal sing in the windows, *the* desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: † for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

‖ Or, pelican. * Isa 34. 11. &c. ‖ Or, knoppes chapiters. † Or, made bare uncovered. * Isa 47. 8

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly: that said in her heart, * I am, and there is none beside me: how is he become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in? every one that passeth by her shall hisse and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A short reproofe of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reformation of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, exacting. ‖ Or, not corrected. ‖ Or, to draw neer. ‖ Or, in the midst. * Ezek. 22 27. mic. 3. 11. * Jer. 5. 5. * Ezek. 22. 26. zeph. 3. 4. † Heb. morning by morning. * Or, corrects.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light *and* treacherous persons, her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, how soever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Ezek. 38. 19. ‖ Or, up. † Heb. houldst.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one ‖ consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day thalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed

against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride and thou shalt no more be haughty ‖because of my holy mountain.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

a Micah 4. 4 and 54. 1.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD, *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty, he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

† Hebr. he will be silent.

18 I will gather *them* that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *to whom the* reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the burden upon it was reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that † halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land, *where* they have been put to shame.

* Mic. 4. 7

† Hebr. I will set them for a praise.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. of their shame.

¶ HAGGAI

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house: 7 He inciteth them to the building: 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, the time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

† Hebr. by the hand of.

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your ways.

† Hebr. Set your hearts on your ways. ✠ Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 14. 15.

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink: but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

† Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it *came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, & the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, & upon the oil, & upon that which † ground bringeth forth, & upon man and upon cattel, & upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel ‖ son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was to the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and uncleans he proveth their sins hindered the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts)

5 *According to* the word, that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

* Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, *and* I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage,

portage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

* Amos 4.9. 17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth:

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their rider shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance:* 7 *The vision of horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

† Hebr. wroth displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Mal. 3.7.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

2 Chr. 24.19. Jer. 7.13. and 18.11. Ezek. 18. 30. Hos. 12.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, ‖ Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, overtake. * Lam. 2.17.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem foretelleth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man * a measuring line in his hand.

* Ezek. 40.3.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young

man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwel in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD, for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua the reparation of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Or, to adversary. † Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IV.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabel's foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and † seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel, *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also † finish *it*, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and † shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro, thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof.

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes empty † the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, The *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? and he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This

* Deut. 32. 10. Psal. 17. 8.

* Isa. 11. 6 and 54. 1. † Levit. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27 & Cor. 6. 18.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

* Or, I am coming.

1 Th 2 18. and 1 Pet. 5. 8. † Hebr. to be his adversary. * Jude. 9.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walks.

† Hebr. men of wonder. * Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. Ezek. 37. 25. Luke 1. 78.

1 Hebr. with his bowl. ‖ Or, to run to several pipes to the lamps

‖ Or, not by army.

‖ Or, saith the eyes run to the Lord shall rejoyce. † Zechr. house of the Chap. 6. † Hebr. by the hand. ‖ Or, empty out of them selves all into the gold. † Hebr. the golden pipes of gold.

† Hebr. sons of oil.

‖ Or, every one of this people that steals shall be cut off as on this side, and every one that sweareth falsly shall be cut off as on that side.

This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

7 And behold there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said this *is* wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, & lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses;

‖ Or, strong.

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my Lord?

‖ Or, whites.

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me saying, Behold these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, & go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name *is* the* BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 8. Jer. 23. 5. ‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent *me* unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting: 8 sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to pass, in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezar and Regem-melech, and their men, † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye † fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

† Heb. fasting and mourning, or, be not ye they that mourn, &c.

6 And when ye did eat, And when ye did drink, (did not ye eat for *your selves*, and drink for *your selves*?

‖ Or, are not these the words?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† Exod. 22. 22. Lev. 19. 33. Deut. 24. 17.

10 And oppress not the * widow, nor † fatherless, the stranger, nor ‖ poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Jer. 22. 3. † Psalm. 94. 6. ‖ Or, afflicted.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

† Heb. gave a backsliding shoulder. † Heb. made heavy.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, & the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c. * Prov. 21. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, *so* * they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. and of

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem: 9 They are encouraged to the building, by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

* Cap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of days.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east countrey, and from the † west countrey,

† Hebr. the countrey of the going down of the Sun.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth, and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

* Hag. 1.6

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. of peace.

12 For the seed shall be † prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing, fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; * speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; * execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4.25. † Hebr. Judge truth and the judgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagin evil in your hearts against his neighbour, & love no false oath: for all these things are that I hate saith ‖ LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth moneth, and ‖ fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, & the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerful † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

† Hebr. solemn or set times

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

* Isai. 2.3. Mic. 4.1.2. ‖ Or, earnestly. † Hebr. to intreat the face.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shal take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus, shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also that border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear, Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, & Ekron as a Jebusite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encamp about my house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall pass thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

* Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 5. Joh. 12. 15. ‖ Or, saving himself.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and ‖ battel-bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, & his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to † ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8. † Hebr. earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

‖ Or, whose covenant is by blood. * Isa. 61. 1

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shal go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shal go with whirlewindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shal devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shal drink, and make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shal be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the alter.

‖ Or, tread the stones of the sling. ‖ Or, as I fill both the bowels, &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day, as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse? and how great is his beauty? corn shal make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, grow or speak.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols: 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the later rain, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightenings. * Jer. 10. 8 Hab. 2. 18. † Hebr. Teraphim ‖ Or, answered that they

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

‖ Mine

3 Mine anger was kindled against ‖ shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock, the house of Judah, & hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

‖ Heb. visited upon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them: and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, they that make the riders on horses to be ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them, and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, & they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction: and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem.* 3 *The cleft being cured for the rest are rejected.* 11 *The flames of beauty and bands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of ‖ vintage is come down.

‖ Or, gal nuts.

‖ Or, the defenced forest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; or the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity ‖ inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, & into the hand of his king, & they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them.*

‖ Heb. man to be rend. ‖ Or, verily the poore. ‖ Or, traders. † Heb. was alienated from them. * Jer. 15 2. † Heb. of his fellow, or, neighbour

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul ‖ loathed them, and their souls also abhorred me.

‖ Or, grieved.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the rest eat every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, the poor of the flock that were certainly aware, * Heb. I.

12 And I said unto them, ‖ If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be out off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‖ Or, If to be good in your eyes, * Matth. 26. 15. * Matth. 27. 9.

‖ Or, bindest.

‖ Or, Bindes.

17 ¶ Wo to the idol-shepherd that leaveth the flock, the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

* Jer. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. joh. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self,* 3 *and a burdensom stone to her adversaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jerusalem,*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, & layeth the foundation of ‖ earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

‖ Or, slumber, or, quiet.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, and also against Judah *shall he be* which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall ‖ cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

‖ Or, There is strength to me-ward in the inhabitants, &c.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, thinke.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all ‖ people round about on ‖ right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem

‖ Or, round about. ‖ Or, stead.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day, shall be as David, and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, abideth. Heb. is.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of ‖ supplications: and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they

‖ Or, prayers. * Joh. 19. 34. 37. rev. 1. 7.

they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the * mourning of † Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, ‖ every family apart: the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

* 2 Kin. 23. 29.
† Heb. Hadadrimmon.
‖ Heb. families, families.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and falſe prophecie.* 7 *The death of Chriſt: and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there ſhall be a fountain opened to the houſe of David, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſin and for † uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. vncleanneſſe for vncleanneſſe.
* Ezek. 36. 25.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembered, and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him ſhal ſay unto him, Thou ſhalt not live: for thou ſpeakeſtlies in the Name of the LORD: and his father & his mother † begat him ſhall thruſt him thorow when he prophecieth.

† Heb. begat him.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhall be aſhamed every one of his viſion, when he hath prophecied; neither ſhall they wear a † rough garment † to deceive:

† Heb. a garment of hair. † Heb. to lie.

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught *me* to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay unto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwer, *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is my* fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: * ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhal be ſcattered, and I will turn † mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.
† Heb. my hand.

8 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die; but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſilver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, & I will hear them: I wil ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Jeruſalem deſtroyed.* 4 *The coming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jeruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their ſpoils ſhall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy ſpoil ſhall be divided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Jeruſalem to battell, and the city ſhal be taken, and the houſes rifled, & the women raviſhed, and half of the city ſhall go forth into captivity, & the reſidue of the people ſhal not be cut off from † city.

† Heb. the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD go forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jeruſalem on the eaſt, and the mount of olives ſhall cleave in the midſt thereof toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain ſhall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the ſouth.

5 And ye ſhal flee to the valley of the ‖ mountains: for the valley of the mountains ſhall reach unto Azal: yea, ye ſhal flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the ſaints with thee.

‖ Or, my mountains.
* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleer, nor † dark.

† Heb. precious. † Heb. thickneſs.

7 But it ſhal be * one day, which ſhal be known to the LORD, not day, nor night, but it ſhal come to paſſe, that at * evening-time it ſhall be light.

* Or, the day ſhall be one. * Revel. 20. 25. * Isa. 60. 20. rev. 21. 25. * Ezek. 47. 1 Joel 3. 18. rev. 22. 1.

8 ¶ And it ſhall be in that day, *that* living † waters ſhal go out from Jeruſalem: half of them toward the former ſea, & half of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

† Heb. waters of liuing.

9 And the LORD ſhall be king over all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, ſouth of Jeruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings wine preſſes.

‖ Or, enlarged.
‖ Or, ſhall abide

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction: but Jeruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or, ſhall abide

12 ¶ And this ſhal be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: their fleſh ſhal conſume away, while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand ſhall riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah alſo ſhall fight † at Jeruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhal be gathered together, gold, and ſilver, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, thou alſo O Judah, fight. † Or, againſt.

15 And ſo ſhal be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Jeruſalem, ſhall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worſhip the king, the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſo will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jeruſalem, to worſhip the king, the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, *that* have no *rain*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith § LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep § feaſt of tabernacles.

† Heb. upon whom there is not. § Or, him.

19 This ſhall be the ſin of Egypt, and the ſin of all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, bridles.

21 Yea, every pot in Jeruſalem, and in Judah, ſhall be holineſs unto the LORD of hoſts; and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein; and in that day there ſhal be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

* Isa. 35. 8. joel 3. 17. rev. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

¶ MAL-

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse,* 6 *Of their irreligious service,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by ¶ Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde * for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now, I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there *even* among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an † offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, ‖ Behold, what a weariness *is it!* and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, & ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and ‖ spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ one shall take *you* away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for the* fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips, he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ‖ have been partiall in the law.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, ‖ by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holines of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the † master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good wil at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnes between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* the thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the Spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them: or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity*

---

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi. ¶ Rom. 9. 13.

¶ Or, upon. Heb. from upon

¶ Or, bring unto him.

† Heb. to sacrifice.

† Heb. the face of God † Heb. from your hand.

¶ Mal. 1. 11 Isa. 66. 20 Rom. 5. 21

¶ Or, worren you might have known it away.

† Heb. in vain. Ezek. 14.

* Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

¶ Or, reprove † Heb. feasts.

‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

¶ Or, ‖ stumbled up the law against. Heb. accepted faces † Ezek. 44. 8.

¶ Or, † ought to love.

‖ Or, him that waked. and him that answereth.

† Heb. excellency † Heb. a seed of God

‖ Or, † unfaithfully. † Heb. if he hate her, put her away.

¶ Or, to put away.

fidelity of the people. 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

9 Matth. 11.10. Mark 1.2. Luke 1.76. and 7.27.

BEhold, I *will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeers.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false sweaters, and against those that ‖ oppresse *& hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, me and.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 *For I am* ¶ LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away fro‖ mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1.3

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: *for ye have robbed me, even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house: that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, If I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, *that there shall not be room* enough *to receive it.*

* Gen. 7.11. † Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts

13 ¶ Your words have been † stout against me, saith the LORD: Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept ¶ his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. his observation. † Heb. in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy, yea, they that work wickednesse ‖ are set up, yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. are built. * Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

‖ Or, peculiar treasure.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God's judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven: and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be ſtubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shal the * Sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luk. 1.78.

3 And ye shal tread down the wicked: for they shal be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11.14. John 1.17. Mat. 3.11.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*


THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD and SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST:
Newly translated out of the Original Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.
¶ Appointed to be read in churches.
LONDON,
Printed by E. T. for the Society of Stationers. 1655.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus Psa. 51

17. In like manner S. Iosephus hauing a mind to compare ye rise & growth of ye Roman Empire to a mans age. diuided ye whole space of time betweene ye first & last of ye Romane Emperors into 3 equall stages of 250 yeares. neither of wch was exactly so. nor more nor lesse. As how ye Euang: reckons 14 generations whereas if some were taken in (by him left out) 4 would be found otherwise.

Of ye Star writes Chalcidius ye Platonist, & ye occasion of it to shew
ye descent of a honorable God for ye salvation of mankind. Gen. xlix. 24



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph: 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

* Luke 3.23.

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

* Gen. 21.3. * Gen. 25.26. * Gen. 29.35. * Gen. 38.27. * 1 Chron. 2.5. Ruth 4.18

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram,

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king. And * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

* 1 Sam. 16.1. and 17.12. * 2 Sam. 12.24. * 1 Chron. 3.10.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

* 2 Kings 20.21. 1 Chron. 3.13. ‖ Some read, Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Joatham, &c.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

* 2 Chron. 33.11.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David, untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

* 1 Chron. 3.16,17.

* Luke 1.27.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, * and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

* Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

* Isaiah 7.14. ‖ Or, his Name shall be called.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star: 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph flieth into Egypt with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee, to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the dayes of Herod the king: behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

* Luke 1.5.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Judea, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

* Micah 5.2. John 7.42. ‖ Or, feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him bring me word again that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they

they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, & departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, & slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of § wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, & came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by § prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: His office, life, and baptisme: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees. 13 and baptiseth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse: Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth and is tempted: 11 The angels minister unto him: 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, least at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God:

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee,

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came, and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darknesse, saw great light, and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee,

* Hosea 11.1.
* Jere. 31.15.
* Mark 1.4 Luke 3.2.
* Isa 40. 3. Mark 1.3.
* Chap. 12.34. § Or, unbeleevable to amendment of life. * John 8.39. * Chap. 7.19.
* Mark 1.8 Luke 3.16. John 1.26.
* Mark 1.9 Luke 3.21.
* Mark 1. Luke 4.1.
* Deut. 8.3.
* Psal. 91.11.
* Deut. 6.16.
* Deut. 5.13 and 10.20.
* Mark 1.14. Luke 4.14 John 4.43. § Or, delivered up.
* Isaiah 9.1.
* Mark 1.14.
* Mark 1.16.

6. in sonst sonst bij huis. Rius est virtutis suæ qui non ostentat.

lilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, & all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweat, 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitude, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of * evil againſt you † falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted: it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it under a ‖ buſhell: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think * not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one tittle ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid *by them of* old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the councell: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt payed the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye † offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould perish, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould perish, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

* Luke 6. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 7.

39 But I say unto you, * That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, & take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also:

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

* Deut. 15. 8.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

* Levit. 19. 18. * Luke 6. 27.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

* Luke 23. 34. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

* Luke 6. 32.

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *than others?* do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek & do kingdom.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

¶ Or, with.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

* Rom. 12. 8.

¶ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

* Ecclus. 7. 15.

7 But when ye pray use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

* Luke 11. 2.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye; * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Mark 11. 25.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: & thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal.

* Luke 12. 33.

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

1 Tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

* Luke 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shal be full of darknes. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknes, how great is that darknesse?

* Luke 15. 13.

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying: What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the straight gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Luke 6. 37. rom. 2. 1. 1 Sam. 24. 12. Jam. 4. 12.

JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 6. 38.

3 * And

39. a matter ~~ally~~ of grind, mostly of controversy, for to smite upon
yᵗ right cheek, and must use ~~all~~ both & alone. Lastly comparisons
not ² reasoning is not, / or should make turne yᵗ other cheeke to
another doeth ² † ὁῶ ϗ, so. But pleadeth & craveth, ϗ will, why
smitest thou me? but thy rather yᵗ returne blow ² blow, / another.

2 ~~no~~ notion restoring, Vetus gloss. LL. 230.
3. Anton: P.Ꝑ. 3. b. ᾗδω ϗν ὁίδα ὁ πεποίηκε. Dedisse dum dicat, obliuiscitur. Sed
δὸ δοῦναι ϑ ἀνθρώπῳ μισθὸν ego. Ant. P.Ꝑ. 3.c

13. Erasmus Bozen & must thinke it an addition of doxology. Vide Greg. cap. 38

12. An Arabick Comentator: on ye Alcoran, bids yt desireth to escape hell-fire
- go into Paradise, let him believe in God, - ye day of judgment, & do so
much as he would be done by. Sabg. 144. But Georg: says of
took his cut of ye heathen anthore. (so Grotius thinks of God in
stituted Sacrifices in imitation of ye heathens. not ye heathens fol-
ing his institutions.)

* Luke 6.41. 3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again, and rent you.

* Chap. 21.22. Mark 11.24. Luke 11.9. Joh. 16.24. James 1.6. 7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

‖ Luke 6.31. 12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

‖ Luke 13.24. 13 ¶* Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is ‖ way that leadeth to destruction, & many there be which go in thereat:

‖ Or, How. 14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

* Luke 6.43. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Chap. 3.10. 19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

* Rom. 9.13. Jam. 1.22. 21 ¶ Not every one ‖ saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shal enter into ‖ kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

* Luke 13.27. * Psal. 6.8. * Luke 6.47. 23 And then will I profess unto them, * I never knew you, * depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, & doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and ‖ floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shal be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon ‖ sand:

27 And the rain descended, & the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

* Mark 1.22. Luk. 4.32. 28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 forsaketh how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devil out of two men possessed, 32 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

* Mark 1.40. Luke 5.12. 2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

* Luke 17.14. 5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

* Luk. 7.1 6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and ‖ to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into utter darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

* Matt 1.29. Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and ‖ the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

* Mark 1.32. Luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

* Isa. 53.4. 1 Pet. 2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds, and the sea, and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?
28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into ‖ city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

* Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23.
* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men. 32 heeleth a dumb man, possessed of a divel, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.
2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.
3 And behold certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?
5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walk?
6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.
7 And he arose, and departed to his house.
8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.
9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat, in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.
11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.
13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.
14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?
15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.
16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.
17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.
18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, & worshipped him, saying, My Daughter is even now dead: but come & lay thy hand upon her, and she shal live.
19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.
20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behind him, and touched ‖ hem of his garment.
21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.
22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)
23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,
24 He said unto them, give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.
25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.
30 And their eyes were opened, & Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.
32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.
35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.
36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad * as sheep having no shepherd.

* Mark 2.17. Luke 5.31.
* Ho.6. 6. chap. 12.7.
* 1 Tim. 1.15.
* Mark 2.18. Luke 5.33.
‖ Or, is a rent made worse.
‖ Or, peeces of new cloth.
* Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41.
‖ Or, this land.
* Luke 11.14.
* Chap. 12.24. mark 3. 22. Luke 11.15.
* Mark 6.6. Luke 13.22.
* Mark 6.34
‖ Or, were tired and lay down.
* Num. 27.17.

37 Then

10-10 2 pr. of Shoes

37 Then saith he unto his disciples,* The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power || against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of || Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * || Provide neither gold nor silver, nor brasse, in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrhe in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and || harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shal speak: for it shal be given you in that same hour what ye shal speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not || have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for ¶ disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a || farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own houshold.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see.

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk,

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and * the poor have the gospel preached to them. * Isaiah 61.1

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. * Mr.a. 3.1.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. * Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that use it.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come. * Mala. 4.5.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, * Luke 7.31.

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. * Luke 10.13.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if ‖ mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes, ‖ Or, powers

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, thalt be brought down to hell, for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. * Luke 10.21.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. * John 3.35. & 13.3. & 16.15.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me: for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls. * Jerem. 6.16.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. * 1 John 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 12 and by a miracle: 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost that never he forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words: 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. * Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1. Deut. 23.25.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him, * 1 Sam. 21.5.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but only for the priests? * Exod. 25.23. Levit. 8.31 and 24.9.

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple prophane the sabbath, and are blamelesse? * Numb. 28.9.

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if he had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse. * Hosea 6.6. chap. 9.13.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue. * Mark 3.1. Luke 6.6.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shal there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a councell against him, how they might destroy him. ‖ Or, took counsell.

15 But when Jesus knew it he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles. * Isaiah 42.1.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory:

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw. * Luke 11.14.

23 And

4/2. She came from a far Country

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

a Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

b Mark 3.28. Luk. 12.10. 1 John 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men,

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

c Luke 6.45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

d Chap. 16.1. Isa 11.10 1 Cor. 1.22. 38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

e Jonah 1.17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

f 1 Kings 10.1. 42 * The queen of the south shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

g Luke 11.24. 43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

h Heb. 6.4. and 10.26 & 2 Pet. 2.20. 45 Then goeth he and taketh with himself seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

i Mark 3.31. Luk. 8.19. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed. 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 and draw-net cast into the sea: 53 and how Christ is contemned of his countreymen.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house * and sat by the sea-side. a Mark 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, *so* that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

b Luke 8.5. 3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, *some seeds* fell by the wayes side: and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, *some* an hundred fold, *some* sixty fold, *some* thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to ear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

c Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

d Is. 6.9. 10. 28. 26. 29. 29. 18. 42. 18. 44. 18. John 12. 40. 2 Cor. 3.14. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing: & their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

e Luke 10.24. 17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore ‖ parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he ‖ received seed into ‖ good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the houshold came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of the world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, & them which do iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: ‖ which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
55 * Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departed into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men, with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples, 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

‖ Or, ground.

‖ Or, ground.

* Daniel 12.3.

* Mark 6.4. Luke 4.16. John 6.42.

* Mark 6.4 Luke 4.24. John 4.44

‖ Or, are wrought by him.

* Luke 8.19.

† The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and an half, wanting a little: where then * pimping 4.22.

* Psa. 78.2

* Mark 6.14. Luke 9.7.

* Levit. 18.16 and 20.21.

* Chap. 21.26.

* Prov. 1.17 ver. 14.15

* And

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent & beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

9 Mark 6.32. Luke 9.10.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

a John 6.5. Mark 6.35.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6.46. * John 6.15.

23 * And when he had sent § multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when § evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But § ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with wawes, for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

§ Or, storm.

30 But when he saw the winde § boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

a Mark 6.53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, & brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

5 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

* Matth 7.28.

2 Why do they disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 20.12. deut 5.16 * Exod. 21.17. lev 20.9. prov. 20. 20.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

* Mark 7. 11.12.

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

* Isiah 29.13.

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

* Mark 7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* John 15.2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Luke 6.39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

* Matth 7.17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of § heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

* Gen. 6. 5. & 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

* Mark 7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of § same coasts, & cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Chap. 10.6.

25 Then

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crums which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

* Mark. 7. 31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Psalm. 37. 4. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mar. 8. 1. 32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude.

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of * he broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foreshoweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it. 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

¶ Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 14. 17.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 15. 34.

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? * Mark. 8. 27.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets. Luke 9. 18.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Son of the living God. * John 6. 69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. * John 1. 42.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. * John 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. * Chap. 20. 18. mar. 8. 34.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shal come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. * Phil. 3. 21. Rom. 2. 6. * Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ: 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foreshoweth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, * and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto the Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

2 Pet. 1. 17. 5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came, and touched them, and said. Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

‖ Chap. 11. 4. Mar. 9. 11. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

§ Mar. 9. 17. Luke 9. 38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him; and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

§ Luke 17. 5. 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

¶ Chap. 20. 17. Mar. 9. 31. Luke 9. 44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

‖ Called in the originalls didrachma, being in value 6 pences proper. ‖ Or, A stater. It had 20 ounces of silver, in value two shillings six pence, other five shillings the ounce. 24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they ‖ received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse: 7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us. 21 and how oft to forgive them, 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46. AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

* Chap. 20. 26. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

* Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 2. 6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

§ Chap. 5. 30. Mar. 9. 43. 8 * Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alway behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 19. 10. 11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

* Luke 15. 4. 12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety & nine, & goeth into § mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray?

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Levit. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3. 15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28. * 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 14. 16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

* John 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 4. 18 Verily I say unto you, * whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in § midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how

how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife & children, & all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, & found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, & took him by ¶ throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee.

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 receiveth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 teacheth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God; 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake all things to follow him.

AND it came to pass, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and * they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of ‖ hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuches, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuches, which were made eunuches of men: and there be eunuches, which have made themselves eunuches for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, with men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP.

* Luke 17.4.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of silver, which at 5s. 6d. the ounce, is 183 l. 15 s. ‖ 10 s. ‖ A penny is 7 d. ob. q. ‖ Or brought him.

¶ The Romane proy is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is 7 d. ob. q.

* Mark 10.2.

* Gen. 1.27. & 5.2. * Gen. 2.24. * 1 Cor. 6.16.

* Deut. 24.1.

* Mark 10.13. Luk. 18.15.

* Mark 10.17. Luk. 18.18.

* Exod. 20.13.

* Chap. 5.31. & 19.9. * Rom. 7.2. 1 Cor. 7.10.

* Chap. 8.21. Luk. 14.26. & 18.29.

* Mark 10.28. Luk. 18.28.

* Luke 22.30.

* Chap. 20.16. mark 10.31. Luk. 13.30.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you: And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came, that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, & heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? they say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shal drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with ‖ baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, & on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 ¶ * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said: What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, & that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them: It is written, My house shall

§ The Romanes peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfe peny.

‖ Or, have continued o[n]e hour only.

* Chap. 19. 30. * Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.

* Mark 10. 33.

* John 18. 32.

* Mark 10. 35.

‖ Or, baptisme.

* Luke 22. 24.

* Phil. 2. 7.

* Mar. 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.

* Esaiah 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. Joh. 12. 15.

* Mark 11. 8.

* Mar. 11. 15. Luke 19. 45 Joh. 2. 13.

* Esaiah 56. 7.

* Jer. 7. 11. Mar. 11. 17. Luk. 19. 46. shall be called the house of prayer,* but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye * Psal. 8. 2. never read,* Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

* Mar. 11. 13. 19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

* Mar. 11. 27. Luk. 20. 1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

* Chap. 14. 5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people,* for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to a second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

* Chap. 3. 1. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

* Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mar. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9. 33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seiz on his inheritance. * Chap. 1 6. 9. Joh. 11. 53.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. * Psal. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

* Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7. Isa. 8. 14. 44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducee for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said, * Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 9.

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, & burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high ways, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, & took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, & the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, & having no issue, left his wife unto his brother

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees: 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition: 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 * Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, & when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo

---

* Chap. 20. 16.
* Mark 12. 17. Luke 20. 29.
‖ Is value seven pence half-penny-ogue & 3.
‖ Or, inscription.
* Rom. 13. 7.
* Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. * Act. 23. 8.
* Deut. 25. 5.
* Exod. 3. 6
* Mark 12. 28.
* Deut. 6. 5. Luke 10. 27.
* Levit. 19. 18.
* Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
* Psal. 110. 1.
* Luke 11. 46.
* Matth. 6. 5. Mark 12. 38. Luke 20. 46.
* Matth. 20. 26. Mark 10. 43. Luke 22. 26.
* Matth. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16. 15. 20.
* Matth. 6. 1.
* Luke 14. 11. 18. 14.
* Luke 11. 52.
* Matth. 11. 29.
* Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47
‖ Or, a debtour, or bound.

23 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrits; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. * Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. * Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesles unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye Serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. * Genes. 4.8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, * ye would not! * Luke 13.34. * 2 Chron. 24.21. * 1 Esdr. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement: 36 and because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the temple. * Mark 13.1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down. * Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, & rumours of wars, see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. * Chap. 10.17. Luke 21. 12. 1 Pet. 4.14.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand) * Mark 13.14. * Dan. 9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house-top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter: neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: be leeve it not. * Mark 13.21 Luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch, that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the east, and shineth even into the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. * Luke 17.37.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken. * Mark 13.24. Luke 21.25. Isai. 13.10. Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2.31. Rev. 6.12.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. * Rev. 1.7. 1 Cor. 15.51. 1 Thess. 4.16.

31 * And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other. * Or, with a trumpet & a great voice.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his

The Jews are bound to this day to leave one part of it unfinish'd, in memory of the Destruction of Jerusalem. 1709.

his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:
33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neer, even at the doors.
34 Verily I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.
* Mark 13.31. 35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
* Gen.7. luk.17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
* Luke 17.34. 40 * Then ſhall two be in the field: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
* Mark 13.35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
* Luke 12.39. 1 Theſſ 5. 2. revel. 16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.
* Luke 12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?
46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde him ſo doing.
47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,
49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:
¶ Or, cut him off. 51 And ſhall ſhut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents: 31 Alſo a deſcription of the laſt Judgement.

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were foolish.
3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels, with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.
¶ Or, go us out. 9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for us & you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, & the door was ſhut.
11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.
* Chap. 24.42. mark 13. 33. * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
* Luke 19.11. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own ſervants, & delivered unto them his goods:
¶ A talent is 187 pound and 10 ſhillings, chap. 18. 24. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeveral ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh and reckoneth with them.
20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came & brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.
21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.
23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithful ſervant, thou haſt been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.
26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked, and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:
27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming, I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
* Chap. 13.12. mark 4.25. luk.8.18. 29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, & he ſhall ſeparate them one from another: as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats:
33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
* 1 Cor. 12.7. eph. 4.8. 35 * For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat:

meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee.
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Psal. 6 8 chap. 7. 23

* Dan. 12. Joh. 5 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 *The rulers conspire against Christ:* 6 *The woman anointeth his head:* 14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the passover,* 26 *instituteth his holy supper,* 36 *prayeth in the garden,* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 * For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.
20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.
25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, & gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, & saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

* Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. Joh. 13. 1. * John 11. 47.

* Mark 14. 3. Joh. 12. 1.

* Deut. 15. 11.

* Mark 13. 10. Luke 24. 3.

* Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

* Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 14. Joh. 13. 21.

* Psal. 41. 9.

‖ Or, supper

* Mark 14. 27. Joh. 16. 32. * Zach. 13. 7. * Mark 14. 28. and 16. 7.

* John 13. 38.

* Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

Watch

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſs away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him; Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his ear.

52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples for ſook him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, this fellow ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt, the Son of God.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: neverthelеſſe, I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with] the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſell came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts, and elders of the people took counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to us? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſell, and bought with them the potters field to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour, and the governour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

* Matth 24.45. Luke 22. 47. John 18.3.

* Genes. 9.6. revel. 13.10.

* Pſalm 22.10.

* Lam. 4.20.

* Mark 14.43. Joh. 18.3. Act. 1.16.

* Matth 26.57. Mark 14.53. Joh. 18.13.

* John 2.19.

* Chap. 16.27. 1 Theſſ. 4. 16. rom. 14.10.

* Matth 26.69. Mark 14.66. Luke 22. Joh. 18.25.

* Matth 26.65. Mark 14.63. Luke 22.71. Joh. 18.19.

* Acts 1.18.

* Zach. 11.13. § Or, a field of the potter.

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

* Luke 23.17. 15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

* John 18.40. Acts 3.14. 20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

* John 19.1. ‖ Or, governours house. 27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

* Mark 15.21. Luk. 23.26. * John 19.17. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Psal. 22.18.

36 And sitting down they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be ‖ Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

* Psal. 22. 8. Wisd. 2.15,16.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Psal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

* Psal. 69.21.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when ‖ centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw ‖ earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mark 15.42. Luke 23. 50. John 19.38. 57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean ‖ linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followeth the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women: 9 He himself appeareth unto them: 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to*

29.30. Wherein was yᵉ prophesy of some yᵉ Jewish maſters fulfild yᵗ in yᵉ dayes of yᵉ Meſſiah monſtrous bs cannâ impudent ſeniâ cantumelia, ſonnâ candelabr. lyr. xbl. 760.

45. Phlegon witnesseth to this. In ye fourth yeare of ye 102 Olympiad (the time of his death) there was a great & strange eclipse of ye sun, at ye 6th hour, ye day was turned into night, so yt ye starrs appeared. Strabon Jan earthquake was in Bythinia. Gyo. abl. 318

20. to ye end of ye world. this oyle powred on yr heads, descendeth
further & so, even to ye skirts of yr garmts. Rom:

10 say that he was ſtolen out of his ſepulchre.
16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mark 16. 1. Iohn 20. 1.

IN the * end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

‖ Or, had been.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone from the door, and ſat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſell, they gave large money unto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the governours ear, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Jeſus came, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth,

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt:

* Mark 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to ſaint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptiſt. 9 Jeſus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many other diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the leper.

THE beginning of the goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3. 1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Iſaiah 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. Ioh. 1. 23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſins.

* Matth. 3. 1.

‖ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

* Matth. 3. 4.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loins: and he did eat locuſts, and wilde honey,

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, ‖ whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoop down and unlooſe.

‖ Or, latchet of whoſe ſhoes.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

* Matth. 3. 13.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

‖ Or, cleven, or, rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediately the ſpirit driveth him into the wildernes.

* Matth. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts: and the angels miniſtered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in priſon, * Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdom of God,

* Matth. 4. 12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the goſpel.

16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea, (for they were fiſhers)

* Matth. 4. 18.

17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſervants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath-day he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 4. 13.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the ſcribes.

* Matth. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cried out,

Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matth. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtered unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, & ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him; All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo, for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

* Matth. 8. 2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, & he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

45 * But he went out and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

* Luke 5. 15.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicans and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matth. 9. 1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum after ſome days, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God only?

* Job 14. 1. Eſaiah 43. 25.

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea-ſide; and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alphæus ſitting ‖ at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

* Matth. 9. 9. ‖ Or, or, § place where the cuſtom was received.

15 And it came to paſs, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many publicans and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicans and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard *it*, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt: and they come and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees, faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

* Matth. 9. 11. Luke 5. 33.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

‖ Or, raw. [or,] wrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſs, that he went thorow the corn-fields on § ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

* Matth. 12. 1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities,* 11 *rebuketh unclean ſpirits:* 13 *chuſeth his twelve apoſtles:* 22 *confuteth the blaſphemy of caſting out of devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.*

* Matth. 12.9. AND * he entered again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:
2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.
3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.
§ Or, blindneſſe.
6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.
7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.
10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
§ Or, tuberl.
11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.
* Matth. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.
16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter.
17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ſirnamed them, Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, & Simon the Cananite,
19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went § into an houſe. *
§ Or, home.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.
§ Or, hiſmen. 21 And when his § friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him; for they ſaid, he is beſide himſelf.
22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, He hath * Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.
* Matth. 9.34.
23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.
25 And if an houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.
26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.
* Matth. 12. 31. 28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies, wherewithſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:
29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.
* Matth. 12. 46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard-ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.*

* Matth. 13.1. AND * he began again to teach by the ſea-ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entered into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.
5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.
9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they § were about him with the twelve, aſked of him the parable.
§ Or, they
11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:
* Matth. 13.14. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.
13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where § word is ſowen, but when they have heard, ſa-
§ Or, ſeed

tan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as hear the word,

* 1 Tim. 6.17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit: some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ The word in the original signifieth a bushel. 21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

* Matth. 7.2. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

* Matth. 13.24. 26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

* Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

* Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

* Matth. 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes, * Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him;

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

* Matth. 9.18. 22 * And behold there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the poin of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And

24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preas behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body, that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately, knowing in himself the vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preas, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith untothe ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that weyt and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsell, (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astoniished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

Christ is contemned of his countreymen: 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 45 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the sea, 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Matth. 13.54.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, *A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * Joh. 4.44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages teaching. * Matth. 9.15 Luke 13.22. * Matth. 10.1.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing.

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city. * Matth. 10.14. * Acts 13.51. * Jamy 5.3.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them. * Mark. 16.18.

14 *And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said It is John whom I beheaded, *he* is risen from the dead. * Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. * Levit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not. ‖ Or, an inward grudge.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ Or, kept him, or, feared him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? and she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his

his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſell, and the damſell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is far paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, & he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, & wondered.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſees finde fault at the diſciples for eating with unwaſhen hands:* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man:* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean ſpirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and ſtammered in his ſpeech.*

THen * came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the ſcribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the traditions of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the waſhing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen veſſels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Phariſees and ſcribes aſked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aſide the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me: *he ſhall be free.*

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ſuch like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and underſtand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If

‖ Or, one of his guard.

* Luke 9.10.

* Matth. 14.13.

* Matth. 9.36.

* Matth. 14.15.

‖ The Roman penny is ſeven pence half penny ſterling, Matth. 18.28.

‖ Or, over-againſt Bethſaida.

* Matth. 14.23.

* Matth. 14.34.

‖ Or, it.

* Matth. 15.1.

‖ Or, defiled.

‖ Or, diligently: with the fiſt: They waſh up to the elbow.

‖ Sextarius is about a pint and an half.

‖ Or, broken. * 1 Sam. 29.13. Iſai. 58.2.

‖ Or, make void.

* Matth. 15.10.

16 If any man have eares to hear, let him heare.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parrable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

Gen.6.5. 8.21. 21 * For, from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

* Matth. 15.19. 22 * Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coast of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth the disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

* Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16.1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

* Matth. 15.7. 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes see ye not? and having eares, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 16.13. 27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But, whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

* Matt. 16.24. Luke 9.23.

* Matth. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility, 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

* Matth. 16.28. Luke 9.27.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, & John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

* Isa. 53. 3, 4.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

* Mark 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

‖ Or, a sore vexer. ‖ Or, casteth him.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: & I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, & enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Matth. 17.22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

* Matth. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such chil-

dren

dren in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

* Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

1 Cor. 12.3. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

* Matth. 10.42. 40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

* Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

* Matt. 5.29. and 18.8. ‖ Or, cause thee to offend. * Isaiah 66.24. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Levit. 2.13. * Matth. 5.13. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire,* and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement, 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him, 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting, 23 teacheth his disciples of the danger of riches, 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel, 32 foreteweth his death and resurrection, 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him, 46 and restoreth to sight Bartimeus his sight.

* Matth. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered & said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

* Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matth. 19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

* Matth. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; go thyway, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away, grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

* Matth. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, & mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternall life:

* Matth. 19.30. 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last, and the last, first.

* Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, & began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, & the Son of man shall be delivered unto chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and scourge him

him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

* Luke 22.25. After that good. 42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace, ‡ but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. and they call ¶ blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‡made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‡ Or, cured thee

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree, 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

* Matth. 21.1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied to the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry,

* Matth. 21.19. 13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

* Matth. 21.12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

* Matth. 21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

‡ Or, Have the faith of God. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‡ Have faith in God:

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to passe; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

* Matth. 7.7. 24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matth. 6.14. 25 And when ye stand praying; * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

* Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people, for all counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foreseeth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles:* 13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar:* 18 *confuteth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ,* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie:* 41 *and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.*

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

* Matth. 21. 33.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

* Psalm 118. 22.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22. 15.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ penny, that I may see it.

‖ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, or neer 15. pence.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

* Matth. 22. 23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

* Matth. 22. 35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Mark. 12. 41.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And

38 ¶ And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine,
* Matth. 23.5. * Beware of the ſcribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* ſalutations in the market-places,
39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the uppermoſt rooms at ſeaſts:
* Matth. 23.14. 40 Which devour widows houſes, and for a preſence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.
* Luke 21.1. 41 ¶ * And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.
‖ A piece of braſſ money 1 five mat. 10 9. ‖ It is the ſeventh part of one piece of that braſſ money.
42 And there came a certain poor widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.
44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance, but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 9 the perſecutions for the goſpel: 10 that the goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

* Matth. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the temple one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here.*
2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be throwen down.
3 And as he ſat upon the mount of olives, over againſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, aſked him privately,
* Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhal be fulfilled?
5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceive you.
6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*; and ſhall deceive many.
7 And when ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.
8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, & kingdom againſt kingdom: and there ſhall be earthquakes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrows.
‖ The word in the originall ſignifieth the pains of a woman in travell.
9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelves: for they ſhall deliver you up to councels; and in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.
10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.
* Matth. 10.19. 11 * But when they ſhall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that hour, that ſpeak ye, for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the holy Ghoſt.
12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſon; and children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.
13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that ſhall indure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.
14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:
* Matth. 24.15.
15 And let him that is on the houſe top not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.
16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.
20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.
21 * And then if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: believe him not.
* Mark 13.23.
22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſun ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light.
* Mark 13.24.
25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.
26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.
27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth, to the uttermoſt part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neer:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhal ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.
31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour, knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 * Take ye heed, watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
* Matth. 24.42.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)
36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.
37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt: 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman: 10 Judas ſelleth his maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foreteleth how he ſhall be betrayed by one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſe-over prepared, and eaten*

tution, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters denial: 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe: 46 He is apprehended in a garden, 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes conuenti, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.1. A Fter * two dayes was *the feaſt of* the paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chief priests and the ſcribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt-day, leſt there be an vproar of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and powred it on his head.

(Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.)

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

(For mat. 18.28.) 5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred ℔ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memorial of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went vnto the chief priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17. (Or, ſacrificed) 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And where ouer he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large vpper room, furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they ſat and did eat, Ieſus ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, One of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowful, and to ſay vnto him one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in ℥ diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Ieſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: & they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay vnto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

(Or, put into. * Matth. 26.30.) 26 ¶ And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matth. 26.31. 27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended, becauſe of me, this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matth. 26.33. 29 * But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

* Matth. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the hour might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheleſs, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldeſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation. The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Iudas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chief priests, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords, and with ſtaues, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young

man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am, * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesse?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of § high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

* Matth. 26.75. § Or, he wept abundantly. [or.] he began to weep. 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, § he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered to be crucified:* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 19 *spit on, and mocked,* 21 *faineth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth between two theeves,* 29 *suffereth the triumpting reproaches of the Jews:* 39 *but is confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God:* 42 *and is honorably buried by Joseph.*

* Matth. 27.1. AND * straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 ¶ And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whom they desired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he ever had done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*;

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off § purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, * Matth. who passed by, coming out of the country, the 27.32. father of Alexander & Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressors. * Isaiah 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes;

30 Save thy self, & come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let

72. ἐχιβιλιὼν ἐκλαιε. B. Pe. separans (e) flebit. Aval: et contristat se a
Eadem. alia. capit flere.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see, and believe. and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when § sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until § ninth hour.

* Matth. 27.46. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome:

* Luke 8.3. 41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministered unto him, & many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Matth. 27.57. 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for § kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him § centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, & took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two going into the country, 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel, 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

* Luke 24.1. John 20.1. 2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

* John 20.11. 5 * And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

* Matth. 26.32. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples, & Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

* John 20.14. Luke 8.2. 9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of § week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

* Luke 24.13. 12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither believed they them.

* Luke 24.36. John 20.19. § Or, together. 14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

* Matth. 28.19. John 20. 21. 15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

* Acts 22.16. 16 He that believeth, & is baptized, shall be saved, * but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

* Acts 2.4. * Acts 10.46. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: * in my Name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues.

* Acts 28.5. 18 * They shall take up serpents, & if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

* Luke 24.51. 19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and sat on the right hand of God.

* Heb. 4.14. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

The preface of Luke to the whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecie of Zachary, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us;

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

¶ THere was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of § daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

Exod. 30.7. 1 Chron. 24. 17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Feare not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

* Matth. 4.4. 16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until ‖ that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

‖ Or, day.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciously regarded [ ] 1 Sam. 1. 28. grauted you verse 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

* Esaiah 7.14 Matt. 1. 21 31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

* Dan. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7. 33 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, & went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which believed that they

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him: from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

* Psal. 89. 9. * Psal. 33. 10. & 1 Sam. 2. 6.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

* Psal. 34. 10.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Psal. 22. 27. & 103. 17.

55 * As he spake to our Fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

* Psal. 132. 11 Gen. 17. 19.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, & they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, & wrote, saying, His name is John, and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ saying were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

* Psal. 111.9. 69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David,

* 2 Sam. 7. and 30. 70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

* Gen. 22.16. 73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

‖ Or, to. 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ‖ by the remission of their sins,

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. 78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,

‖ Or, to illuminate, &c. 79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 One angel revealeth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increasing in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

* John 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

‖ Or, the night-watches. 8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as ‖ angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning the childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

* Gen. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)

* Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.15. * Levit. 12.2,6.

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord; A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall, and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against;

* Isaiah. 8.14. 1 Cor. 1.23.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the

daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an huſband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers; which departed not from the temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every

* Deut. 16.1.

yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus deale with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

‖ Or, age.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom, and ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cæſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, & Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matth. 3.2.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſſion of ſins.

* Eſaiah 40.3.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, & begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwered and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

* Iſaiah 58. 10. 1 John 3.17.

12 Then came alſo publicans to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maiſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, Put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt, or no:

In their heart.

16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

‖ Or, reſerveth or diſtributeth. * Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

* Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to paſſe, that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

* Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelf began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Janna, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Amos, which was *the ſon* of Naum, which was *the ſon* of Eſli, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Juda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Joanna, which was *the ſon* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſon* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam,

which

36. Cainan in Latine copies (nor (& indeed in greeke translation. Arc: Syriac)
but ye old originals has it not. Beza's Constantinopolitan codex. (aliique citati a
Grotio) Inserted he was likely out of ye 70 by those yt were too
much in loue with yt translation, though in yt neither was he
at first, (for he is found in no translation besides Gen. 10. 24.)
inserted by ye Rabbins, as likewise ye yeares of
Ded to ye Patriarchs Gen. yt ye they might make up 3000 or
3001 yeares to Phaleg. yt for w end Luc. Greg. lib. 27 — vide
et Apollo Chronol: Epiphanij Dubia Euangel: Eusebij: Phaleg.

which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezur, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ:* 13 *he overcometh the devil.* 14 *beginneth to preach:* 16 *the people of Nazareth admire his gracious words:* 33 *he cureth one possessed of a devil.* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers other sick persons.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it:* 43 *He preacheth thorow the cities.*

* Matth. 4.1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

‖ Or, fall down before me

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogue, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

* Matth. 13.54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

* Is. 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down, and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own country.

* Matth. 13.57. * 1 Kings 17.9.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was throwout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

* 2 Kings 5.14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7.29. Mark 1.22.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

‖ Or, Away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

Matth. 8. 14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark, § 34. 41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ. 42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, foreseeth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 14 forgets in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sick of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the publican: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fellings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension, 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 9. 18. AND it came to passe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſe, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their nets brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Mark, 1. 40.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, & to lay him before him. * Mark, 2. 3.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these thing, he went forth, and saw a publicane, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. * Matth. 9. 9.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink? * Matth. 9. 14.

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children

31. b^t saying Sabonus much contend.c.S.

children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

3 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, left in the evil day of temptation, we fall, like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

1 Matth. 12.1. AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, What David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

9 Matth. 12.9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

9 Matth. 10.2. 14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas * Jude 1. Iscariot which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. * Matth. 5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now, for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation. * Amos 6.1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full; for ye shall hunger: Wo unto you that laugh now, for ye shall mourn and weep. * Isaiah 65.13.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, * Matth. 5.44.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also. * Matth. 5.39. * 1 Cor. 6.7.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. * Matth. 7.12. Luk. 6.31.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. * Matth. 5.46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. * Matth. 5.42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. * Matth. 7.1.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, prested down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matth. 15.14.

* Matth. 10.24 ¶ Or, shall be perfected in his master.

40 * The disciple is not above his maister: but every one ¶ that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me put out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Matth. 7.16.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

* Matth. 7.21.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I wil shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion, a Gentile, then in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews who neither with the manners of John, nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and foreseeth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.

* Matth. 8.5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, & he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, & he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found ¶ servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ¶ bier, (and they that bare him, stood still) & he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

¶ Or) couch.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying that a great prophet is risen up among us, & that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throwout all Judea, and throwout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

* Matth. 11.2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in ¶ same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and to many that were blinde, he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto ¶ people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsell of God ¶ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

‖ Or, frustrated. ¶ Or, within themselves.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, & ye have not danced:

* Matth. 11.16.

39. for in Sweden & other countries ye wse of shoods was but seldome. ye Lacedæmonians wholy forbid by Lycurgus' Law to use no shoods. Sid v. Cas. Th. 240. 241.

danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating & drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, & a winebibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

* Mat. 11.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debtours, the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren, 22 rebuketh the windes, 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine, 37 is refected of the Gadarenes, 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throw out every city & village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

* Mark 16.9. 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

* Matth. 13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, & the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.

* Matth. 13.18. 11 ¶ * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away ‖ word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on ‖ good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart, having heard ‖ word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matth. 5.15. 16 ¶ * No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

* Mark. 4.22. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matth. 13.12. & 25.29. Luk. 19.26. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

* Matth. 12.46. 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother, & his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

* Matth. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And

* Matth. 8. 28.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for of en times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderne se)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, what is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout † whole citie how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9. 18.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying (but as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter & they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, fear not, believe onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, & John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway, & he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foreteleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration: 37 he healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

* Matth. 9. 1.

THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

* Matth. 14. 1.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

* Matth. 14. 13.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matth. 14. 15.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and

get

pot victa's: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

* Matth. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matth. 17. 22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16. 26. mar. 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10. 33. 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 17. 1. Mar. 9. 2. Luke. 28 * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matth 17. 14. 37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, & it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17. 22.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. * Matth. 18. 1. mark 9. 34.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. * Mark. 9. 38.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not, for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2 Kings 1. 10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matth. 8. 19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matth. 8. 21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee, but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach:* 17 *admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice:* 21 *thanketh his Father for his grace:* 23 *magnifieth the happy estate of his church:* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy:* 41 *reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.*

* Matth. 10.1.

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

* Matth. 9.37.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

* Matth. 10.16.

3 Go your ways: * behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Matth. 10.11.

5 ¶ And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you:

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

* Matth. 11.21.

13 * Wo unto thee, Chorazin: wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than for you.

* Matth. 11.23.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

* Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

§ Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, he said,

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ¶ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matth. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets & kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two ¶ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

¶ See Matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly:* 11 *offering that God so will give us good things.* 14 *He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees,* 28 *and sheweth who are blessed.* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.*

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples

disciples

disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Matth. 6.9. Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread. ‖ Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, & shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise, and give thee?

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. * Matth. 7.7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? * Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he give him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered,

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils. * Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with ‖ finger of God cast out devils, no doubt ‖ kingdom of God is come upon you. ‖ Or, power.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shal come upon him, & overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh th row dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. * Matth. 12.43.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet: * Matth. 12.38.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also ‖ Son of man be to this generation. ‖ Or, Man.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. * Matth. 5.15. ‖ Or Mat. 11.15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkenesse. * Matth. 6.22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse. * Matth. 23.25.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you. ‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone

43 * Wo unto you, Pharisees; for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.

44 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him; Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers; for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Wo unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay, and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was

was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over careful of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 35 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the mean time when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 ¶ For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclamed upon the house tops.

4 * And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, & beware of covetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have store-house, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *wil he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of

of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:
46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut ‖ him in sunder and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.
47 And that servant which knew his lords will, & prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall he much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will aske the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished!
51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.
52 For, from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?
58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others.* 6 *The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand:* 11 *he healeth the crooked woman,* 18 *sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven:* 24 *exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate,* 31 *and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.*

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? ‖ Or,
5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall debtours, all likewise perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?
8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took & cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
22 * And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; & he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets,

* Matth. 7. 23. 27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, & from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neverthe'esse, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

* Matth. 23. 37. 34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shal say, Bleſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feed the poor. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, and bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost its savour.

AND it came to passe as he went into ¶ house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

* Prov. 25. 6. 10 *But when thou art bidden, go, and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23. 12. 11 * For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, * call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

* Tobit 4. 7.

14 And thou shalt be bleſed, for they cannot recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, * Bleſed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

* Rev. 19. 9.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

* Matth. 22. 2.

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them;

* Matth. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, & consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

* Mark 9. 50. 34 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him,

2 And

3 And ¶ Pharisees & scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, & eateth with them.

4 And he spake this a parable unto them saying, * Matth. 18. 12.
4 *What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends & neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she finde it?

‖ Drachma here rendred a piece of silver is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to three great halfpence, and is equall to the Roman penny. Matth. 18. 28.

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It is meet that we should should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, & sit down quickly, and write fifty.

‖ The word Batos in the originall] containeth nine gallons three quarts.

7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

‖ The word kor interpreted a measure, in the originall] containeth about fourteen bushels and a peeke.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

‖ Or, riches, * Matth. 6. 24.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

‖ Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in ‖ sight of God.

‖ Or, sight.

16 * The law and the prophets were untill John, since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

* Matth. 11. 12. 13.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5. 18.

* Matth. 5.32. 18 *Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham a far off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 to forgive one another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us: 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

* Matth. 18.7. THen said he unto his disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

* Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

* Matth. 17.20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith, as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, & it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant, plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Lev. 14.2.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, among you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them. * Matth. 24.23.

24 For as the lightening, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man. * Gen. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded: * Gen. 19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gen. 19.26.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. * Matth. 16.25. * Mark 8.35. * Luke 9.24.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left. ‖ This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where,

* Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wherefoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches: 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreshoweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is § kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute among the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning § Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph, 41 weepeth over it, 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jesus* entred, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And beheld, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked

up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

a Matth. 28.11. 10 * For the son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

b Matth. 25.14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ Mina, here 12 l. 10 s. bound up twelve quarters of an ounce, and so contained an half, which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings sterling.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received § kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

c Matth. 23.12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

b Matth. 21.1. 29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

d Mark 11.15. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

§ Or, kept him. 48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people § were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ answereth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

e Mark 11.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us; for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, & they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third took her, & in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shalbe accounted worthy to obtain that world, & the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem. 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

a Matth. 24.7. 10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shal be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, & fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings & rulers for my Names sake

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

b Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, & some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

c Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

d Mark. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these are the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shal fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

e Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ.* 3 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passeover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper,* 21 *covertly foretelleth of the traitour,* 24 *dehorteth the rest of his apostles from ambition,* 31 *asswreth Peter his faith should not fail,* 34 *and yet he should deny him thrice,* 39 *he prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood,* 47 *is betrayed with a kisse.* 52 *He healeth Malchus ear,* 54 *He is thrice denied of Peter,* 63 *shamefully abused,* 66 *and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.*

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover. a Mark. 14.1.

2 And the chief priests & scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

b Mark. 14.13. 3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

c Mark. 14.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered in to the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

d Mark. 14.20. 14 * And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

e I have earnestly desired. 15 And he said unto them, ¶ With desire have I desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

f Mark. 14.22. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

g Mark. 14.18. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to inquire among themselves,

selves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them which of them should be accounted the greatest.

* Matth. 20.25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat: but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1 Pet. 5.8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 26.34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

* Matth. 10.9.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one:

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Isaiah 53.12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and he went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26.36. Mark 14.32.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly. And his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, & the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house, and Peter followed afar off.

* Matth. 6.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

* Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is he that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matth. 27.1. Mark 15.1. 66 ¶ * And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

* Mark 14.62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He teareth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death, 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbid ing to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

* Matth. 27.11.

4 Then

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee, to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

* Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things wherof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod, for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him

16 I wil therefore chastise him, & release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

¶ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

* Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

* Esai. 2. 19 hos. 10.8. rev. 6.16. 30 * Then shal they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

* 1 Pet. 4.17. * Matth. 27.38. 31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, the place of a scul.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkenesse over all the ‖ earth, untill the ninth hour, ‖ Or, land.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. * Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breits, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a just, * Matth. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the sepulchre. 9 They report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth

reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge, 49 promiseth the holy Ghost, 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they come unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout; behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, & to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, & departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem some three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer: and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE

* Mark 16. 1.

‖ Or, He is not here.

* Mark 16. 6.

* Luke 24. 9.

* Mark 16. 12.

‖ Or, could no be seen of them.

* Mark 16. 14.

* John 15. 26. Act. 1. 4.

* Mark 16. 19. Act. 1. 9.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

a Gen. 1.1.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

b Col. 1. 16.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

c Matth. 3.1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

d Heb. 11.3.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he‖ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his Name:

‖ Or, the right, or privilege.

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of ‡ will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

e Matth. 1.16.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He † cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

f Coloss. 2.19.

16 And of his * fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

g 1 John 4.12. 1 tim. 6.16.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? and he answered, No.

‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

h Matth. 3.3.

23 * He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

i Matth. 3.11. Mk. 1.7.

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold ¶ Lamb of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world.

‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

k Matth. 3.16.

32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth hour.

‖ The was 100 hours before sunne.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus, and when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and * the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

l Gen. 49.10 Deut. 18. m Isaiah 42.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And

3. And with this agrees Amelius platonicus referente Cyro: Rom. 213
ἦ ἔτος ἀρὰ ἦν ὁ λόγ⊖ καθ' ὃν ἀεὶ ὄντα τὰ γινόμενα, ὡς αὖ τῷ Ἡράκλειτ⊖
τοῦ ἀϊδιότητι; ἦ ἓν ὁ βασίλεως⊖ meaning St John.

11 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and* 13 *Jerusalem,* 13 *where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers:* 19 *He foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 23 *Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, & the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew ¶ water, knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, & his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

* Psal. 69.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

* Matth. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from ¶ dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the first day, many believed in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration:* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great love of God toward the world,* 18 *Condemnation for unbelief.* 23 *The baptism, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be ‖ born again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered & said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen: and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not; how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

* Num. 21. 9.

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

* 1 John 4. 9.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

* Chap. 12. 47.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned, but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1. 4.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds ‖ should be reproved.

‖ Or, discovered.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples an‡ the Jews about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 John answered and said, *A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, & speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:
33 He that hath received his testimony, *hath set to his seal, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*
35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 * He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not ¶ Son shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Chap. 1.7.34.
* Heb. 5.4. ‡ Or, take unto himself.
* Chap. 3.30.
* Rom. 3.4.
* Matth. 11.27. * Chap. 5.4. 1 Joh. 5.10

CHAP. IIII.

Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John;
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)
3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria,
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?
13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up unto everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast wel said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our Fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that *in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shal neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shal worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to ¶ men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are whi e already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, & gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, & he that reapeth may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own words:
42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
43 ¶ Now

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Jos. 24. 32
* Deut. 12.5.
* Matth. 9.37.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee;

44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, & his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee

CHAP. V.

1 *Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers.* 10 *The Jews therefore exact, and persecute him for it.* 17 *He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, proving by the testimony of his Father,* 32 *of John,* 36 *of his works,* 39 *and of the scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep [*market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stepped down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, & walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, [a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, & shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.

25 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to nuilh, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath

‖ Or, from the multitude that was

* Matth. 25 45.

* Chap. 8. 14.

* Matth. 3. 17.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5.
* Deut. 4. 12.

* hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

* Chap. 12. 43.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that commeth from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

* Genes. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king: 16 but withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers: 66 Many disciples depart from him: 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

* Levit. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1. * Matth. 14. 15.

4 * And ‖ passeover, a feast of ‖ Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, & likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, * Matth. 14. 23.

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea, towards Capernaum, and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, & that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 How beit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto ‖ place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which indureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖ Or, work. * Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. * 1 Iohn 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heven to eat. * Exod. 16. 15. Nehem. 9. 15. * Psal. 78. 24.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father & mother we know? how is it then † he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, *save he which is of God, he hath seen † Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſs, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh; which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raiſe him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hearr it?

61 When Jesus knew in himſelf that his diſciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the ſon of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternal life.

69 * And we believe, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Son of the living God. * Matth. 16.16.

70 Jesus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot, the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldneſs of his kinſmen, 10 goeth up to the feaſt of tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand. * Levit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: if thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come, but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jesus went up into the temple & taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man † letters, having never learned? † Or, learning.

16 Jesus anſwered them, and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſs is in him.

19 Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? *why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 21.1. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Jesus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fa- * Levit. 12.3. * Genes. 17.10.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father & mother we know? how is it then he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh; which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 * And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen, 10 goeth up to the feast of tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come, but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, he is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple & taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man (‖ letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers)

* Matth. 16. 16.

‖ Or, learning.

* Levit. 23. 34.

* Chap. 8. 20.

* Exod. 31. 13. * Chap. 5. 18.

* Levit. 12. 3. * Genes. 17. 10.

thers)& ye on ¶ sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement. * Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees & ¶ chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seek me, and shal not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come. * Chap. 13.33.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither wil he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. * Levit. 23.36.

38 * He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. * Deut. 28.15.

39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified) * Joel 2.28. Isaiah 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? * Matth. 2.5.

43 So there was a division among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed. * Chap. 7.2.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth? * Deut. 19.18 and 21.18.

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search and look, for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. ‖ Or, 15.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine, 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

1 Jesus went unto the mount of olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act,

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned, but what sayest thou? * Levit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He ‖ that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. * Deut. 17.7. ‖ Or, is.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: Go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. * Chap. 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. * Chap. 5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet, if I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone: but I, and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. * Deut. 17.6. marg. 18.16.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasurie, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shal die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kil himself, because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?

23 And

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from he beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, & I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the ſon of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, * Whoſoever committeth ſin is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the ſon abideth ever.

36 If the ſon therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed,

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our Father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, if ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God: neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therfore hear them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory, there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, if a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead. whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midſt of them: and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was born blinde reſtored to ſight:* 8 *He is brought to the Phariſees* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *but he is received of Jeſus, and confeſſeth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Chriſt enlighteneth.*

AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould be made maniſeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And ſaid unto him, Go wath in § pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him that he was blinde, ſaid, is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, how were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again § Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, & I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This

4 Rom. 6.16. 2 Pet. 2. 19.

44 1 John 3.8.

47 1 John 4.6.

5 Chap. 1.9.

6 Or, ſpread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners, but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and doest thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, & that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd: 19 Diuers opinions of him: 24 He proueth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God, 39 eschapeth his

Jews, 40 and goeth again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are theeves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. * Heb. 13. 20. 1. Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, even so know I the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, * and one shepherd. * Heb. 13. 20.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 2.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: * this commandment have I received of my Father. * Act. 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter. * 1 Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. ‖ Or, hold us in suspense.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you:

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall

ſhall never perish, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father, for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

Pſal. 82. 6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, (& the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the ſon of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand;

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hideth himſelf: 55 At the paſſover they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

Matth. 26. 7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee; and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off.)

‖ *That is, about two miles.*

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

* Luke 14. 14. Dan. 12. 2.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

* Chap. 6. 35.

26 And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt, the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter, ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, & comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, & went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping, which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and was troubled.

† *Gr.* he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him!

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a comandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus anoynteth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus: 10 The high priests consult to kill him: 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before ¶ passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely; but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, & that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, & desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me frō this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 * The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then

* Chap. 18. 14.

* Chap. 13. 29.

* Chap. 11. 8.

* Zech. 9. 9.

* Mark 10. 39.

* Psal. 110. 4.

23.] ὁ ἐπισκήπτων. comm. coll. Chim. Pariset. 127.

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. walk while ye have the light, lest darknes come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake; * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 * For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment: what I should say, & what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: 14 exhorteth them to humility and charity: 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, & girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, & to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him; What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, & had taken his garments, & was sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am:

14 If I then your Lord & Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all. I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 *When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, & testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whō he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breit, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or, that he should give some thing to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straighway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, & as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 ¶ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I
9 Matth. 26.33. follow thee now? I will *lay down my life
for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven. 6 Professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectual: 15 Requireth love and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified
9 Matth. 7.7. in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth in you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you || comfortless, I will
|| Or, Orphans. come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent them.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, & bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, * Matth. 15.13.
he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which * Chap. 13.10.
I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for || without me ye can do || Or, severed from me.
nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shal abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love
* Chap. 13.34. 1 Thes. 4.9. 1 Joh. 3.11.
one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant

2. Every branch of Israel not fruit in one, he lyeth away. &c
Esays Syriad. Omnem psalmitom qui in me fructus non dvit.

13. And where shall a man find so much love? Caesar related it as an unparalled example of some who were called Soldurij in Gal
ynes detested friendship one to another, to find by proth one
qui se indevoto &c. Cl. 63. But herefore of &c

I haue called you friends.] Cæsar when he would specially comend ye
worth of a man or People, tells us (as he often doth) yt he was call
friend by ye Senate. cuius pater a Senatu nostro amicus &c. 155.
Salust bonus vir et Deum amicitia ac reconciliauit Iudith 4. 377.

servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

* Mark 16.15.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

* Chap. 13.16. mat. 10. 24

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sin.

‖ Or, vaile.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me, and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

* Psal. 35. 19. 69.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

* Chap. 15.26. 1 mat. 4.6.

27 * And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues; yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

‖ Or, convince.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce; and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow, but I will see you again; and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

* Matth. 7.7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shal no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

‖ One parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

* Matth. 5.31. ‖ Or, his owne house.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THese words ſpake Jeſus & lift up his eyes to heaven, & ſaid, Father, ¶ hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son alſo may glorifie thee
2 As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifeſted thy Name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me, and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gaveſt me, & they have received them, and have known ſurely, that I came out from thee; and they have beleeved that thou didſt ſend me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt given me, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in ¶ world, but theſe are in the world, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in ¶ world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me, I have kept, & none of them is loſt, but the ſon of perdition, that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.
19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ſanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word;
21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us, that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.
22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.
23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.
24 * Father, I will ¶ they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, ¶ they may behold my glory which ¶ haſt given me, for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world,
25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee; and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.
26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jeſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Jeſus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jeſus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate: 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let looſe.

WHen Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his diſciples.
2 And Judas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus oft-times reſorted thither with his diſciples.
3 * Judas then having received a band of men, & officers from the chief prieſts & Phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, & torches, and weapons.
4 Jeſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?
5 They anſwered him, Jeſus of Nazareth. Jeſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Judas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.
6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then aſked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? and they ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth.
8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:
9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.
10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.
11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?
12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him,
13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas which was the high prieſt that ſame yeer.) ‖
14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.
15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.
16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
17 Then ſaith the damſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.
18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.
19 ¶ The high prieſt then aſked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing.
21 Why aſkeſt thou me? aſk them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them, behold they know what I ſaid.

22 And

* Matth. 26.36.
* Matth. 26.47.
* Chap. 17.12.
‖ And Annas ſent Chriſt bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt. verſ. 24.
* Chap. 11.50.
* Matth. 26.58.
¶ Or, onely ſanctified.
* Chap. 20.26.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus ‖ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

‖ Or, gave a blow.

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

* Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * they ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

* Mark. 14.66.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

* Mark. 15.1. * Or, Pilate. Luke. * Joh. 18.28.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therfore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

* Matth. 20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

* Mark. 15.2.

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me? what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this word, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

* Matth. 27.15.

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Joh. 3.14

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivereth him to be crucified.* 23 *They caſt lots for his garments.* 26 *He commendeth his mother to John.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His ſide is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.*

THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

* Matth. 27.26.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate fought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Cæſar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus, and led him away.

* Matth. 27.31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either ſide one, & Jeſus in § midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, the king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top thorowout.

* Matth. 27.35.

‖ Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let not us rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my my veſture they did caſt lots: Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

* Pſal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus his mother,

mother, and his mothers sister; Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal. 69.22.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished; and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that † bodies should not remain upon the cross on sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate † their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled; * A bone of him shall not be broken:

* Numb. 9.12. Psal. 34.21.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

* Zech. 12.10. * Mark. 15.42-47.

38 ¶ * And after this Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid:

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre:* 3 *So do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection.* 11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulity and confession of Thomas,* 30 *The Scripture sufficient to salvation.*

* Mark. 16.1. Luke. 24.1.

THE *first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then he runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the *other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in:

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed:

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, Why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mark 16.14.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you; as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

* Mark 16.16.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, we have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.

28 ¶ And

25. Jos Euseb. Hist. Ec: Lib. 1. c. 13. Hieron: ~~scimat~~ scrips: Ec: catalog: saw
yt he writ Epistles to Agbarus, Agb: to him again. so Paul & Sen.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them, 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep. 18 foretelleth him of his death, 22 and rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth and entered into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, it is ¶ Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest ¶ me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him ¶ third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee: Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, & walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand, & another shal gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his brest at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among ‖ brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Jesus did, ¶ which if they should be written every one, I suppose ¶ even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: 9 by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth. 10 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to fit their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, chuse Matthias in the place of Judas.

THe former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the apostles whom he had chosen,

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 *For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses

‖ Or, Sons.

* Chap. 13. 23. & 20. 2.

‖ Or, children.

* Chap. 20. 30.

‖ Or, coming together with them.

* Luke 24. 49. * Matth. 3. 11. * Chap. 2. 1.

‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight,

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus:

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 *Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, the field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwel therein. *And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen:

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others:* 14 *whom Peter disproveth, and sheweth that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them, to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge:*

37 *He baptiseth a great number that were converted:* 41 *who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sit upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were † confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every one in our own tongue wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them; Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified & slain.

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord always before my face: for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue

* Luke 24.51.

* Psal. 41.9.

* Matt. 27.5.

* Psal. 69.25. * Psal. 109.7.

§ Or, office, or charge.

* Joel 2.28. Heb. 11.1.

* Rom. 10.13.

* Psal. 16.8.

† Or, amazed.

† Or, troubled in minde.

ye Upper Roomes were ye places set apt by ye Jews for ye private
Indyings or Orations to be made in, or towards ~~the East~~ Solomons temple
Vide for confirmacon ye Ap: made use of. That these cannot be
meant of ye upper Rooms of ye temple is clear Acts 20.7. where
they went into ye upper room (at Troas.) Gregory

Locum eius Azarias Locum ipsius. Syr: wch soon to vnder-to Matthias
-stō Sabon. gt interp: gt makēs it to be meant not of Ros But
diuers Diuersas Conventions, wch ye bulgar Lat: also wordeth Locum
ministerij, so yt it may thus be vnderstood, That he (Mathias)
may go (not to his own But) to his (yt is Judas's) place or
prebend, either yt wch he had, or wch would be designd to him

tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope;

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a * prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine, and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart;

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that come to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 without reprehending them for crucifying Jesus: 17 which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you: * Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18.15. chap.7.37.

23 And

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every ſoul which will not hear that prophet ſhall be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as have ſpoken, have likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying unto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. * Gen. 22.18.

26 Unto you firſt, God having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters ſermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were converted) that heard the word,) impriſon him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Jeſus, and that by the ſame Jeſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaved. 13 They commaund him and John to preach no more in that Name: adding alſo threatening, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were aſſembled, teſtifieth that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they ſpake unto the people, the prieſts, and the kaptain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them; ‖ Or, mar.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and ſcribes,

6 And Annas the high prieſt, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high prieſt, were gathered together at Jeruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the midſt, they aſked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. * Pſal. 118.22. matth. 21. 42

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we muſt be ſaved.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldne ſe of Peter and John, & perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, ‖ they had been with Jeſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the councell, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people, for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? * Pſalm 2.1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy childe Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together.

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the thiugs that were ſold;

35 And laid them down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſirnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The ſun of conſolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead.

12 *and that the reſt of the apoſtles had wrought*

many

32. Cæsar Saibi [illegible] Ameiond Suitzdorb, Scribali ac separati agri apud eos nihil agit. C. C. 6G.

33. Accordingly all yt followed Herod as yᵉ Matthias, or Judas yᵉ Galilean
or Barchochab and come to nothing. but Xᵗ. &c.

many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Jewes, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priviſe to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

|| Or, to deceive

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much, and ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy huſband are at the door, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her huſband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch;

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyn himſelf to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes, both of men and women)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt, the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.

|| Or, in every ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him (which is the ſect of the Sadducees) and were filled with || indignation;

|| Or, envie.

18 And laid their hands on the apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doors, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the counſell together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high prieſt and the captain of the temple, and the chief prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the temples and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers and brought them without violence, (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould have been ſtoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the councell, and the high prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jeruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

* Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apoſtles anſwered and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed up Jeſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree;

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſſe of ſins.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counſel to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do, as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

|| Or, believed.

37 After this man roſe up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now, I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed; and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the Name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, & alſo careful themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men, 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing.

¶ Si ſpeaking

sing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said. It is not reason that we should leave the word of God and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

‖ Or, rites.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephen is permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy.* 2 *He sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers,* 20 *before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:* 37 *that Moses himself witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just One: whom the prophets foretold should come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they stone him to death: he commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen said the high priest. Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

* Gen. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 *And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarch.

* Gen. 17. 9. * Gen. 21. 2. * Gen. 25. 26.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was *with him*,

* Gen. 37. 11.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

* Gen. 39. 21. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kinred was made known unto Pharao.

* Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

* Gen. 46. 5. * Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt;

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was "exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three moneths.

* Exod. 2. 2. Heb. 11. 23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

* Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

38. Λόγια ζῶντα. Obeying Oracles. no doubt to be not a mere dead word to dy with him but obeying Oracles to be in some wᵗ to walk about, & oblige yᵐ to be obedient wᵗ thy mind & desire to preach yᵉ word. Jubilee yᵉ Jews. Le. Cr: 14

28 Will thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.

1 Exod. 3. 2. 30 *And when fourty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſs of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, & durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

3 Exod. 7. 9. 4 Exod. 16. 1. 36 * He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſigns in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-ſea, * and in the wilderneſs fourty years.

5 Deut. 18. 15. † Or, like unto me. 37 ¶ This is that Moſes, which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, † like unto me: him ſhall ye hear.

6 Exod. 14. 22. 38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſs with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

7 Exod. 32. 1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

8 Amos 5. 25. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty years in the wilderneſs?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

9 Exod. 25. 40. 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſs, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Joſua into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

1 Chron. 17. 12. 47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

2 Chron. 6. 18. Iſai. 66. 1. 48 * Howbeit, the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-ſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them, which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, & Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By reaſon of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon who preacheth, did miracles, and baptiſeth many, amongſt which 9 Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people, is caſt out and John come to confirm and reliſh the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 22 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie and wicked wiſh, and exhorting him to repent and pray for pardon: 26 John preaching the word of the Lord, returns to Jeruſalem: 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and

the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also, and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered & said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is striken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest. Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way, as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And

* Esaiah 53.7.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsell to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul, and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2 Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going-out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria: and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and a'ms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not † delay to come to them. † Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man,* 3 *being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a vision,* 15, 20 *is taught not to despise the Gentiles:* 34 *As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company,* 44 *the holy Ghost falleth on them.* 48 *and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God, coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose firname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner: whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean:

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good

report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side, who when he cometh shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

a Deut. 10.17. rom 2.11. 2 pet. 1.17

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick & dead.

b Jere. 31.34. Luke 7.48. 43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.* 19 *The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them:* 26 *The disciples there are first called Christians:* 27 *They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice, saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately, there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

c Chap. 2.4

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

d Joh. 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

e Chap. 8.1.

20 And

22 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the Church.* 20 *In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably:* 24 *after his death the word of God prospereth.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cæsarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately ‖ an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles believe.* 45 *but the Jews gain-say and blaspheme:* 46 *Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, believed.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ‖ brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo Johu to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the iſle unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, whoſe name was Bar-jeſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt, and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he ſaw what was done, believed, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people* when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty years ‖ ſuffered he their manners in the wildernes:

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty years, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * & God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſon of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Jeſus.

24 * When John had firſt preached before his coming the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate ‖ he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto ‖ fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond pſalm, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure ‖ mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalm, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David, after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſs of ſins.

39 And by him all that believe are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you, which is ſpoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖ the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould be firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But

*Exod. 3.1.
*Exod. 32.14.
*Exod. 3.1-10.
‖ Gr. τροποφορησεν, perhaps for ετροποφορησεν, v. 3 unleſs beareth or ſuffereth her children, 1.31. 2 Macc. 7.27. according to ‖ Sept. and ſo Chryſ.
*Josh. 14.1.
*Judges 2.16. 1 Sam. 8.5. *1 Sam. 16.12. *Phil. 3.12. *Iſaiah 11.1. *Matt. 3.11. *Joha 1.20.

*Matt. 28.6.

‖ Gr. τοις, both in the plural of 16. 13. and in many others, uſe for that which in the Hebrew ſignifies * Pſal. 16.10. ‖ Gr. after he had in his courſe fulfilled the will of God. * 1 Kin. 2.10. * Heb. 4.5. ‖ Gr. in the week

*Pſal. 2.7. Heb. 1.5.

*Iſaiah 55.3. ‖ Gr. τα ὁσια, holy, or juſt things which word § Septu. both in the plural of 16. 13. and in many others, uſe for that which in the Hebrew ſignifies * Pſal. 16.10. ‖ Gr. after he had in his courſe fulfilled the will of God. * 1 Kin. 2.10. * Heb. 4.5. ‖ Gr. in the week

*Iſaiah 49.6. Acts 13.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple: whereupon they are reputed as gods: 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diverse churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jewes stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheleſſe, he left not himself without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered,

* Gal 5.2.

* Chap. 10.20. and 11.13

* Chap. 10.43. 1 Cor. 1.2. * Mat. 6. 23.4.

answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith ‖ Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from ‖ pollutions of idols, and from fornication, & from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every ‖ sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas, and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which, if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia. 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered as Romanes.*

Then came he to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high

* Amos. 9.11.

‖ Or, pollutions.

‖ Or, consolation.

Rom. 16.21.

‖ Or, Pythonicall.

y. fornicatn. unlawfull copulations, say some. such. as 1 Cor. 18.

high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did the many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed:

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straight way.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house of* Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 5 *where some believe, and others persecute him:* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there:* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown,* 34 *whereby many are converted unto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks, a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also:

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas, by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods, because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto

‖ Areopagus.

* Chap. 16.19.

‖ Or, Mars hill: it was the highest court in Athens.

‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, gods that you worship.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

a theft. 2 Esd. 7. 48.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Psal. 50. 8.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

* Isaiah 40. 18.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he ‖ hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles: 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision: 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed: 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengthened the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

* Rom. 16. 3.

2 And found a certain Jew, named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Mark 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he ‖ continued there a yeer and six † Hebr. moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat; and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1 Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For

11. Just like it of humour of ye ancient Gauls. of whom (C. 69. 3ff
allem Gallica consuetudine, ut et viatores invitos etiam consistere
cogant. et quod quisque eorum de quaque re cognoverit, quaerat
et mercatores in oppidis vulgus circumsistant. &c.

27. The very image of her there worshipt is pretended to be kept in ye Louure in Paris? Hayden. Surbey. 113

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against S. Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, *John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

† Or, the temple-keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court-dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse:

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the elders together, to

whom

telleth them what shall befal to himself. 24 Commendeth God & his to them. 29 Warneth them of false teachers. 32 Commendeth them to God.
36 Prayeth with them and goeth his way.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus & Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there;

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, we ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophesesse. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is released, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

7 And

* Chap. 2. 42.

‖ Or, wait for me.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company, departed, and came unto Cæsarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) & abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple, and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediatly took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was he that was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

* Chap. 5. 36.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith:* 17 *and called to his apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclame on him.* 24 *He should have been scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous to wards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into prisons both men and women.

* Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? and the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee, of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him,

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said: Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleadeth his cause.* 2 *Ananias commandeth to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among his accusers.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jews laying wait for him,* 20 *is declared unto the chief captain.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men, and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit, but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing, lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went, and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young

* Exod. 22. 28.

* Phil. 3. Cap. 22. 26.

* Mark 12. 18.

* Or, such as were of counsel.

young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them, more then fourty men which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſmen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *anſwereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At laſt, going out of office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.*

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe,

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among all the Jews thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy ſelf maiſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered; Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand that there are yet but twelve dayes ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law, and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt, & the unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf, to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence towald God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. * Chap. 21.27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood before the councell:

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, ſtanding among them, * Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day. * Chap. 23.6.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jewelle, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient ſeaſon I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that mony ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar: 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 27 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire thereof.

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar. ‖ Or, augustus.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entered into the place of hearing with the chief captains and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship: 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself;

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto the which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. * Chap. 8.1.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being

being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

Chap. 9. 1. 12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping towards Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not believed:* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwrack;* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone: ‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place, which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt, and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. ‖ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheless the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Eurocydon. ‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night, the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought

before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forepart,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health, for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, cutting the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul a yet his shipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians: 5 The viper on his hand burneth him not: 8 He healeth many diseases in the island: 11 They depart towards Rome: 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming: 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some believed not: 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeers.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of

yᵉ nut of yᵉ stoune.] But yᵉ Ethiopich hath it, vᵉ lus caput rabis. yat
it sprytht all two, by saying vbi sedbat rector desiderans ut
-nt diom. for yᵉ rector sits at yᵉ stone.

according to ye Spirit of Holiness 1.8
as to his divine Nature, in which
Respect he is essentially an Holy Spirit

some Spiritual Gifts

Righteousness of God, 1.2. Faith wout ye Law
9. quem ex animo colo
wth ye whole Bent of my Mind
by Faith unto Faith. 12. unto all
that believe wout Distinction

some Fruit of my Ministry

spirituale Benefitium Sp. Sancti

quare Deus eos permisit Animi sui
Cupiditatibus

of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

* Isai. 6.9. mat. 13.14. mark 4.12. luke 8.10. joh. 12. 40. ver. 11.

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them:* 16 *What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it preacheth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sin.* 21 *What were the sins of the Gentiles.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, + separated unto the gospel of God,

+ Isa. 49.1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

† Or, constituted.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ,

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

‖ Or, in my spirit.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

‖ Or, in you.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, in you.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that be at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

* Hab. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

‖ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and God-head, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an *image* made like to corruptible *man*, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

‖ Or, a minde voide of judgements.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents.

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ Or, unlouing. ‖ Or, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them. ‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves.* 6 *and much lesse escape the judgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Jews or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *not yet the Jews,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God: * James 5.3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds: * Psal. 62.12. prou. 16. 27. reuel. 22.12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile. † Greek Greca.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile. † Greek Gaspi.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another: ‖ Or, their conscience bearing witnesse with them. ‖ Or, between themselves.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus, (by ‖ according to my gospel. ‖ Or, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law, ‖ Or, provest the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse;

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written: * Esaias 52.5. rom. 2.24. ezech. 36.20.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is, by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative,* 3 *which they have not lost:* 9 *Howbeit the law convinceth them also of sin:* 20 *Therefore no flesh is justified by the law,* 28 *but all without difference by faith only,* 31 *and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written. * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. * Psal. 51.4.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say: Let us do evil that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they?* no, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin. † Greek charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their

who acknowledging ye Rule of
Right, i.e. ye Law of Nature, wch is of
God, did not perceive, yt they, who
do such things are worthy of Death:
not only they that do 'em, but
also they that have Pleasure in
them that do them. Wells

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:
16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law is the knowledge of ſin.
21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God.
24 Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption of Jeſus Chriſt:
25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare I ſay, at this time, his righteouſneſſe: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which believeth in Jeſus.
27 Where is boaſting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles alſo:
30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed.* 14 *By faith only he and his ſeed received the promiſe.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that believe.* 24 *Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to us for righteouſneſſe.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath *where* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.
6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works,
7 Saying, bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſins are covered.
8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſin.
9 *Cometh* this bleſſedneſſe then upon the circumciſion only, or upon the uncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in uncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in uncircumciſion.
11 And he received the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumciſed, that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed unto them alſo:
12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion only, but alſo walk in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he has* being yet uncircumciſed.
13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heir of the world *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.
15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations:) ‖ before him whom he believed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were;
18 Who againſt hope believed in hope, that he might be *a* one the father of many nations; according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he conſidered not his own body, now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Sarahs womb:
20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief: but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God:
21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.
23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if we believe on him that raiſed up Jeſus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and raiſed again for our juſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God,* 2 *and joy in our hope,* 8 *that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we ſhall much more be ſaved being reconciled.* 12 *As ſin and death came by Adam,* 17 *ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Jeſus Chriſt.* 20 *Where ſin abounded, grace did ſuperabound.*

THerefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:
2 By whom alſo we have acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, ‖ in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.
7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man one would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it *was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

‖ Or, by one offence.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

‖ Or, by one righteousness.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound,

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

‖ Or, are.

3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

† Or, justified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him,

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members, as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

† Gr. tools, or weapons.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

† Gr. wherein ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

† Or to righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth:* 4 *But we are dead to the law:* 7 *Yet is not the law sin,* 12 *but holy, just, good,* 16 *as Paul acknowledgeth, who is grieved because he cannot keep it.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. passions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay I had not known sin, but by the

the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

† Or, know.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in *me* (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me in to captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, the body of death.

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being Gods children.* 29 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for,* 29 *was beforehand decreed from God:* 38 *Nothing can sever us from his love.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

‖ Or, for a sacrifice for sin. † Or, the minding of the flesh. ‖ Greek the minding of the Spirit. † Greek the minding of the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in she flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwel in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spi it, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

‖ Or, every creature.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because ‖ he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him

him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sorry for the Jews.* 7 *All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercy upon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may do with his clay what he list.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Jews were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Jews embrace the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh; ‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises: ‖ Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. * Gene. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac.

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger. * Gene. 25.23. ‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesse.

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. * Malac. 1. 2.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid,

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth. * Exod. 9.16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it; * Why hast thou made me thus? ‖ Or, answerest again or disputest with God. * Isai. 45.9.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour, * Jer. 18.6 wisd. 15.7.

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction: ‖ Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved. * Hosea. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the living God. * Hosea 1. 10

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a ‖ remnant shall be saved. * Isai. 10. 22. ‖ Or, short.

28 For he will finish the ‖ work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. ‖ Or, the account.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabbaoth had left us a seed, we had had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah. * Isai. 1. 9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone, * Isai 8. 14. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ‖ ashamed. * Rom. 9. 26. ‖ confounded.

CHAP. X.

1 *The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and that of faith.* 11 *and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded.* 18 *and that the Gentiles shal receive the word, and believe.* 19 *Israel was not ignorant of these things.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things shall live by them. * Levit. 18. 5. ezec. 20. 11 gal. 3. 12. * Deut. 30. 12.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise; * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down from above.

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

§ But

77. moresq; conquadro. Sed breuiorē.

10-18 to a great distance. See D:61-2 & Matt:12:42

1 Deu. 30.14. 8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

1 Iſaiah 28.16. 11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

2 Joel 2.32. Act. 2.21. 13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel: for Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‖ † report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were all. And though the reſt were hardened: 16 There is hope of their converſion. 8 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them. 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed a knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works, otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwiſe work is no more work.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were † blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and ears that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back alway.

11 I ſay then, have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak unto you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what *ſhal* the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wilde olive tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou will ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity, but towards thee goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in;

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches, both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 * For

1 Deu. 30.14.
2 Iſaiah 28.16.
Rom. 10.11.
2 Joel 2.32. Act. 2.21.
3 Iſa. 52.7. Nah. 1.15.
4 Iſa. 53.1. Joh. 12.38.
‖ Or, preaching. † Or, tidings.
5 Pſal. 19.4.
6 Deu. 32.21.
7 Iſa. 65.1.
8 Iſa. 65.2.
1 Kings 19.14.
2 1 Kings 19.18.
9 Or, hardened.
† Iſaiah 29.10. ‖ Or, remorſe.
10 Pſal. 69.22.
11 Or, diminiſhing.
12 Or, decay, or loſſe.
13 Or, for them.
14 Or, incorporate.
15 Or, blindneſſe.
16 Pſal. 69.23.
17 Iſa. 59.20.
18 Or, obeyed.
19 Or, obeyed.
20 Or, that them all up together.

* Isaiah. 40.13. wisd. 9.13. 1 cor. 2.16

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord? or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 God's mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which* is your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think ‖ ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

‖ Greek. to ſobriety.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office:

5 So we, being many are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, *let us wait* on our miniſtering; or he that teacheth, on teaching.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfullneſſe.

‖ Or, impart. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints, given to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35. * Prov. 25. 21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying:

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not cenſure nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 But take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for thus the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to ‖ doubtfull diſputations.

‖ Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth; yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*: Let every man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, obſerveth.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and

Hymmon on ye text was instrumentall to Bp Usshers Con-
version as Dr Bernard. 23.
it same phrase to be found in Hierocl: τὰ ἐξηρημένως ἱερεῖον
ἰδίοις πρόσωπον &c.

14. at ye homing of wch St Austin was conbotted. S R. 693.

and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest * thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy meat*: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Christ did us all.* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God:

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, & their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not believe in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul wisheth the brethren to greet many,* 17 *and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissension.*

* Rom. 14.10.
* Isaiah 45.23.
‖ Greek common for ‹ unclean.
† Or, charitably.
‖ Or, destroying, Matth. 15.
* Rom. 14.15.
* Rom. 14.21.
‖ Or, doubteth not of faith.
* Rom. 15.3.
* Psal. 69.9.
* Rom. 15.4.
* 1 Cor. 1.10.
‖ Or, after the example of.
* Psal. 18.49.
* Deut. 32.43.
* Psal. 117.1.
* Isaiah 11.10.
‖ Or, sacrificing.
* Isaiah 52.15.
‖ Or, many ways or often-times.
† Greek with you. verse 32.
‖ Or, are disobedient.

dissension and offences, 21 *and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise & thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before *me*.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions & offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall † bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you, according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for obedience of faith,
27 To God only wise be glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent by* Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

‖ *Or,* friends.
‖ *Or,* friends.
‖ *Or,* heresie.
† *Or,* tread.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, 4 and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity: 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge:
6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,
8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 * God is faithfull, by whom we were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, & that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde and in the same judgement.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.
13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius;
15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent *me* not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect:
18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God,

19 For

† *Greek* revelation.
* 1 Thes. 5.24.
† *Greek* schismes.
* Acts 18.24.
* Acts 18.8.
* 1 Pet. 1.16.
‖ *Or,* speech.
* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men; and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He doe areth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, or of humane wisdom, yet consisteth in the power of God: and so far excelleth the wisdom of this world, and spiritual, as that the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with † enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God which is must be kept so. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollos but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among

1 Cor. 1. 19.
Isa. 29. 14.
Jer. 8. 9.
Job 5. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Psal. 94. 11.
Jer. 9. 23.
* Will. Luy.
* 2 Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, unfolding.
Isa. 64. 4.
* Psal. 62. 12.
Jer. 25. 14.
Rom. 2. 6.
Gal. 6. 5.
* 1 Pet. 1. 12.
‖ Or, enticing.
* Rom. 11. 34.
Isa. 40. 13.
† Gr. shall.
‖ Or, discerneth
‖ Or, discerned.
* Rom. 11. 34.
Isa. 40. 13.
† Gr. shall.
‖ Or, factions.
† Grec. according to men.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Gr. is revealed.
* 1 Cor. 6. 19.
‖ Or, defile.

among you ſhe neth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdom of this world is foolishneſſe with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

20 And again,* The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe,that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or things preſent, or things to come,all are yours:

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *In what account the miniſters ought to be had.* 7 *We have nothing which we have not received.* 9 *The apoſtles ſpectacles to the world,angels and men:* 13 *the filth and offcouring of the world:* 15 *yet our fathers in Chriſt,* 16 *whom we ought to follow.*

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you,or of mans † judgement: yea,I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things,brethren,I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of *men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt it,why doeſt thou glory, as if thou haddſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us, the apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a †ſpectacle unto the world,and to angels, and to men.

10 *We are* fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we *are* weak, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour we both hunger,and thirſt,and *are* naked, and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 * And labour,working with our own hands: being reviled,we bleſſe: being perſecuted,we ſuffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you,but as my beloved ſons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructors in Chriſt, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore, I beſeech you, be ye followers of *me*.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſon,and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of *my* wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know,not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word,but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 *The inceſtuous perſon.* 6 *It cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then of rejoycing.* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offendours are to be ſhunned and avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles; that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit,have I judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliver ſuch *a one* unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Chriſt our paſſeover ‖ is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous,or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company,if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren in going to law with them,* 6 *eſpecially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Chriſt,* 19 *and temples of the holy Ghoſt:* 18, 17. *They muſt not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, having a matter againſt another,go to law before the unjuſt,and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

c. Hion: malo illud qualibet est a good man ηδ hθ ἡ σπὰ κάν εἰς ὑπόδοχὴν
τὴ τοῦ φωλὸς τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ παγασκευάδιον κτλ. 25'.
ψυχῶ καταχᾶ τόσον οἰκειότερον καὶ χπῦ θεὸς γκ ἔχει. Syrhag. ibid
ga fusthon Ευσεβίσιν δι βζάλοις χαίμμει τόσον ὅσον κλύμπω. Apoll.

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, not drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. ‖ Or, profitable

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord, for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage. 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 12 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowes, It is good for them, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now they are holy

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace. † Greek. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant. † Greek made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be. ‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced

joyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without careſulneſſe. He that is unmarried careth for ſ things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is unmarried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her huſband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neverthleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her huſband liveth: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

2 To abſtain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we *l* in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *by* whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, *l* are we the better: neither if we eat not, *l* are we the worſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this *l* liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man ſee thee, which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak, be emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offred to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if *meat* make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He proveth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained, 18 to be eaſier chargeable unto them, 22 or offenſive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this;

4 Have we not power to eat, and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter a wife, as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? *Or,* woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen? * Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written, that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have ſowen unto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things? * Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Neverthleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, *l* live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar? * Deut. 18. 1. 1 Cor. 9. feeth.

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of *the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more,

20 And

Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

Or, have we the more. *Or,* have we the leſſe. *Or,* power. *Or,* uſed.

1. The soule yt cannot be satisfied with all knowledge? tho Eye is not filled with seeing &c. though it cant fill ye mind, it will swell it.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the maistery, is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us.* 14 *We must flee from Idolatry.* 21 *We must not make the Lords table the table of devils:* 24 *And in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea.

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, * as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from Idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others, for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies,* 4 *their men prayed with their heads covered, and* 6 *women with their heads uncovered,* 17 *and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse,* 21 *namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper.* 23 *Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his

‖ Or, were with them.

† Or, our examples.

* Exod. 32.6. psal. 106.14.
* Numb. 25.9.

* Numb. 21.6.
* Numb. 14.37.

‖ Or, types.

‖ Or, moderate.

* Deut. 32.17. psal. 106.37.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

† Or, Greeks

‖ Or, traditions.

head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, because of the angels.

‖ That is, a covering in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approved *may* be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

a Matth. 26.26. mark 14. 22 luke 22.19.

24 a And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this *is* my body which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine *himself*, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts, 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diversly bestowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 service, and 26 honour of the same body: 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning ‖ spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

‖ Or, spirituals.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the ‖ manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

‖ Or, shewing.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or ‖ Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

‖ Or, Greeks

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body.

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

‖ Or, division.

26 And

2. Ὀρύσσω ἢ γυμνῶ ξέσβιον (exutium) ἔχων διὰ τῆς ἀγγλικῆς imbonb. Gothofred. Georg. 122.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interprete?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charit: 4. The praises thereof, 8 and prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ‖ suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish thing.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments: 12 both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end: 26 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him, howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but mine understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

21 In the law it is * written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophecying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say, that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath

an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church; and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

‖ Or, tumults or, unquietneſſe.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the * law.

* Gene. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

¶ *By Chriſts reſurrection,* 12 *he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body,* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

‖ Or, hold faſt. † Gr. by what ſpeech.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins, according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day, according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of James: then of all the apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, in the dyre.

9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon *me*, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye believed.

12 Now, if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order; Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he ſaith all things are put under him, it is manifeſt, that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead? if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I proteſt by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Some read, our.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, to ſpeak after the manner of men.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God; I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other grain.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde o* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, and another of

ꝑ. ꝑ. ꝑ. ⁊ ⁊ ꝙ ꝑ hals [disiũm] ⁊ subiect ⁊ ⁊ ꝙ ꝑ hals [conjunctim] ꝑ

the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: for one ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead: it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a *myſterie*; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible *muſt* put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O || grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

* Hoſea. 13. 14.

|| Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem:* 10 *commendeth Timothy,* 13 *and after friendly admonitions,* 19 *ſhuttteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come,

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren; but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come, when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

¶ The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, answer.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us;

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge, even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ‖ second benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on *my* way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay.

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in every place.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish,

16 To

16 To the one we are the ſavour of death unto death, and to the other the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which † corrupt the word of God; but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

† Or, and deceitfully alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain-glory, he ſheweth the faith and grace of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon making a compariſon between the miniſters of the law and of the goſpel, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo far the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtered by us, written, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing, as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God;

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death, written and engraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vail over his face, † that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath uſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame aid redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the aſſeſſes own eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † diſhonеſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which believe not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, & our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpair;

‖ Or, not altogether without help, or, means.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken, caſt down, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo believe and therefore ſpeak.

* Pſal. 116.10.

14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankſgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortal glory, and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, but that as one that having received life from Chriſt endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtry of reconciliation, to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing, that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeavour 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are mademanifest unto God; and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or, let him be * Isaiah. 43. 19. Revel. 21. 5

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature; * old things are past away: behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Greek. put in us.

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life: 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction, and disgraces for the gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as workers together with *him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

‖ Isaiah 49. 8.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Greek. commendation.

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖ Or, in reflings to and fro

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindeness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straightened in us, but ye are straightened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

« Levit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you;

« Isaiah. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

« Jerem. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection, as he doth to them: 3 Whereof left he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindeness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boasting of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts, to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you; I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus,

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I per-

perceive that the ſame epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner; that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. ‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation, not to be repented of; but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what careſulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeal, yea *what* revenge! in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed: but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward † affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him. † Gr. bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poor ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians. 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe. 9 by the example of Chriſt. 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves hereby. 16 commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themſelves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtering to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Inſo much that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeer ago. † Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of *it*, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing *mind*, it is accepted, according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, "He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack. " Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us, with this ‖ grace, which is adminiſtered by us, to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde. ‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtered by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you. ‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſetteth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto God.*

FOr as touching the miniſtering to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe. † Gr. bleſſing. ‖ Or, which have been ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart,

heart, *so let him give, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work;

* Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccl. 35. 9.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Pfal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

* Isaiah 55. 10.

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 While by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person & bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 shewing them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent, 12 and withall taxing them for stretching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

‖ Or, In outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling down of strong holds)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to him self that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, understand 9 me.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

‖ Or, rule

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jer 9. 24. 1 cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreateth into a forced commendation of himself, so of his equality with the chief apostles, of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 22 and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery far superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty; so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throwly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, & in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall ‖ stop me in this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

‖ Or, this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shal be according to their works

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool I receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews, five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities. 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting: 14 he promiseth to come to them again: that yet altogether in the affection of a father, zeal-though he seeketh he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ, above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth *me to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this *thing* I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I *my* self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensom to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we *do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wrath, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shal bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severity and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming: 13 He concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established,

2 I told,

(*Or, possible.*)

(*Or, this.*)

(* *See Ezek. xxviii. 24.*)

(*Or, your souls*)

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him; but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpeness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel: 8 and accursseth those that preach any other gospel then he did: 11 He learned the gospel, not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father;

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it.

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equalls in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. †Or. equalls in yeers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I ‖ went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteen dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason. 14 why he and others, being Jews, do believe in Christ, to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should run, or had run in vain. ‖ Or, severally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But

Law improved.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as the goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Only *they would* that we ſhould remember the poor, the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 *We who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt: even we have believed in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners: is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Nevertheleſs I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

He ſheweth what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law. 6 They that believe are juſtified, & are bleſſed with Abraham: 10 And ſhe be ſorrowful by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the ſpirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

‖ *Or,* in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or,* imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Geneſis 12.3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident; for, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

* Hab. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, ſhall live in them.

* Levit. 18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that hangeth on tree.

* Deut. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ *Or,* teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot diſannull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter *to bring* us unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchoolmaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Christ freed us from the law:* 7 *Therefore we are servants no longer to it:* 14 *He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world.

‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, backe. ‖ Or, rudiments

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are; ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And *my* temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, What was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude *you*, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, us.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again, untill Christ be formed in you;

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doute of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, Is in the same rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, *Rejoyce, thou barren, that beareth not; break forth and cry, thou that travellest not: for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.* * Heb. 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was *born* after the spirit: even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. * Genes. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision,* 13 *but rather love, which is the sum of the law:* 19 *He reckoneth up the works of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walk in the spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well: ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did drive you back?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occation to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, * thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. * Levit. 19.18. Matthew 22.39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

‖ Or, fulfill not.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh with the † affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing: 12 He ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion: 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, † if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed, keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt † by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankgiving for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation: 13 And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly † places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgivenes of ſins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt † truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo, after that ye believed, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdom and revelation, † in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward, who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named,

med, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought nier by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time paſt but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Or, the wills.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion, by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by ‖ blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ *Or, to himſelf.*

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord,

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it: 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to youward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ *Or, a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledg, in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the ſpirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto ‖ principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdom of God,

‖ *Or, principalities.*

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his Church might be 13 edified 16 and grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the inpurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

a 2 With

Cæsar noted it in ye Romans as a great commendation, yt when they
2 | gloriously displayed at a siege. nulla tamen res est ab ijs
audita P. R. magistr, et Superioribus victorijs indigna. 147.

4 In things not convenient, μωρολογία, εὐτραπελία τὰ μὴ ἀνήκοντα. συβαίνει καὶ
without a comma between εὐτραπελία and τὰ μὴ ἀνήκοντα. Schmidius.

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long
sufering, forbearing one another in love:
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit
in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye
are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and father of all, who is above all,
and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, ac-
cording to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up
on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts
unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that
he also descended first into the lower parts of
the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that
ascended up far above all heavens, that he might
‖ fill all things.)
11 * And he gave some apostles: and some pro-
phets: and some evangelists: and some pastours
and teachers,
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the
work of the ministery, for the edifying of the
body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith,
and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a
perfect man, unto the measure of the ‖ stature of
the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children tos-
sed to and fro, & carried about with every winde
of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning
craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in love, may grow
up into him in all things, which is the head, *even*
Christ:
16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned,
together, & compacted by that which every joynt
supplieth, according to the effectuall working in
the measure of every part, maketh increase of
the body unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord,
that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles
walk in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being
alienated from the life of God, through the ig-
norance that is in them because of the * ‖ blind-
nesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given them-
selves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all un-
cleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have
been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former con-
versation, the old man, which is corrupt accord-
ing to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in ‖ spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which
after God is created in righteousnesse and ‖ true
holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak eve-
ry man truth with his neighbour: for we are
members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go
down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but ra-
ther let him labour, working with *his* hands the
thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give
to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out
of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the
use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto
the hearers,
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God,
whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redem-
ption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger,
and clamour, and evil speaking be put away
from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-
hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for
Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, to walk warily, and 18 to be filled with the Spirit, 22 he describeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear
children,
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved
us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and
a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour:
3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or co-
vetousnesse, let it not be once named among st
you, as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor
jesting, which are not convenient: but rather gi-
ving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor
unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an ido-
later, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of
Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words:
for because of these things cometh the wrath of
God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknes, but now *are*
ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all good-
nesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull
works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those
things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made
manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make
manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that
sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall
give thee light.
15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not
as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are
evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but under-
standing what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is
excesse; but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and
hymns, and spirituall songs, singing and making
melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto
God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selves one to another in
the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own
husbands as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife,
even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is
the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto
Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands
in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife see that the reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents:* 5 *Of servants towards their masters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies.* 13 *The compleat armour of a Christian,* 18 *and how it ought to be used.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatening: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on ¶ whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against Flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying alwayes with all prayer & supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:
20 For which I am an embassadour ‖ in bonds that ‖ therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 *He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings,* 9 *daily praying to him for their increase in grace:* 12 *He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome,* 21 *and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life, or death.* 27 *exhorting them to unity,* 28 *and to fortitude in persecution.*

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ,
3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you:
4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day untill now:
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you ‖ will perform it untill the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, ¶ your love may abound yet more & more in knowledge, & in all judgement;
10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

11 But

¶ Moderation. ‖ Know ye not ‖ both your and their matter. ‖ cracked spirits. ‖ Or, heavenly. ‖ Or, having overcome all. ‖ Or, in a chain. ‖ Or, turned. ‖ Or, with corruption. ‖ Or, will bid. ‖ Or, you have me in your heart. ‖ Or, partakers with me of grace. ‖ Or, fruits. ‖ Or, sincere. ‖ Or, unto.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifeſt in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, even of envie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation, through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhal be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſs, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wot not:

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to believe on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation, 12 *to a careful proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offred up to God:* 19 *He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vainglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſs of men.

‖ Or, habit.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſincere. ‖ Or, alive ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Greek powred forth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate:

‖ Or, Moreover; ‖ Or, ſo dear unto me.

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſon with the Father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me,

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all; and was full of heavineſs, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick,

27 For indeed he was ſick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſs, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision,* 4 *shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the law,* 7 *which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and righteousnesse,* 12 *therein acknowledging his own imperfection:* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of ¶ knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: & if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them:* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy, and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

‖ Or, reverend.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ¶ I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God,

Or, I have received all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deer fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

† Greek, the son of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

1 Cor. 8.6. John 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖ Or, making peace

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce *in my* sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom 15.19.

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead,

13 And you being dead in your sins, & ‖ uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses
14 Blotting out § hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, & took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or in ‖ respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-dayes:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.
18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, ‖ in a voluntary humility, & worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:
19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not,
22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, In himself.
‖ Or, in eating and drinking.
‖ Or, in part.
‖ Or, in a voluntary humility.
‖ Greek, being a voluntary in humility.
‖ Or, elements.
‖ Or, punishing of the body, Casting.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ*: 5 *He exhorteth to mortification*, 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ*, 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Iew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.
14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankfull,

‖ Or, mind.
‖ Or, complaint

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalmes, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to wrath*, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer*, 5 *to walk wisely with them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ*: 10 *He salutes them, and wisheth them all prosperity.*

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.
3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physitian, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and

‖ Or, striving. ‖ Or, filled.

and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Onefimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them ſaint Paul was at all times in thankigiving and prayer,* 5 *and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.*

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren, ‖ beloved, your election of God. ‖ Or, beloved of God, your election.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word only, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 ¶ And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord not onely in Macedonia, & Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought, and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort they alſo received it. 18 *A reaſon is rendered, both why ſaint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.*

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſs, God *is* witneſſe;

‖ Or, vaid ambition. 6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that believe.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye recived the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God which effectually worketh alſo in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: ‖ Or, chaſed us out.

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown ‖ of rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming? ‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and minifter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions,

afflictions: for your ſelves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe, when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we* live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord. * Rom. 7. 4.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you. ‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may eſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe, 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more. ‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond, and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch: as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified. ‖ Or, oppreſſe or overreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit. ‖ Or, reſuſeth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing. ‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jeſus died, and roſe again; even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them as travell upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as *do* others: but let us watch, and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſt-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonith you:

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoul, and body be preſerved blameleſs unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 ¶ I charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen:

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

§ Or, ſalute.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul teſtifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience,* 11 *and therewithall uſeth divers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the cheifeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father: and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels,

† Gr. in the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‡ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

‡ Gr. yielding.

9 Who ſhall be punished with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſs, and the work of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcovery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come:* 13 *and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhall not come,* except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that *is* worſhipped: ſo that he, as God, ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let,* untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſs of his coming:

9 *Even him,* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceivableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delution, that they ſhould believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of ‖ glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ Or, the glorifying.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himſelf,* 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalf,* 6 *giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may run.

2 And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

‡ Gr. ſtabliſhed.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil,

4 And

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, into the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the apoſtle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right uſe and end of the law.* 11 *Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle,* 20 *and of Hymenus and Alexander.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothy *my* own ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine;

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſs and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with man-kinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery:

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a patern to them which ſhould hereafter believe on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymenus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why.* 9 *How women ſhould be attired.* 12 *They are not permitted to teach.* 15 *They ſhall be ſaved, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.*

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men.

‖ Or, requeſts.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus,

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

‖ Or, a teſtimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting

20. To Satan. yt is as one (milton) explains it. from yᵉ fold of the Kingdome of grace to yᵉ Kingdome of Satan. viz. this world to be turned from darkness to light, from yᵉ power of Satan to God, Act 26.18 now deliberately turn again from light to darkness, & from God to yᵉ power of Satan. Milton. 77.

4. Doctores quoque Hebr: magistri aperte tradiderunt Messiæ tempore cessaturam Legem de cibis vetitis, & futuram non minus piam foro quam bubulam. Gr. vol. 139

12. Adam was not first deceived.

lifting up holy hands, without wrath & doubting
9 In lik manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,
10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach: nor to usurp authority over ‖ man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression;
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

‖ Or, pearls.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 *and to what end saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things.* 15 *Of the church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shal he take care of ‖ church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use ‖ office of a deacon, being found blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be ‖ husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
13 For they that ‖ have used ‖ office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in ‖ house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar ‖ and ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

‖ Or, a bishop.
‖ Or, addicted.
‖ Or, not ready to quarrel but offer wrong to no man.
‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
‖ Or, husbands.
‖ Or, ministreth.
‖ Or, stay.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith: 6 *And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron,
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, & nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in ‖ words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained:
7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of ‖ life that now is, and of ‖ which is to come.
9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour, & suffer reproach, because we trust in living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ‖ specially of those ‖ believe.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all
16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

‖ Or, for a little time.
‖ Or, in all things.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, in all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ they will marry,
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

‖ Or, requite.
‖ Or, deliciously
‖ Or, numbred.
‖ Or, chosen.

14 I will

14 I will therefore that the younger women
marry, bear children, guide § houſe, give none oc-
†Gr. for their tal-king. casion to the adverſary † to ſpeak reproachfully.
15 For ſome are already turned aſide after
Satan.
16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have
widows, let them relieve them, and let not the
church be charged, that it may relieve them that
are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted
worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who
labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not
* Deut. 25 4. * Matth. 10.10. muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and,
* The labourer is worthy of his reward.
19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation,
but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.
‖ Or, under. 20 Them that ſin, rebuke before all, that others
alſo may fear.
21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Je-
ſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve
theſe things, ‖ without preferring one before
‖ Or, without prejudice. another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be
partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelf pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine
for thy ſtomachs ſake, & thine often infirmities.
24 Some mens ſins are open beforehand, go-
ing before to judgement: and ſome *men* they
follow after.
25 Likewiſe alſo, the good works *of ſome* are
manifeſt beforehand, and they that are other-
wiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of ſervants.* 3 *Not to have fellowſhip with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlineſs is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evil.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admoniſh the rich,* 20 *to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.*

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke,
count their own maſters worthy of all ho-
nour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be
not blaſphemed.
2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let
them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren,
but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are
‖ Or, beleeving. ‖ faithfull, and beloved, partakers of the benefit:
theſe things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not
to wholeſome words, even the words of our Lord
Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is accord-
ing to godlineſs:
‖ Or, a lover of. 4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ do-
ting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, where-
of cometh envie, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmizings,
5 §Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, ‖ Or, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſs: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf. Gallings one of another.
6 But godlineſs with contentment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and*
it is certain we can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment, let us be
therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich, fall into tempta-
tion, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and
hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction
and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of all evil,
which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ er- ‖ Or, have erred. red from the faith, and pierced themſelves thо-
row with many ſorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things,
and follow after righteouſneſs, godlineſs, faith,
love, patience, meekneſs.
12 Fight § good fight of faith, lay hold on eter-
nal life, whereunto † ye are alſo called, & haſt pro-
feſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.
13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who
quickeneth all things, & *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who
before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion ‖ Or, profeſſion
14 That thou keep this commandment with-
out ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of
our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the
bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings,
and Lord of lords:
16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in
the light which no man can approach unto,
whom no man hath ſeen nor can ſee: to whom
be honour and power everlaſting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this world, † Gr. in the preſent age. that they be not high minded, nor truſt in ‖ un- ‖ Or, certain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,
18 That they do good, that they be rich in
good works, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to ‖ Or, liberall communicate,
19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good
foundation againſt the time to come, that they
may lay hold on eternall life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed
to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain babling,
and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:
21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concern-
ing the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himſelf, his mother, and grandmother: 6 *He is exhorted to ſtir up the gift of God which was in him,* 8 *to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution,* 13 *and to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him.* 15 *Phygellus and Hermogines, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will
of God, according to the promiſe of life,
which is in Chriſt Jeſus,
2 To Timothy *my* dearly belo-
ved ſon: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God
the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from *my* fore-
fathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing
I have remembrance of thee in my prayers
night and day,
4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being minde-
full of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned
faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy
grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and
I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that
thou ſtir up the gift of God which is in thee, by
the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear,
but

2. 29. vt euangelium in apte to Barb. 500 f. 2. 90.

& Considering yt Paul & Clemens quo citeth out of Aratus & Epimenides, he might possibly take this from Numenius Apamensis ... Philosopher of Pythagoras sect. who related yt tradition. vide Euseb. Damph. Euang. Praepar. lib. 9. p. 241. edit. Steph. 1544. Exegetis de Harm.

but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpole and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and shying prophane and vain bablings.* 17 *Of Hymeneus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure:* 22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.*

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me, among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 ¶ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus: (Or, gangrene.)

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity. (‖ Or, stedfast.)

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnes, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, (‖ Or, forbearing) ‖ patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth. († Greek, mother.)

26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will. († Gr. taken alive.)

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiseth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth to him his own example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, (‖ Or, makebates.)

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was. (‖ Or, of no judgement.) (‖ Or, have had been a diligent follower of.)

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto

unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men, and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſle,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throwly furniſhed unto all good works.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereſſe of his death, 9 wiſheth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering: 19 and ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they ſhall turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

‖ Or, bufie.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſle, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia: Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander ‖ copperſmith did me much evil. The Lord reward him according to his works.

‖ Or, or preach-ings.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it be not laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

5 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen miniſters ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlineſle,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began:

‖ Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour.

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that ſare wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, Set un-done.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not * given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre:

* 1 Tim. 3.6

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of ‖ good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things. ‖ Or, a temperate.

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, ‖ he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-ſayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleiving, is nothing

10. How to adore ye G. in our libbs. I. E 280

thing pure; but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, & unto every good work, reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become ‖ sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, found in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to ‖ be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things:

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, & purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.

10 *He is willed also to reject obstinate heretikes.*
12 *Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.*

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts, and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee ¶ which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me,

that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, & in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person, and office.*

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire,

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnes, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with † oil of gladnes above thy fellows.

10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shal be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him; 14 in it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindefull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of † death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature* of angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to

10

Greek. The word scepter, or straightnesse.

* Wisd. 7 26.

‖ Or, a little while.

* Psal. 8. 4.

‖ Or, a little while in respect of

* Psal. 110. 1. matth. 22. 44.

† Gr. run out in leaking vessels.

‖ Or, abundance.

† Greek. not to be, but be of, or, seed of Abraham he taketh.

be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we believe not in him we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

Numb. twelve. 1 Sam. 12.5.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ, as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

Psal. 95.7.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,*

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

Genes. 6.5. & 8.21.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whileſt it is said, To day if ye will† hear his voice, harden not your† hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke, howbeit not all † came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promiſe being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it,

‖ Greek. the word of hearing.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

‖ Or, because they were not mixed by faith in.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although † works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

‖ Or, the gospel was first preached.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying, in David, To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Joshuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath † ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood: 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved:

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 Who ‖ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compaſſed with infirmity.

‖ Or, can sympathize with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for *him*.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, & was heard ‖ in that he feared:

‖ Or, for his piety.

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became § authour of eternall salvation unto all them † that obey him.

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and

are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

† Greek, hath no experience

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilful in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

§ Or, perfect.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are § of full age, even those, who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖ Or, of an habit. or perfection

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be steadfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again § foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, & have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost.

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖ Or, but.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end;

12 That he be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherit § promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by § greater, & an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† Gr. interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us,

19 Which *hope* we have as an ancre of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so, far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, ‖ abideth a priest continually.

† Greek without progenie. ‖ Or, *remaineth.*

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‖ Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them,* of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath, *he was made priest,*

‖ Or, without oath:

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, ‖ hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another. ‖ Or, *everlasting.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, perpetually.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* ‖ holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, *even as* and made higher then the heavens.

‖ Or, *even as.*

27 Who

2 Laying on of hands — hence B. Ushor. It was a principle of ye Catechism, taught to Christians at yr 1st reception, yt there is to be ye like rite ordination or setting apt persons for ye ministry. For an Authoritative &c. B. Ush. 3. 282. & Mr Baxter rather thinks, yt ye words are to be understood of ye use of it in generall for ye ministers of it in reference to Confirmation, Absolution, Ordination. B. Conf. 122.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high priests, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath, which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † conſecrated for evermore.

† Greek, perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Chriſt, the Leviticall priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 And the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the goſpel.

NOw of the things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſum: we have ſuch an high priest, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the majeſty in the heavens:

2 A miniſter ‖ of the ſanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of the things.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a priest, ſeeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

‖ Or, they are priests.

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

* Iere. 31. 33. † Greek. give. ‖ Or, upon.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſſe, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt *covenant* had alſo ‖ ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick, and the table, and the ſhew-bread, which is called ‖ the ſanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat; of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts went alwayes into the firſt tabernacle, accomplishing the ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high prieſt alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices that could not make him that did the ſervice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers waſhings, and ‖ carnall ordinances impoſed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater, and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit offered himſelf without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works, to ſerve the living God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediatour of the new teſtament, that by means of death, for the reſemption of the tranigreſſions *that were* under the firſt teſtament, they which are called, might receive the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity ‖ be the death of the teſtatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all, whileſt the teſtatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the firſt *teſtament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and ‖ ſcarlet-wool, and hyſſop, and ſprinkled both the book, and all the people.

‖ Or, people.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the paterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appear in the preſence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often as the high prieſt entereth into the holy place every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſins of many, and unto them that look for him, ſhall he appear the ſecond time without ſin unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices.* 10 *The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away ſins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold faſt the faith with patience and thankſgiving.*

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſins every yeer.

4 For it is not poſſible that the bloud of buls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not; but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt-offerings and ſacrifices for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither haſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God.) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtering, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us. For after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

* Jere. 31 33.

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more,

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus.

‖ Or, liberty.

20 By a new and living way, which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖ Or, new made.

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let us conſider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer punihment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath truden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

* Deut. 32 35. rom. 12. 19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly, whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God:* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

‖ Or, grounds or ſecond. deut.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſs that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, is ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt believe that

238. 4 ho. Draw Back. sáv vnossnmecy. z. Prof. ad Triumbir.

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖ Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

for. according to faith.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindeful of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son,

for, to.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

‖ Or, remembred.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called § son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

‖ Or, his Christ.

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians adaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that believed not: when she had received the spies with peace.

‖ Or, was not disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were *tortured, not accepting ‖ deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7.7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings; yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, forsaw.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, & is set down at § right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him,

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down: and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, ‖ Or, even.
lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. ‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, & the voice of words, which voice they † heard, intreated that ‖ word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and church of the first-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect: ‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that ‖ Or, testament. speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as ‖ Or, may be shaken. of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which ‖ Or, let us hold fast. cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostles. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, † I will never leave thee, † Jos. 1. 5.
nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over ‖ Or, *are the*
you, who have spoken unto you the word of *rulers*.
God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but * Micah 2. 10.
we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name. †Greek confessing

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, ‖ Or, *governours*.
and submit your selves, for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ‖ covenant, ‖ Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well- ‖ Or, doing.
pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE

11.13. τῇ ἰδίᾳ χώρᾳ συμφερόμενος. Hiouuel: 46.

2. The Germans great hospitality. C.C. 123

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakneſſe, or ſins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwiſe men may ſeem, but never be truly religious.

IAmes a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him aſk of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him aſk in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhal receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin: and ſin when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the ingraffed word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poor brethren, 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devills, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your aſſembly a man † with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou herein a good place: and ſay to the poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him?

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poor. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well,

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, *and* are convinced of the law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth againſt judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

Or, glory.

Or, miſe.

Or, doing.

† Greek, congregation.

Or, with or by ſtanding.

Or, that.

Or, adultery alſo ſaid.

Or, glorieth.

† Greek, by it ſelf.

‖ Some copies read, by thy works.

works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, & had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

‖ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others:* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good and great harm.* 13 *They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity, so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greek, nature. ‡ Greek, nature of man.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖ Or, spring.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

‖ Or, naturall: † Greek, animalls or sensitive.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We are to strive against covetousness,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, and rash judgement of others,* 13 *and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.*

FRom whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

‖ Or, battailings. ‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, carefully. * Prov. 3.34 1 pet. 5.5.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law, but if thou judge the law thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prov. 27. 1. ‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job.* 12 *To forbear swearing,* 13 *to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another,* 19 *and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your

FOR REFERENCE

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:
3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.
4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabbaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

10. 1. In long suffering or slow to wrath. 10. 2. Fruit.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and later raine.
8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

10. 9. Grone or grieve not.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned, behold, the judge standeth before the doore.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the Patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea: and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray, is any merry? let him sing psalmes.
14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with the oil in the Name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committe sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

10. 9. In his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, *and* the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 *shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old,* 13 *and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.*

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bythynia.
2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from ‖ dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:
7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope ‖ to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:
14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot.
20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:
21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing

† Greek. plenteously.

† Greek. much.

10. 2. Or, first in.

* Levit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth, and abideth for ever.

‖ Or, Yet lasting. 24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity; 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye have tasted † that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

* Isaiah xxviii. 16. psal. cxviii. 22. matt. xxi. 42. luke xx. 17. ch. 4. 11.

7 Unto you therefore which believe ‖ he is precious, but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, he is an honour. * Matth. xxi. 44

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed,

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the † praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

‖ Or, a purchased people. † Or, vertues or Glories.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul,

‖ Or, warreth.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

† Grk. having. 16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

‖ Or, others. 17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brother-hood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shal take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thank. [Grk. to.] for you.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered † for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

‖ Or, committed his cause. † Or, us.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose † stripes ye were healed.

† Grk. us.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting al men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer perfection 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Grk. children.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, loving as the brethren.

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they speak no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

† Grk. upon.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* readyalwayes to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and ‖ feare:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in § dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſm doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of § filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arme your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him *do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall be reveiled, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, mannfull, and conſtant in the faith, 9 and to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe, ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under § mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your adverſary the devil as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered awhile, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſu. Amen.

¶ THE

---

1 Kings 18.28.

§ Or, 1 Pet. 2.12.

Or, will.

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

‖ Holw. overſeeing.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their callings sure, 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand, 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles, beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖to glory and vertue:

‖ Or, by.

4 whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, & abound, they make you that ye shal neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in ‖ knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, of.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an enterance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in ‖ holy mount.

‖ Or, the.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no ‖ prophecie of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

‖ Or, scripture.

21 For the ‖ prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time. ‖ Or, by.

CHAP. II.

1 He foreteleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of these prophane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying ‖ Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

‖ Or, Master.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciviousness. ‖ Or, some copies read.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with ‖ feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains and darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom, and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after shall live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ‖ government. * Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusations ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, against themselves.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:

† Greek an adulteress.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam, *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But

10. yitt diligenti yt by good workes you make yrour calling & electio
sure. so MS. A. Vulgar Latine. Syriac. stliciti effote ut in fa
milate bonorum operum firma fiat vocatio vestra. so Ethiop:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest: to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were | clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, and overcome, the later end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 He affereth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance: 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Greek. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackнesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shal be dissolved, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat?

‖ Or, Hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheless, we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware least ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion, and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eys, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you, that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknes, we lie, & do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If

19 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers, 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerved by perſeverance in faith, and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ‖ ſtumbling in him. ‖ Greek. ſcandal.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of this world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth, but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing, which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not † any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, & is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him. † Or, it. ‖ Or, in.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one which doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him. ‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 & alſo brotherly love one to another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil, for the devil ſinneth from the beginning; for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another. ‖ Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſo-

16. Lust of yr eyes:] כֶּסֶף argentum. a כָּסַף concupivit.

27. As ye same anointing. id est, ministerium verbi. Pisator. Ye
All things necessary to salvation had been so fully taught them by
ye ministry, yt they needed not by ye holie to be taught ye.

12. sons c 4.] εἰσὶ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς δημιεργὸς μὲν πάντων. τῶν δὲ ἀγαθῶν οὐ ποιητής. Hieron: 281

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he layed down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worldes good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him. † Greek perſuade.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandment, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment,

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him, and hereby we know that he abideth in us by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to trie them by the rule of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God, becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not, that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you have heard, that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them, becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God: and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen & do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the ſaviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world. † Greek, love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear; becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus is the Son of God able to ſave us. 14 And to hear our prayers which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jeſus Chriſt; not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the ſpirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnes in the earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in *himſelf*; he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him. † Or, conceiving him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, & he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay, † he ſhal pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not:

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children to persevere in Christian love and belief. 8 Lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Jesus Christ.

THE Elder unto the elect lady and her children whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. this is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward,

‖ Or, gained. Some copies read, which ye have gained: but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Greek. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thine elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to preachers: 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evill example is not to be followed: 12 He giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the ‖ truth,

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things, that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

† Greek. worthy of God.

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Greek. mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

albin king cnuck ashed his opinion concerninge ye Apocalyps made Answer
ye ponitus ignorare quid dicit tam obscurus Scriptor, qui qualis qs
fuerit, nondum constat inter Eruditos. Bodin. mSk. hist c. 7

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, terrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.*

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, † and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast ‖ with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten-thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in ‖ holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory; and majesty, dominion and power now and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, principality.

† Greek. other.

* Zech. 3.2.

¶ THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks: 7 *The coming of Christ:* 14 *His glorious power, and majesty.*

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God, and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

* Exod. 3.14.

* 1 Cor. 15.21 Colos. 1.18. * Heb. 9.14. * 1 Pet. 2.5.

* Matth. 24.30.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starrs, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, fear not, * I am the first and the last.

* Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth and was dead: and Behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seven starrs which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starrs are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the ministers of the churches, of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starrs in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do thy first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write. These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich: and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he who hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Numb. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

* 1 Kings 16 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jerem. 11.20. and 17.10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, & which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shal rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers;) even as I received of my Father.

* Psal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent and threatened if he do not repent. 7 The angel of the church of Philadelphia,

20. this hath regard to Church discipline neglected, not to Civill power
for ye Church was under force it selfe at yt time, ye persecution
under Domitian. Willm. 54.

10 *is approved for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold,* 19 *and admonished to be more zealous.* 20 *Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven starrs; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David; he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the ‖ church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked:

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *John seeth the throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The four and twenty elders.* 6 *The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.* 10 *The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rain-bowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightenings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him: and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, † Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals:* 9 *which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the elders praise him,* 9 *and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals,

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

9 a 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

9 Chap. 20. 12. Phil. 4. 3.

‖ Or, to Laodicea.

† Gen. 1. they have no rest. * Isa. 6. 3.

* Chap. 4. 11.

Prov. 3. 11. Heb 12 5.]

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

* Gene. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne; and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of † odours, which are the prayers of saints:

† Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1 Pet. 2. 9.

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shal reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed there upon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

‖ The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measure of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

† Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earth-quake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

† Or, untimely figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

* Psal. 102. 26. Isai. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

* Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number: 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses, were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand,

thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar, were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

a Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

b Isaiah 49. 10.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

a Rev. 15. 6. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal: 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them: 6 four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, & to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should || offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

|| Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood,

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women; and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name || Apollyon.

|| That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, ye.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinth, & brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, & out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads; and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men, which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, *and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

* Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand: 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbowe was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices,

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon ‖ sea, & upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, & said, Go, & take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

‖ The two witnesses prophesie: 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not; 7 The beast that fight against them and kill them: ‖ They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second woe is past, 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. cast out.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

§ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecy: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwel upon the earth, shal rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Greek. names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, & thy wrath is come, & the time of ‖ dead, that they should be judged, & that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

§ Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in hea-

ven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun travelleth:* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe:* 6 *When she was delivered, she fleeth into the wilderness.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. ‖ Or, sign.

2 And she being with childe, cried: travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ‖ Or, Sign.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels are cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven. Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwel in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth a man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood, which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ,

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *that men should worship,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. † Greek. Gaia.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. * Matth. 26 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men?

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed. † Greek. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: † Greek. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company.* 6 *An angel preacheth the gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 14 *The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle.* 20 *The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these ‖ were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

‖ Greek. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having ‖ everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying, with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

* Psalm 146 6. and 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isaiah 21 9 Jer. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand;

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into ‖ cup of his indignation, & he shall be tormented with fire & brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, & in ‖ presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, even henceforth saith the Spirit? Yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13. ‖ Or, dried.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, & cried with a loud cry to him that had ‖ sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God,

20 And the wine-presse was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that overcame the beast.* 7 *The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, & over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

* Exod. 15. 1. * Psalm 145 17. * Jerem. 10. 7.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened;

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breits girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The angels pour out their vials full of wrath,* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire,

9 And

17. Upon Election of any new Pope ye Popish princes send an Embassage to professe their obedience to him. Vid. D. Bedell. 57.
— Neither none nor any other Emperour elder crowned may with his foot, as Calixtus ye 3d did, ye Hon: 6th nor cause him to hold ye stirrops, &c. 58. vide Lipsii Miranda, et Stapletons cons Harding. ye Pope kills any prince can hand to his Crown is Dei et Apostolica sedis gratia. &c

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And § fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, & his kingdom was full of darknesse, & they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about § weight of a talent: & men blasphemed God, because of § plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

1,3,4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and ‖ decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shal make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city which raigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to come out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her: and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fil to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived

‖ Or, burnt.

* Mat.24.43.

* Jerem. 51.45.

‖ Or, forehead.

* 1 Tim. 6.15 chap.19. 16.

* Chap. 14.8.

‖ Or, power.

lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. * Isaiah 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city; for in one hour is thy judgement come:

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble. ‖ Or, Lign.

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, & sheep, and horses, and chares, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men, ‖ Or, Bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea stood afar off,

18 And cryed, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, & shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shal shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. * Matth. 22. 2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. * Chap. 22. 9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge, and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed, with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God. * Isaiah 63. 2.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying, to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men; both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him, that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had recieved the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped

this

his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone:

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled, and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed § camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are: and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, & him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and § heaven fled away, & there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small & great, stand before God: and the books were opened & another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell § delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life: was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven, and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God:

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for § former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials ful of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee § bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height is of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished w all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, § second saphir, the third a calcedony, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl: the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysophrasus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And § twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and § street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and § Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither

of

* Ezek. 38. and 39.

* Chap. 3.

§ Or, guests.

* Isa. 65. 17. 2 pet. 3. 13.

* Chap. 7. 17.

* 2 Cor. 5. 17.

* Chap. 22. 1. 8. and 22. 17. Isaiah 55. 1.

of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shal bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shal in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abominations, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

* Isaiah 60.3.

* Isaiah 60.11.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, or taken thereout.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as christal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, & yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shal see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shal reign for ever and ever.

* Chap. 21.23.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed *me* these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not; for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

* Chap. 19.10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not § sayings of the prophecie of this book: for § time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still, and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and *my* reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be.

* Rom. 2.6. * Isaiah 40.10. and 62.11.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers: and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

* Isaiah 55.1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * if any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

* Deut. 4.2. prov. 30.6.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by *E. T.* for a Society
of STATIONERS.
1655.